



Martial Emperor Reborn

Written by 残剑啊啊啊啊, this web novel is complete at 6 books that contain a total of 582 chapters.

Synopsis 1:

Here, it is a world of magic.

Modern-day peak martial arts expert Li Xuan is reborn into the body of a person who has suffered all sorts of insults and humiliation, a spineless good-for-nothing who died because he couldn't handle the hatred in his heart.

From henceforth, Li Xuan absorbs all the magic elements to train his inner strength, and a devilishly talented demon king is born.

or

Synopsis 2:

Master martial artists that no one can obstruct. A martial arts expert has been reborn into the body of a genius whose cultivation has been abolished and has been abandoned by a woman.

Therefore, he starts cultivating the art of Xing Yi Quan, producing a solar system within his dantian.

(TL: This is kind of misleading – MC studied Xing Yi Quan in his past world, therefore he already knows how to do it. It's not something new.)

His innate talent tramples over all the geniuses, and even the geniuses among geniuses. His powerful spirit and ruthless and ambitious nature, no matter who he is reborn into, will never change! Slaughter is instinctive, being cold-blooded is his personality, exterminating an entire family is only a means towards a goal, cruelty means infamy, and chasing after women... is just an interest.

Info:

<https://www.mangaupdates.com/series.html?id=125166>

<http://www.novelupdates.com/series/martial-emperor-reborn/>

Raws:

[all of them have an untold amount of ads that adblock can do nothing about, so I suggest you choose the one whose format you like best]

<http://www.jjxiaoshuo.com/1/1556/>

<http://shushu.com.cn/wudichongsheng/>

<http://www.biquge.la/book/1382/>

<http://tw.wxdzs.com/wxbook/54265.html> (traditional)

Translator :

Chapter 1 -80

<https://ceruleonice.wordpress.com/martial-emperor-reborn/>

<https://ceruleonice.wordpress.com>

Chapter 81 -?

<https://demonscorpion.wordpress.com/>



Brief introduction:

Here, it is a world of magic.

Modern-day peak martial arts expert Li Xuan is reborn into the body of a person who has suffered all sorts of insults and humiliation, a spineless good-for-nothing who died because he couldn't bear the hatred and bitterness in his heart.

From henceforth, Li Xuan absorbs all the magic elements to train his inner strength, and a devilishly talented demon king is born.

Note:

Two Li Xuan's:

1. The old one who was originally already on the Moyuan Continent – he was not reincarnated, nor is he the MC.

His consciousness merged with the second MC.

2. MC – Li Xuan from earth.

MC here has merged with old Li Xuan, old Li Xuan is no more, but MC Li Xuan still has old Li Xuan's memories.

Past actions of the old Li Xuan have no relation whatsoever to MC Li Xuan.

Realm divisions:

1st Yuan 元

2nd Hui 会

3rd Fen 分 (magister)

4th Xiang 象 (master)

5th Xing 行 (envoy)

6th He 合 (ancestor)

7th Xing 星 (monarch)

8th Fa 法 (king)

9th Ming 冥 (lord)

10th Fang 方 (emperor)

100th Jie 劫 (saint)

Grand Jie 界 (immortal)

Myriad Zun 尊 (deity)

Parentheses () indicate titles or terms of address.

Each realm consists of 10 layers. Format of address example: 3rd Fen
4th layer Magister.

Innate meditative talent – same realms except only goes up to 9th Ming

Okay.

Since there might be some confusion, here's a sort of explanation on how the realms and innate meditative talent works:

Each realm consists of 10 layers each, for example the light mage Ning Xuan who has already been mentioned, should be on the Xth layer of 3rd Fen. As for the titles in parentheses, that's the way each person of their realm is addressed. Only when one reaches 3rd Fen will they get a title. Now these are the realms only.

Innate Talent :

For the innate talent, it refers to innate meditative talent.

Meditation is one's ability to sense the elemental energy (magic elements) in the air (and absorb it I guess..?), and how good your innate meditative talent is shows how far you can reach e.g. reaching 7th Xing realm or something like that.

Everybody has innate meditative talent, and it can be naturally or forcefully awakened, and that's just going through a process to forcefully waken your innate talent. Natural awakening is much better (cuz it's natural), so think of it as the quality being better.

Anyways, there are levels of innate meditative talent (innate talent) and it's pretty much the same as the realms. If you're awakened and you get say 5th Xing, then that means you can naturally cultivate to reach the 5th Xing realm without difficulty/bottlenecks. 6th He innate meditative talent, you can naturally cultivate to 6th He realm.

That's not your cap, just that one will naturally reach that realm without difficulty, and so on. For innate meditative talent, it's classified from 1st

Yuan – 9th Ming.

BUT that's just in theory, and theory also says that you can go beyond 9th Ming, it's just never happened before (supposedly).

Note:

Author likes to reword things to vary language – innate talent is equivalent to innate meditative talent – you'll see in the context.

Translator Note :

I honestly have no idea how to translate the realms because it wouldn't make sense if I did... SO. here's the raw. There are, kinda, sorta, translations for the first 9, but not really the latter 10, 100, 1000, 10000... so... just to make it easier, I won't translate them.

一元、二会、三分(者)、四象(师)、五行(使)、六合(宗)、七星(君)、八法(王)、九冥(主)、十方(帝)、百劫(圣)、千界(不朽)、万尊(神灵)

For updated glossary, you may check the original page:
<https://ceruleonice.wordpress.com/martial-emperor-reborn/mer-glossary/>

or

https://docs.google.com/document/d/1KJfT-XrQEoyu22ZNkQsd4w3_K5sYlpSD2c_AqT_k0g8/edit?usp=sharing

Glossary :

Places:

Iris City - 艾瑞斯城 (001) Moyuan Continent - 魔源大陆 (002) Distant Sea - 绝域海 (006) Thunderwind Island - 风雷岛 (006) Black Ice Palace - 玄冰宫 (006) Savage City - 蛮荒城 (006) Magical Beast Mountain Range - 魔兽山脉 (006) Meiyue District - 梅约镇 (007) Iris Institute - 艾瑞斯学院 (011) Magical Beast Forest - 魔兽森林 (013) Balanby City - 巴伦比城 (014) Wakelyn Town - 乌克兰小镇 (015) Baralias City - 芭比利亚斯城 (016) Wade Empire - 维多帝国 (016) Allan Auction House - 艾伦拍卖行 (022)

People:

Li Xuan - 李玄 (001) - MC

Lisa - 莉莎 (001)

Ning Xuan - 凝萱 (002)

Siqin Duanyue - 斯琴端月 (003) - Li Xuan's mother Li Mo - 李莫 (002) - Li Xuan's older brother Li Ru - 李茹 (002) - Li Xuan's younger sister Li Ning - 李宁 (005) - Li Xuan's father Flame Emperor - 炎帝 (006) - legendary multi-element mage Reid - 瑞德 (007) - Lisa's father Balan - 伯兰 (007)

Kyd - 基德 (008)

Philroth - 菲尔罗斯 (009)

Amar - 艾玛 (009)

Manager Peilin - 培林管家 (011) Siyu - 丝雨 (011)

Manager Li Pin - 理频管家 (027) tbd (Yajia Luojia) - 雅佳罗迦 (014) Paulo

- 箕箩 (017)

Anlo - 庵箩 (017)

Ivy - 艾薇 (022)

Ai Daya - 艾达亚 (022)

Ai Da'te - 艾达特 (022)

Manager Li De - 李德管家 (027) Manager Li Pin - 李频管家 (027) Amer - 艾摩 (027)

Gina - 吉娜 (028) - Kyd's daughter Fang Shaoyan - 方少延 (029) Li Yishan - 李义山 (032)

Li Wenhe - 李文和 (032)

Li Yuan'er - 李元儿 (033) Huyan Weike - 呼延维克 (033) Li Fu'cun - 李伏寸 (034) - grand elder Yao Gang - 尧钢 (034)

Ka Luoya - 卡罗亚 (038)

Yajia Dijia - 雅佳迪伽 (038) Yama Yiluo - 雅玛伊洛 (038) Jie Ruisi - 杰瑞斯 (038)

Li Tai - 李泰 (039)

LI Zerun - 李泽润 (040)

Terms:

Bai Hui Sect - 百会门 (001) essence blood - 精血 (002) tempering cultivation - 淬体修炼 (002) meditation - 冥想 (002)

Li Clan - 李家

Roth Clan - 罗斯家族 (009) Windline Beast - 风行兽 (009) Body Compression - 伸缩躯体 (012) Natural Qi - 先天之气 (012) Yama Clan - 雅玛家族 (014) Rhom Tree - 罗姆树 (015)

Origin Laws - 法则本源 (016) Spirit force - 精神力 (016) Spiritual perception - 内视 (003) Magic roots - 魔源 (012) martial skills - 武术

battle techniques - 战斗技巧

origin magic - 魔法本源 (017) Heaven opening eye - 开天眼 (012) Mind's eye - 心眼 (017)

alchemist - 炼丹师 (020)

meditative recovery - 冥想恢复 (020) Allan Clan - 艾伦家族 (022) Dragon Dance Tribute - 擎天神龙舞 (025) Phoenix Nirvana - 凤凰涅槃 (025) Ninth Fiery Berserk Firmament - 欲火九霄狂 (025) Dawn Wind Sky Stele - 风晨天碑 (025) Thundercloud Moving Wild Intent - 狂意动云霆 (025) world elemental energy - 天地间魔法元素

light jin - 明劲 (025)

dark jin - 暗劲 (025)

inner jin - 内劲

manifest jin - 化劲 (025) encompassing dan - 抱丹 (025) world spirit qi - 天地间的灵气 (025) Twelve Meridians - 十二经脉 (025) Eight Extraordinary Meridians - 奇经八脉 (025) Albee Clan - 艾比家族 (027) soul oppression - 灵魂威慑 (027) Ju Ding Sect - 巨鼎门 (029) void tearing realm - 破虚之境 (032) path convergence realm - 合道之境 (032) world yin and yang realm - 天地阴阳之境 (032) ascetics - 供奉 (033)

marshals - 客卿 (033)

grand elders - 太上长老 (033) Yao Clan - 尧家 (034)

Hidden Book Pavilion - 藏书阁 (039) Intoxicating Moon House - 醉月楼 (039)

Skills:

Intercessory Prayer - 祝祷术 (002) Curing Light - 治愈之光 (002) Healing Ring - 治愈之环 (002) Curing Stream - 治愈之泉 (002) Prayer of Blessing - 祈福 (002) 7th Xing Tempering Skill - 七星练体术 (002) Exploding Tiger Fist - 虎炮拳 (005) Spirit Fire Ball - 火球 (005) Sea of Flame - 火海术 (005) Blazing Meteor Fist - 流星火炮拳 (005) Lightning Chain Leg - 闪电连环腿 (005) Berserk Lion's Thundering Flame Roar - 狂狮雷火啸 (005) Wind

Blade - 风刃术 (008) Wind Fist - 风元素拳 (008) Rainfall Technique - 化雨术 (015) Sky-Splitting Fire Leg - 裂天风火腿 (016) Wind Soaring - 风翔术 (018) Gravity Reversal - 反重力术 (018) Earth Splitter - 裂地术 (019) Cleansing - 清洗术 (020)

Light Body Technique - 轻身术 (022) Xing Yi Magic Fist - 形意魔法拳 (025) Thunderbolt - 雷光术 (034) (?)

Items:

Heavenly Reversal Pill - 回天丹 (005) Elemental Elixir - 元素药水 (005)
Red Pill - 红药丸 (010)

Moyuan coin - 魔源币 (017) - 10,000,000 gold coins
Elemental Gathering Pill - 聚元丹 (017) Indigo Devil Fruit - 蓝魔果 (018) Skyflower poison - 天花毒 (020) Skyflower Earth King Pill - 天花地王丹 (020) Earth King Poison - 地王毒 (020) Heaven Fragrance Pills - 天香丹 (021) Heaven Direction Pills - 天方丹 (021) Rain Dew Pills - 雨露丹 (021) Rainbow Pills - 雨虹丹 (021) Flame Chest Pills - 火脯丹 (021) Lightning Pills - 雷光丹 (021) Wood Flower Pills - 木华丹 (021) Earth Dawn Pills - 土晨丹 (021) Earth Shell Pills - 土鲍丹 (021) 《Understanding Magic Formations》- 《魔法阵心得》(021) 《Principles of Refining》- 《炼丹法纲》(021) 《Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual》- 《雷光遁龙书》(021)

Magical Beasts:

Black-Backed Iron Crocodile - 黑铁背鳄 (018) Flying Black Fiend Tiger - 飞天黑煞虎 (019) Flaming Thunder Tiger - 雷炎虎 (019) World Devil Bear - 大地魔熊 (019) Thunder Flash Panther - 雷光豹 (019) Skylark Beast - 云雀兽 (020) Windline Beast - 风行兽 (009)

Realms:

1st Yuan 元

2nd Hui 会

3rd Fen 分 (magister)

4th Xiang 象 (master)

5th Xing 行 (envoy)

6th He 合 (ancestor)

7th Xing 星 (monarch)

8th Fa 法 (king)

9th Ming 冥 (lord)

10th Fang 方 (emperor)

100th Jie 劫 (saint)

Grand Jie 界 (immortal) Myriad Zun 尊 (deity)

Table of chapters:

Book 1: The Martial Emperor's Will

Chapter 1-60

Book 2: Temple Ancestor

Book 3: Demon Lacking Hate

Book 1: The Martial Emperor's Will 001 – Mole Crickets and Ants 002 – Martial Emperor Reborn 003 – Devilish Talent

004 – Surpassing 9th Ming 005 – All-Element Mage

006 – Healing Li Mo

007 – Breaking It Off With Lisa!

008 – Instant Kill

009 – The Wicked Will Likewise Be Tormented by Those Wicked【1】

010 – The Wicked Will Likewise Be Tormented By Those Wicked【2】

011 – Cultivation? Too Easy!

012 – Kneel!

013 – You Damn Slave

014 – Ning Xuan's Predicament 015 – Little Lady, You Have a Lot of Love

016 – Unification of Nature and Man【1】

017 – Unification of Nature and Man【2】

018 – Poisoning Yajia Luojia【1】

019 – Poisoning Yajia Luojia【2】

020 – Poisoning Yajia Luojia【3】

021 – Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual 022 – Respect!

023 – Origin Laws?

024 – Too Monstrous...

025 – Xing Yi Magic Fist!

026 – 2nd Hui 7th Layer

027 – Establishing Might

028 – Establishing Might【2】

029 – Insane Hatred

030 – Domineering

031 – Scattered Ashes Dispersed Smoke 032 – You Dare to Make This Young Master Receive You?

033 – Fiends

034 – Innate Talent Examination 035 – The Title of Genius 036 – True Innate Talent—Perfect 100th Jie!

037 – The Solar System Within the Dantian!

038 – The Expert of the Yama Clan 039 – That Fox Lady Is So Moist, So Attractive 040 – Young Master, You’re the Best!

041 – Little Lady’s A Pushover 042 – This, Was Disparity!

043 – 2nd Hui 10th Layer

044 – You’re Not Worthy!

045 – Naked Confrontation 046 – Auntie, You’re Very Beautiful 047 – Unyielding Spirit

048 – Suspicion

049 – Gina Gets Baptized【1】

050 – Gina Gets Baptized【2】 Top 051 – Xing Yi Magic—Dragon Lightning Evasion!

052 – Lisa’s Death【1】

053 – Lisa’s Death【2】

054 – Lisa’s Death【3】

055 – Eliminating the Roots!

056 – A Huge Conspiracy

057 – 3rd Fen Realm

058 – Li Xuan’s Scheme

059 – Still Miserable Even If Not Dead 060 – A Mysterious Master 061 –
Xing Yi Magic Fist Battle Magic Skills 062 – Spiritual Baptism

063 – Subduing Feng Yao

064 – Soul Oppression!

065 – Individual Schemes

066 – Sister Complex?

067 – Initial Success Stage of the Dantian’s Solar System 068 – Honorary
Elder

069 – Shameless, Yet Completely Ignored!

070 – Killing Balan, Destroying Youming【1】

071 – Killing Balan, Destroying Youming【2】

072 – Balan’s Attachment!

Chapter 001 – Mole Crickets and Ants

"Let's break up on good terms then!" Li Xuan (this person is not the MC – author) after muttering for a long while, finally said in a grieved manner...

"Pa——"

A slap on the face made Li Xuan stagger back four or five steps as he put his hands on his face which had become numb. Those burning pricks of pain already caused his heart to thoroughly sink. Stormy waves billowed and crashed in his heart, and a boundless anger accompanied by unreconciliation suddenly surged forth, as if he hated that he couldn't ruthlessly violate and trample on this woman. However, that deeply rooted affection in his heart made him choose to tolerate it!

"Break up on good terms? Very good. You think I've renounced your house, you think you're so talented, you believe you're still that genius that your clan cares about? Humph! I've long since found you not pleasing to the eye, just looking at you makes me disgusted!"

A woman wearing a blue magic robe spoke with an icy expression.

"Disgusted? When I was a genius, all those magic spirit stones, all those gold coins, all those magical beast cores, didn't I give them all to you?"

"For you, I disregarded my little sister's dissuading, employed plans to frame her, making her almost get raped by another, driving her to leave the house in resentment!"

"For you, I didn't care about fame or reputation, and bought all the things you desired!"

"For you, I didn't even hesitate to take the only variant magical beast core my elder brother needed to recover his crippled cultivation, all so that you could improve your strength by another level!"

"For you, I didn't even hesitate to abandon all my dignity and glory to kneel before the clan and suffer their ridicule, just so that you could obtain a magic robe....."

"Hahahahaha, it's ridiculous! At present, my talent's been abolished by another, and I've just become a useless cripple. Originally, I thought we both loved and knew each other, and could share our joys and sorrows, could bear all trials and tribulations together, would live and die together! Now, I finally realize that all I've done was merely the result of my one-sided willingness, my wishful thinking!"

"I'm ashamed that I've failed the deep, deep hopes of my father, I'm ashamed that I've allowed my mother to suffer those countless supercilious looks wrongfully. I'm also ashamed of the way I treated my elder brother, but even more ashamed of the fact that my pitiful little sister left the house when she was only twelve years old..."

"Feelings, should they originally have been like this?"

"Hahahahaha, rest assured, I will no longer entangle myself with you. Not bad, you're pretty capable. Right now you're already in the 3rd layer of the Hui realm (2nd), and good sects will shelter and care for you. A

sixteen-year-old 3rd layer Hui realm. In all of Iris City, you are fully deserving of the title: genius."

"You have the ability. You can humiliate me, hit me, abuse me, I never retaliate, but that's only because I truly love you."

"Everybody says that I'm a spineless wimp, I'm trash, I don't matter, but Lisa, you can't speak this way to me. Is this the way you feel and treat my genuinity?"

"Yes, perhaps it's beneath your dignity. You already loath me, so I don't have anything good to say."

"From now on, we are no longer associated! You are no longer obligated to adhere to any promises or bear any troubles. Very quickly, because of my departure, you will thoroughly receive your freedom, and you no longer have to bear the responsibility and burden of my father having saved your father!"

.....

"Heh, feelings, what ridiculous feelings..."

Li Xuan spoke as if he'd gone mad.

He glanced at the pretty lady in the light blue magic robe. Suddenly, he felt that this woman was extremely shallow and ignorant.

Suddenly, he finally awoke in understanding. In the past he was really too confused; she was so unworthy. He invested so much, yet suffered abandonment. It served him right.

Thinking back to the previous her, Li Xuan's heart swelled with indescribable grief. He had already lost the resources to live in this world.

When he was first tested, the result was the fifth layer of meditation —he possessed the aptitude to cultivate in meditation to the Xing realm (5th). This meant that if he wished to cultivate to become a Xing Realm Envoy, it was not a problem! A Xing Realm Envoy. In Iris City, the amount wouldn't surpass ten! What kind of astonishing talent was this!

However, it was precisely because of this that he was looked on even more importantly within his clan. After appropriate nurturing, his own family had also received benefits. Although they hadn't left the slums, they were an existence that people didn't dare to neglect. Even a few nobles wouldn't dare to offend his family.

But for her, he wasted and took his talent for granted. He offended some extremely petty people and was directly taken to be forcefully rid of his talent, ultimately becoming a piece of trash. Nowadays, he couldn't even grasp how to temper and repair his body, which made his heart as lifeless as ash.

"Humph, you think that by saying these words I'll sympathize with you? A useless piece of trash like you even dares to die?" The young, blue appareled Lisa coldly snorted, not even moved the least bit to show any sympathy, and only spoke in disdain.

"Lisa, come on. What use is there in speaking to this piece of trash? If it wasn't for acknowledging Uncle's memory of his father saving him, I wouldn't even be willing to step into this filthy slum area. Right now, you're already of the 3rd layer Hui realm. Properly work hard and reach 5th layer Hui realm, then you can easily enter into our Bai Hui Sect. When that happens, you and him won't even be people of the same world anymore."

The youth gracefully spoke, and while he was speaking, he didn't even take one glance at Li Xuan. He didn't even think to find him worth his disdain.

This was the difference between an upper class person and tiny individuals with no power whatsoever.

In actuality, this youth was standing beside Lisa the entire time, but because of his great strength, Li Xuan had neglected to notice his existence. However, at this moment, when he glanced at the youth, he face slightly distorted.

In a flash, this figure and the figure who previously removed his talent from him merged together.

His face went even paler once again, and after laughing self-deprecatingly, he said no more. He only took out a dagger from his waist, and then ruthlessly stuck it into his chest.

He unexpectedly became aware that everything was a conspiracy, that everyone was trying to harm him, this kind of expert, his unstable family. He couldn't bear this kind of hate anymore. If so, then he would

thoroughly give it all up!

"Pu——"

Crimson blood spurted out and the dagger sunk into his chest as more blood spurted out. Li Xuan's body twitched a bit, then he tumbled to the ground.

The world quickly grew black, and the only thing left was an unforgettably cold expression and a dim voice drifting over the horizon.

"Hmph! Trash! You deserve to die!"

.....

"Hmph! Trash! You deserve to die!"

Lisa's heart faintly trembled. That spectacle of blood spurting out caused her face to turn pale and unsightly, yet she still managed to carry an expression of loathing and spit out those heartless words.

On the other said, a magic lens suddenly fell on the ground, shattering.

"Little brother——"

A male youth sitting in a magic enchanted wheelchair suddenly cried out mournfully. He vomited a mouthful of blood, then toppled to the

ground as well.

.....

"Come on, it's only an insect." The golden-haired youth didn't even spare a glance, as if that blood was extremely filthy.

"Okay..."

Lisa nodded, staring a bit blankly at the ruined courtyard, both her legs rigid.

Chapter 002 – Martial Emperor Reborn

"Honored mage, if you* could save him..." An old woman whose face was full of wrinkles knelt on the ground, repeatedly kowtowing as if pounding garlic with a mortar.

(*more formal/respectful term of address)

*Aunt Yue, please get up. Considering my relationship with Brother Mo, I will definitely try my hardest." An elegant woman dressed in a white magic robe waved her hand lifelessly, and then helped the old woman up. As she held onto the old woman, she looked towards the youth with a dagger stabbed into his solar plexus and a series of complicated emotions flitted across her eyes.

(*Raw of aunt refers to the wife of the speaker's father's younger brother)

This was a true genius, similar to her in possessing the natural aptitude towards five-segment meditation—the aptitude to reach the Xing realm (5th).

However, his talent was destroyed by another and he became a useless person. Once he became useless and their family clan found out, the original intent to accept him back into the family clan immediately changed due to this unforeseen incident, and he was thoroughly abandoned.

Originally, his father was an illegitimate child born by a servant girl, and

once it reached his generation, he was looked down upon even more. At least he had a bit of talent, but after being too domineering and haughty for another, he ultimately brought disaster upon himself and created this outcome.

However, she was satisfied with one thing, which was that he wholly committed himself to the woman he loved, even to the point of death.

But, within the Moyuan Continent, all the nations revered strength. Anything else was secondary. Love was merely something worldly. If you couldn't look beyond this point, then it would be hard to have any future prospects.

"Intercessory Prayer!"

"Curing Light!"

"Healing Ring!"

"Curing Stream!"

"Prayer of Blessing!"

.....

Continuously spitting out mouthfuls of essence blood, using up an extremely valuable 7th Layer Fen realm (3rd) magical beast core to forcefully enhance magic strength, and unleashing a [Prayer of Blessing]

that only Xing envoys could perform, Ning Xuan finally restored Li Xuan's chief wounds. Following that, she let out a sigh: "Aunt Yue, he's suffered extremely heavy wounds, and needs about ten days of rest before he will fully regain consciousness. Once he wakes up, his memory might be impacted, but for now, his life is saved."

"Thank you, honored mage, thank you, honored mage..." With a face streaming with tears, the old woman once again knelt and prostrated herself, kowtowing in thanks.

.....

In reality, Li Xuan had already regained consciousness. But, the current Li Xuan definitely wasn't that old Li Xuan anymore.

(TL: IT'S BEGUNNNN :D)

This was because the current Li Xuan had come from earth, and was in fact a cold-hearted martial arts expert. He was a genuine, peak Xing Yi Quan grandmaster and martial emperor.

The reason he died wasn't because he was wounded, nor was it because he died of old age. Rather, it was because he was fusing the *Twelve Xing Yi forms into one form in order to erupt with a power strong enough to attempt tearing space apart. As such, he was struck by lightning as if he had provoked heaven's wrath, and died in the space he had torn apart.

(*Concerning Xing Yi Quan, there are twelve animal forms which I believe this is referring to... but I see nothing about animals in the raw so I'm not sure. I'll change it later if necessary.)

This was basically equivalent to forcefully tearing a hole in space, and simply dying due to the chaos within the void.

Within the void, there were monstrous terrors that were frightening beyond the human mind. Although his soul had already passed through space and been reborn, he was still indescribably terrified.

The feeling of tearing through space was simply horrifying beyond compare, horrifying beyond compare!

Softly exhaling a stifled breath, the feeling of choking dread had gotten a lot better, and Li Xuan began to thoroughly and attentively look through all the memories of the body he was in.

After gradually merging the memories together, Li Xuan tidied up his newly acquired knowledge a bit and found out that this was a world called the Moyuan Continent.

This was a continent that practiced magic, and those that could directly cultivate magic without undergoing tempering cultivation were all classified as those with talent, and were all capable of becoming geniuses.

For most cultivators, they had to first start by tempering and strengthening their bodies until a certain level in order to be able to sense the magic elements. As for the ability to sense magic elements, it was called 'meditation', and also signified one's innate talent. A portion of the strength of this meditation ability depended on one's innate talent, and this strength signified the possible heights of their achievements.

The meditation ability was generally divided into 1st Yuan, 2nd Hui, 3rd Fen, 4th Xiang, 5th Xing, 6th He, 7th Xing, 8th Fa, and 9th Ming, these nine levels. As for the ninth level of meditation, it was referred to as '9th Ming innate talent', and was the highest level of talent one could possess.

For those who had innate meditation abilities, they were all considered geniuses no matter what status or stage they were at. They didn't need to temper their bodies, and could directly vitalize their body by absorbing the magic elements to strengthen themselves. Ninety percent of the people within the continent did not possess this innate ability, and could only rely on acquired cultivation, which was forcefully awakening one's innate talent.

(TL: because the word talent is being used so much, just imagine it as when it is forcefully awakened, the quality is obviously not as good compared to if it's already naturally available)

Through forceful awakening, under most circumstances, the innate ability would not exceed five levels, or 5th Xing innate talent. As for the method of forcefully awakening, every person across the continent understood the process, and it was nearly identical everywhere. It was called [7th Xing Tempering Skill].

According to the theory, [7th Xing Tempering Skill] could awaken innate 7th Xing meditation innate talent, but this was, after all, only a theory. To actually awaken 5th Xing innate meditation talent was extremely difficult.

Of course, great clans would definitely have higher quality tempering skill methods, but it would naturally be kept from getting circulated around

Besides innate talent, this world's strength divisions were extremely detailed and enormous, and basically the same as meditation divisions. They were divided into the 1st Yuan, 2nd Hui, 3rd Fen, 4th Xiang, 5th Xing, 6th He, 7th Xing, 8th Fa, 9th Ming, 10th Fang, 100th Jie, Grand Jie, and Myriad Zun realms.

Each realm was further divided into ten layers. Starting from the 3rd Layer of 3rd Fen realm, one would be able to have an honored title, because starting from the third realm, one was already a genuine expert.

The third realm was called the 3rd Fen realm, and its title was 'Fen Mage'; the fourth realm was called the 4th Xiang realm, and its title was 'Xiang Master'; the fifth realm was called 5th Xing realm, and its title was 'Xing Envoy'; the sixth realm was called the 6th He realm, and its title was 'He Ancestor'; the seventh realm was called 7th Xing realm, and its title was 'Xing Monarch'; the eighth realm was called 8th Fa realm, and its title was 'Fa King' (TL: omg this wasn't how I wanted it to be...); the ninth realm was called 9th Ming realm, and its title was 'Ming Lord'; the tenth realm was called 10th Fang realm, and its title was 'Fang Emperor'; the eleventh realm was called 100th Jie realm, and its title was 'Jie Saint'; the twelfth realm was called Grand Jie realm, and its title was 'Jie Sovereign', as well as 'Jie Immortal'; the thirteenth realm was called Myriad Zun realm, and its title: god.

Although there were numerous realms, experts after the 9th Ming realm almost never before appeared, nor were there any legends, or at least in the memories of Li Xuan there was no recollection. This was because in Iris city, the strongest known experts were only 5th Xing Envoys, and their numbers could be counted on one's fingers.

Of course, this continent was enormous, to the point that its magnitude was beyond imagining because Li Xuan's knowledge was limited.

And according to the old Li Xuan's memories, his father was Iris City's first illegitimate child born from a large clan, and was the 'mixed blood' born from his grandfather and a servant. Adding that he himself didn't inherit the superior blood of this 5th Xing clan along with the fact that he had been the victim of a scheme, he was driven out of the clan.

And because he was not favored by the clan, his father had once strived to the utmost, but because his innate talent was extremely poor, he couldn't even reach the 2nd layer of the 2nd Hui realm. Furthermore, his mother was an extremely poor widow. Because his father had saved her from almost getting raped by a wicked man, they developed good chemistry and subsequently bore him and his other two siblings.

His older brother Li Mo was very understanding and mature from a young age, and although his innate talent wasn't good, he was extremely hardworking. From tempering his body to awakening his innate magic talent and cultivating it, by twenty years old he had reached the fourth layer of the 2nd Hui realm, a cultivating speed comparable to the geniuses of the clan. However, because it was discovered that Li Xuan's innate talent had been forcefully removed, other people beat Li Mo up until he became a cripple and his cultivation had been exhausted. Originally, 3rd Fen realm light mage Ning Xuan (TL: wow this is wordy..) had prepared a variant magical beast core to give Li Mo a hope of recovering, but this object had been stolen by Li Xuan and presented to Lisa.

And his little sister Li Ru, because Lisa had said that one of her friends' older brother had taken a fancy to her and was going to gift her with a two-star grade magic staff, he simply deceived his little sister into going into a dangerous area, allowing her to almost get violated at only twelve years old...

All these events, Li Xuan (current one) simply couldn't imagine, but he could understand.

This was because he sympathized. He sympathized because when he was still in the capital city of modern society, he had also experienced betrayal similar to this and consequently immersed himself in martial arts. Therefore, he totally understood that Li Xuan had been blinded by love. It's just that, there was a difference. Understanding an event was one thing, but accepting it was a whole other matter. After all, this kind of behavior that was considered worse than an animal, to the modern Li Xuan, it was something he could never bring himself to do.

"Put aside all the regrets and anger in your heart. In place of you, I will properly deal with them. You haven't died, but have rather chosen to combine with me. This is the respect I accord to you, but you must completely give yourself up so that we can fully merge into one entity! Otherwise, in order to survive in this world, I have to start anew in terms of language and knowledge, and that is a total waste of time!"

Once Li Xuan said this in his heart, immediately, the stifling feeling within his body gradually disappeared and bit by bit fused into his mind.

Adding his perfect memory and extremely high intelligence from his past world to the fact that his soul had undergone arduous training and received the baptism of 'divine lightning', thus strengthening his soul, it was actually extremely easy for him to just forcefully take over the old Li Xuan's soul. But because he was sympathetic, he chose to merge with it instead.

As for the old Li Xuan, he let go of his body and mind in gratitude and relief.

Chapter 003 – Devilish Talent

As he contrasted that stifling feeling with the disharmony in his body, Li Xuan began understanding in detail. After a long while, he suddenly had a profound flash of understanding.

"This so-called abolished talent, it should probably be the result of some complicated process of sealing the energy channels. Not bad. With regard to mages, to reconnect the meridians under this complicated sealing with the remnant elemental energy within them is extremely difficult, and requires exhausting an enormous amount of energy."

However, to me, this isn't anything difficult because concerning the knowledge of energy channels and meridians, it is the most elementary level of knowledge for martial artists. Although there's a definite difference between mages and martial artists, this kind of distinction isn't really significant. Once I thoroughly research it in detail, it won't pose any problem.

Furthermore, by sensing the changes in my body, although I failed to successfully tear space apart, after my soul passed through the void and was baptized amidst the chaos by that heavenly lightning, I can tell how strong it's become. The strength of my soul even shocks me! The strength of this kind of powerful soul is even sufficient enough to allow ordinary martial skills to unite with the law of the 'Dao' (way). In this manner, if I wished to restore my strength from the past world, with just a rough estimate, I know it wouldn't exceed three years time! Good, good, good!"

As Li Xuan pondered in his heart, he was currently lying on a newly made bed at home. At his side was that old lady—that is, his mother,

Siqin Duanyue (斯琴端月), and she was presently guarding him in silence. On the other side of him was a shabby little bed that his older brother was currently lying on in unconsciousness.

At this moment, his heart was a bit touched. In his past world, he had wanted to properly fulfill his filial duties to his parents, but they were no more. As such, he had many remaining regrets in his heart, and these regrets further shackled him into the way of martial arts. In this life, he also had good parents and siblings of blood thicker than water. He would definitely properly cherish them.

Although he didn't really connect emotionally with this family except through the concept of a home, while he was living, Li Xuan still felt obligated to sacrifice a bit of himself for this family.

"In this world, there is no so-called world qi, but rather a kind of distinct, scattered energy fluctuation—this should be what is called the magic elements. As for the concentration of this elemental energy, it really makes me amazed. This kind of elemental concentration is even denser than the world qi on earth by several hundred times! Logically speaking, under these kinds of circumstances, if I simply took these magic elements and cultivated them as inner jin, then manifested all my inner jin as magic elemental energy, could my cultivation speed be a hundred times that of my speed on earth? And that so called innate talent, isn't it basically dependent on the energy channels' degree of permeation and its width? If so, then by fully opening all the channels of the body and expanding one's dantian, couldn't one have the highest level of innate talent?"

As Li Xuan pondered in his mind to this point, although he already had the attitude of a peak martial arts expert, he couldn't help but grow excited!

One must know that in this world, 5th Xing meditative innate talent was already considered the ultimate innate talent in a city with a population exceeding a hundred million people. Then what about 9th Ming innate talent? What about innate talent that surpassed the 9th Ming level?

Suddenly, his original goal of simply becoming powerful changed. This was because he discovered that if his calculations weren't wrong, to become an expert was actually so simple!

Not only that, he could also purposefully change the aptitude of other people—because once he had reached a certain level of strength, it wouldn't be difficult for him as an expert to help fully open other people's energy channels and expand them.

Thinking up till here, Li Xuan immediately invoked his perception abilities to begin spiritual perception of his body.

Spiritual perception was a type of method of inspecting one's body, and could be done once a martial artist's spirit reached a certain level. Originally, Li Xuan's frail body wasn't able to use spiritual perception. However, after his soul had passed through the void and gotten baptized, it was incomparably powerful. Furthermore, he possessed iron willpower, so after fusing his memories with that of this world's Li Xuan, his spirit grew incredibly large. As such, not only was spiritual perception exceedingly effortless, with just a thought, he could even spread out his spiritual perception within a ten meter range!

It was exactly because of this that he was able to judge the circumstances of the body beside him.

Moreover, once he adjusted his body properly, his external range would probably increase even more!

Under the observation of his spiritual perception, Li Xuan confirmed his conjectures. Concerning the original natural disposition of his energy channels, there was one part that was rougher than the rest, and it was quite obvious. Especially under the observation of his spiritual perception, it was clear that the width of this energy channel was a lot more prominent than the other channels.

It's just that, his current energy channels had turned from a scarlet color to a dingy brown hue, withered and rotten, as if it had become cancerous, which gave people a sort of frightening feeling.

"These energy channels have already undergone necrosis, and it's not as simple as just having decayed and crumbled. However, it's not hard to have countless threads of magic elemental energy nourish it, allowing the magic elements to merge with inner jin to continuously cleanse them."

Li Xuan muttered to himself, and then subsequently began to try his luck.

This process wasn't complicated at all, nor was it very hard. After all, the leading ideology stemmed from a resolute, stalwart, and strong-willed peak Xing Yi Quan martial arts expert and martial emperor from the modern era.

Exhale, inhale, but it's not world qi, but rather magic elements.

And after the magic elements had been absorbed and drawn into the body, it began to circulate through the energy channels. Immediately, it became as if Li Xuan was a cultivator of all the magic elements. This was due to the fact that in the world, it was a disorderly mess of all the elements: earth, fire, wind, lightning, water, wood, light, darkness were all present. It's just that they were present in different amounts.

After absorbing all the magic elements, the elemental energy began to accumulate and circulate around his body. Following this aggregation of magic elements, Li Xuan began manipulating the elemental energy, as if he was manipulating inner jin, to form a vortex in order to begin opening the channel to start the microcosmic orbit*.

(TL: look at the bottom of the page for an explanation. I'm still a bit confused but I'm sure the concept will clear up later on.)

The pain of this process was a lot more intense, but to Li Xuan's powerful soul, it was just a tickling feeling. His eyebrows didn't even furrow the least bit, and in just a breath, he had opened up the channel to the microcosmic orbit. Immediately, after the microcosmic orbit had completed one circuit and the channels had been nourished by all the types of elemental energy, the effect was several times greater than that of world qi.

The effect world qi had in improving the body was naturally good, but its effect was mainly singular. As for magic elements, although their singular effect wasn't equal to that of world qi, their effect was remarkably well-rounded.

The wood element signified vitality, while the earth element symbolized solidity and sturdiness. The light element's purpose was healing, and the darkness element, on the contrary, brought death to all things and symbolized destruction. As for lightning, it was for the sake of tempering...

If these elements were present in large amounts, their effect naturally wouldn't be small. However, the amount of these elements currently present wasn't much, and was actually very little. As such, the microcosmic orbit circuit's process of absorption was slow, very slow in fact, but it was still noiselessly providing nourishment.

This process persisted for around four hours, and after it was completed, Li Xuan only felt that his whole body was full of vitality, and the bruises and vestiges from the beating and such were already half-gone.

However, he was still aware of his circumstances, and knew that he still needed a slow ten days in order to recuperate. If he rushed and got up after only a short recovery, then one could imagine the consequences that would occur.

It wasn't that he was afraid of anything, but at this point in time, he truly believed that it was still better to diligently cultivate in secret for ten days, first drawing on the greater power of his soul to totally reconnect his energy channels, and then step into the so-called realm of *innate martial law!

(*TL: Uhh.... I'll probably come back to this ><)

Only then would he start relying on his energy channels' cheat

permeation degree to begin absorbing elemental energy with all his might, amassing it within his dantian!

For the mages of this world, although they were able to store a fixed amount of elemental energy within their bodies, they all chose to communicate with the external elemental energy through a medium. As such, the process of casting spells had a definite lag time.

But what Li Xuan aimed to do was first condense the elemental energy into a gaseous state, then liquid, and then even a solid state within his dantian!

In this world, the term 'dantian' didn't exist, and as such, only a portion of their energy channels counted as innate talent. However, how could the space within energy channels compare with the frightful size of a dantian?

You want to talk about innate talent? Geniuses? Then Li Xuan would be completely unparalleled in this world!

As for this secret, Li Xuan definitely wouldn't leak it out to anyone.

With this plan in mind, the next ten days were simply the beginning to Li Xuan's transformation.

During the ten days, at a set interval of time, he would again open another energy channel, allow all the types of elemental energy to nourish his body, and then expand his dantian to continue accumulating elemental energy.

Because the various elemental energies coalescing into one body didn't result in any sort of chaos, after being directly absorbed into his dantian, it likewise didn't cause any sort of turmoil either.

This process continued relentlessly day and night because the process of cultivation vitalized the body even more than sleep. Therefore, as Li Xuan's complexion grew healthier and rosier as time passed, Siqin Duanyue finally revealed a thankful smile.

Chapter 004 – Surpassing 9th Ming

10 days later...

"Pu—"

Following a muffled sound from his dantian, Li Xuan's body shook and he spat out a mouthful of black gas. Immediately, black and pale yellow sludge began oozing out of his body.

At this moment, he had finally finished revitalizing his body and completed a thorough cleansing, as well as opened up all his energy channels. As a result, all the portions of his energy channels which had undergone necrosis and withered had already recovered to their normal state again. At the same time, because his spirit had become stronger, his dantian had broken through to expand even further, an extremely large improvement.

Within his dantian, clouds and clouds of rainbow colored fog curled upwards unceasingly. This was all elemental energy, concentrated elemental energy. Not only that, but it was comprised of all the elements!

It had turned out exactly as Li Xuan had expected, and his current innate talent had already completely surpassed that of 9th Ming innate meditative talent. However, due to the fact that he had such a powerful spirit as well as the hidden knowledge from his old world on qi arts, his innate talent only manifested itself externally as 5th Xing innate talent.

After all, if there were people who had previously plotted to rid him of

his innate talent, there would obviously be people that would pay attention that he had been saved. Before his strength reached the 3rd Fen realm, and before he obtained the protection of his clan, he definitely had to make sure to avoid doing anything that would put him in a bad situation

Following up with one's plans and deliberating carefully was crucial.

Inhaling a deep breath, Li Xuan sat up. After getting off the bed, he walked over to take a look outside the window.

Outside, the sun shined brightly and beautifully, and the echoes of unknown insects rose and fell in succession. Not far away, there seemed to be some noisy discussions, and the voices of men and women mingled together, seeming a bit disorderly.

"Xuan *er, Xuan er, my Xuan er..."

(*suffix of endearment/familiarity)

An old woman walked to the side of the bedroom door, and after staring blankly, she immediately began weeping and ran over, wrapping Li Xuan into her embrace.

The clothes on her body were incredibly filthy, and her hands were full of callouses. Her hair was dried up and messy, but all this only revealed that she had been relentlessly performing toilsome and wearying labor. However, her mood and voice could directly touch a person's heart and soul.

"Mother... your child has done wrong. From now on, I will no longer disappoint you."

Li Xuan began faintly choking with sobs, and it seemed that his mind had begun to inexplicably disillusion itself. It was as if time, space, and the subjects within had all merged with that of his past world, and he had reunited with his true mother. An indescribable flood of emotion seemed to shake his powerful soul. If he had simply passed through to this world, he might have a sense of sympathy, but he wouldn't possess such emotion. However, he had chosen to completely merge with the past Li Xuan's memories, and consequently felt as though it had all happened to him. As such, the emotions he felt were astonishingly profound.

"Xuan er, you've already suffered. If only your mother wasn't incapable and belonged to a good home, I wouldn't have allowed you to suffer such torment and humiliation!" After saying so, she also began to sob, but with unwillingness, anger, and helplessness.

.....

"Mother, this child has already slept for so many days. Go wash up a bit, and after Father has returned, we'll go to Lisa's house together to cancel the engagement."

After *Siqin Duanyue had calmed down, Li Xuan revealed his thinking to her.

(*TL: no longer Si Qin Duan Yue, but put two and two together; will change it in the past chapters)

"Good! Good! My son is courageous and unyielding. To cancel is good!"

Siqin Duanyue was indescribably joyful and satisfied. Rather than seeming like the marriage agreement was being cancelled, it seemed to her as though all the cowardice and incompetence her son had demonstrated in the past had also been expunged.

"Mother, your son's innate talent has been restored!" Li Xuan told her calmly.

"Restoration is good, restoration is—what? Innate talent, your innate talent has been restored?" Siqin Duanyue grew excited and immediately looked at Li Xuan anxiously, seemingly mad because of her appearance, "Hahahahaha! Good, it's been restored, been restored! From this day forward, my son is no longer trash, nor will he be ridiculed anymore..."

Siqin Duanyue laughed heartily, then started crying all over again.

.....

"*A-Xuan, you've grown up. Big Brother can finally unload the responsibilities of this household to you, and is very gratified. Big Brother will also accompany you to cancel the marriage, and after I've seen it that it's been done, I should get going."

(*TL: prefix of endearment/familiarity)

Li Mo's face beamed as he looked at Li Xuan and spoke.

Li Xuan knew that Li Mo's meaning of leaving wasn't death, but rather looking for a place with no people. If he couldn't accomplish anything, then he wouldn't come home again.

This was because he no longer had the qualifications to face the woman he loved—3rd Fen light mage Ning Xuan.

"Big Brother, if even I can restore my innate talent, then so can you. From this past near-death experience, I've learned a type of method that should be able to let you recover your strength! However, Big Brother, you must also understand that there are those who do not wish for us to return to Iris City's Li Clan. Thus, after you've recovered your strength, you must still temporarily act as though you are still disabled."

When the time comes, I will reveal my innate talent and go on the path of cultivation to become a genius, then mightily return to the clan. At that time, Father's hope would also be fulfilled, and you can proudly stand up again. With the protection of the clan, those who want to play their cards will most likely worry as well! Although we don't have any sort of emotional ties to the clan, the Li Clan of Iris City can still be of use to us by helping us grow and sheltering us from the wind and rain!

While he had said this, Li Xuan had begun muttering.

"You—"

Li Mo looked at his little brother with a bit of shock. It seemed that after suffering such a huge setback, his little brother had finally awakened, and that once arrogant genius once again stood before him!

"Good, good! As long as I can recover my strength, all that belongs to Big Brother will belong to you!"

"Hehe, Big Brother, Big Sister Ning Xuan is quite pretty. If you're really willing, then I'll dare to take it!"

"This boy, you're looking for a beating! You dare to joke with your big brother!"

"Hahaha! Big Brother, very quickly, we will no longer be inferior."

"Bullcrap, is your big brother inferior?"

.....

The late night once again descended. It was already Li Xuan's twelfth day of being reborn into this world, and he had been clearly conscious for two whole days.

These two days, he had been tidying up the main points of the martial arts from his past world as well as the insights he had gained due to having become one with nature. After he had completely organized these things and deeply imprinted them into his brain, Li Xuan was very satisfied.

First, not only did his cheat memorization ability not worsen, his strengthened soul had instead manifested itself physically in his body and instead heightened his memorization abilities by a terrifying degree.

Second, because his soul had grown so powerful, and still retained the Xing Yi Quan realm he had been at when he had torn space apart, he only needed to continue training the foundations of Xing Yi Quan, and would no longer have any bottlenecks. As long as he trained until that level, he could naturally break through.

Third, he could totally judge that his innate meditative talent had surpassed the legendary 9th Ming and even 10th Fang, and had nearly reached the degree of 100th Jie. Of course, this 100th Jie meditative stage existed only in theory, and had never truly appeared in history. As such, he could only judge, and maybe even be certain that he had 10th Fang innate meditative talent.

In other words, he didn't need to understand too deeply. Just by making steady progress without any unexpected incidents, he would be able to smoothly and simply reach the legendary 10th Fang Emperor realm!

10th Fang Emperor, even if it was the entire Moyuan Continent, there weren't necessarily that many existences.

Of course, the continent was very big, and Li Xuan had no way of drawing a conclusion because the knowledge he had of this world was still very little.

To the old Li Xuan, being abandoned by the woman he loved was a fate more insufferable than death. However, to the current Li Xuan, that woman's choice was truthfully very ordinary in comparison to the modern age's gold-diggers, and could totally be considered standard level. And

because he had already seen so many, he had long since become desensitized.

Previously, when modern martial arts expert Li Xuan had been betrayed by the one he loved, he had looked beyond the concept of love in that world and had fully immersed himself in the mountains, living with tigers and wolves for a whole twenty years. That period of time was truly a life of savagery. Following that, he returned to human society and gained experience for five years, finally reaching the truly profound level where the 'mountain was still a mountain' (TL: same as ever). Then with a flash of understanding, he had climbed to the peak of Mt. Hua to forcefully tear space apart, but an accident caused him to die...

All these years of experience allowed him to truly understand the world outside of the world. So, with this attitude, he still possessed the ruthless style of a wild beast, yet also the tempered grace and elegance of an unending stream of water boring through the highest mountain.

After merging with this world's Li Xuan, although Li Xuan's heart was a bit worldly, it had grown even purer, and it was this type of merging that allowed him to wholly accept the past Li Xuan's parents and family.

Chapter 005 – All-Element Mage

Deep in the night, it was pitch-black outside, and the slums had sunk into absolute silence.

Siqin Duanyue knew of the fact that Li Xuan had recovered his innate talent, yet unexpectedly didn't show it off. As for Li Mo, he made the same decision and stayed silent.

These two days, Li Xuan's father, Li Ning, still hadn't returned home, so the matter of canceling the engagement had never proceeded.

But tonight, when Li Ning returned home, Li Xuan had seen him from quite a distance away, and this hunched old man seemed to be a bit different from that tall and taciturn father in his memories.

Perhaps during the period of time Li Xuan hadn't cared, his father had already aged.

A thirty-some year old father and a thirty year old mother instead looked as if they were in their seventies. Exactly what kind of hardship did they have to experience, and how many times had they needed to overdraft their elemental energy to reach this state.

A father's unspoken love, and the mother's boundless love.

At times, just a single word, action, or movement would stir up Li Xuan's emotions.

However, he wasn't emotionally moved. As a martial arts expert, the minimum requirement was meticulous and thorough observation, nothing less. As such, his heart grew solemn and heavy instead.

"Dududu—"

There came a knocking sound from the door, and Li Xuan knew that his father Li Ning had returned. At once, he calmed down his turbulent heart and walked over.

Pulling open the wooden door that was already riddled with holes and near collapse, "Creak," the sound of the door swinging open resounded through the air and a man that was a bit hunchbacked stood in the doorway.

"Father."

"*En."

(TL: tone of affirmation... decided to keep it that way because i feel like there isn't really an English translation that has the same tone)

The seemingly old man walked in, then sat on the worn chair next to Li Xuan's bed.

The door was closed, and in the room, besides a magic enchanted bed, everything else was extremely outdated and old. As for the chair that his father was sitting on, it swayed as though it would crack and collapse any moment.

"I heard from your mother that your innate talent has been restored. Looking at your conduct and steadiness, as well as your restrained personality, I'm very satisfied."

As Li Ning spoke in a low voice, although his exterior appearance was similar to that of a slave, after so many years, his air of cool dignity and arrogance wasn't the least bit extinguished, and had instead thickened.

Just hearing these words, Li Xuan's heart couldn't help but immediately startle. This kind of person, in modern society, would definitely be someone strong because this was the true attitude of an expert.

And this person was his father, so it was obvious where his big brother Li Mo's personality had stemmed from.

"Father, right now I've already recovered to the first layer of *1st Yuan realm. After re-cultivating, I've also thoroughly familiarized myself with the magic elements and such by a lot."

(*TL: okay I'm confused because raws say 2nd Yuan, but Yuan is the first realm, not the 2nd... So.... I'm just going to assume that the author made a mistake.... o-o" But then later on, the author uses 2nd again... WHY)

Li Xuan slightly bowed as he spoke respectfully.

"En. I can more or less sense your cultivation. It seems your innate talent has truly been completely restored! Right, I heard from your mother, you wished to break the engagement? Have you considered it carefully?" Li Ning asked after muttering a bit to himself.

"I've already thought it over. After dealing with this matter, I will wholly devote myself to cultivation." Li Xuan answered.

"Good! To have this kind of resolution, it's fine then! Your innate talent has been restored, and you've also become more understanding, so I have a few issues that I must explain to you.

First, cultivate diligently. For the issue of returning to the clan, your father has constantly been working hard, but currently, hope is still far out of reach. Therefore, I'm temporarily placing this hope on your shoulders. The purpose of returning to the clan is not to prove that they had made a mistake, nor is it to make any trouble. Rather, it is only to prove that your aunt's original decision to support us was right.

She is your father's younger sister, and for me, she has already lost far too much...

Second, I need to explain the grievances of the clan to you in order for you to understand that if we're unable to return to the clan, it isn't necessarily their fault.

Back then, my father wasn't actually the clan leader, and his authority couldn't compare with that of the elders of the clan, so he made a foolish mistake, as everyone knows. Therefore, he could only say that he had been framed—you know, in truth, this kind of matter didn't really matter to the clan, but it happened in such a way that it caused a huge scandal, to the point that everyone knew what had happened. As a result, the clan nearly had no more face.

Furthermore, my mother's appearance wasn't very good-looking and

her status was extremely low. As such, he had lost all face after being sneered at by others. However, he still didn't drive my mother away.

As for me, even though I possessed this kind of identity, I did not bother making a good impression on others. Later on, after my father had lost his position, I again offended other people, causing my mother's death. And because I misunderstood my father, I hated him as well.

Thus, I took advantage of being driven out from the clan to go far away. In actuality, even if I hadn't left, I would still just be waiting for death because as the eldest of the third generation, although I was expected to receive the Li clan inheritance, how could that inheritance fall into the hands of a 'mixed breed' and 'useless' person like me? Consequently, having me die by accident was the best method.

You more or less know of the incidents that followed after I left.

I didn't become someone powerful, nor did I have the innate talent to become one, but I strove towards this goal! You had this innate talent, and once the clan began looking at you favorably, the news began to spread until later on, your innate talent was abolished...

Truthfully speaking, I was very disappointed. However, as your father, as long as I was around, I had to bear all the burden and responsibility for you siblings and your mother. Therefore, these past two days, I had returned to the clan to plead for a 'Heavenly Reversal Pill' or an 'Elemental Elixir'. Although I didn't obtain it, after returning and seeing that you've matured after experiencing such a stormy tribulation, only now am I reassured.

The rest of the matter is basically that you diligently cultivate, then prepare to return to the clan in a worthy manner.

Only under the protection of the clan can we allow such a genius as you to grow safely. Once you've matured, your aunt..."

When Li Ning had spoken up till here, his eyes grew blurry with tears.

Concerning the exact circumstances surrounding this issue, the past Li Xuan did not know. However, whenever it was mentioned, his father and mother would always become deeply grieved.

This affair was clearly involved with something big.

"Father, your child understands!"

"It's fine as long as you understand. It's late now, so get some rest. Tomorrow, we will go to cancel the marriage agreement."

"En. Father, make sure to get some proper rest as well."

Li Xuan once again spoke while bowing.

.....

The second day, the day's first sunlight broke through the sky, and Li Xuan had already awoken from his state of cultivation.

Within his dantian, there was already a dense gathering of elemental energy, and in one night, he had already reached 2nd Hui 5th layer from 1st Yuan 1st layer. Not only was the strength of his cultivation before getting beat up totally recovered, it even had a sort of enhancement.

Not only that, the past Li Xuan had only been a mage of the fire element, identical to the cultivators of the Li Clan.

But now, Li Xuan was a mage at 2nd Hui 5th layer of all the elements, not just one!

Thus, the following distinctions were extremely clear.

It's just that, although Li Xuan could faintly discern the realm he had reached for the other elements (besides fire) of water, wood, earth, wind, light, darkness, and lightning, and his elemental control was fairly effortless, in regards to methods of offense, he didn't have the least clue.

In this world, people didn't really fight fist-to-fist, and physical attacking methods had only degraded. Furthermore, in cultivating elemental energy, your body would be tempered and your physical strength would grow stronger and stronger, thus making your body sturdier as well. Whoever said that mages had weak physiques was gravely mistaken.

Thus, those who only used physical attacking methods were generally those who never had their innate meditative talent awakened, and were looked down upon in disdain.

So although Li Xuan had become an all-element mage at the 2nd Hui 5th layer, for the other elements, he could only condense [Exploding Tiger Fist] into an incorporeal shape of a tiger, then unleash it as if he was utilizing inner jin. This was his offensive method for all the other elements.

As for the fire element, with regard to control and manipulation, Li Xuan had clearly gotten better.

An attacking method by the name of [Spirit Fire Ball] could be unleashed so quickly as if one's hand had just spasmed, and this flame's incinerating ability was incredibly terrifying.

Under this type of flame, most types of metal would begin melting in less than a minute, so what was known as 'equipment' were all objects that had been magically enhanced, and their prices were awfully high.

There was also a type of AOE-type magic skill, called [Sea of Flame], but Li Xuan's strength wasn't sufficient to use it at the moment.

These methods were only simple ways of using magic to attack, and there were still battle skills that were linked with magic, similar in concept to 'imbuing'. For example, skills like [Blazing Meteor Fist], [Lightning Chain Leg], and [Berserk Lion's Thundering Flame Roar] all had cosmic explosive potential, their power unspeakably outstanding.

On the other hand, the lightning, fire, and wood elements were the most precious.

Chapter 006 – Healing Li Mo

Because of the tyrannical power of fire, some dual element fire mages and wood mages were able to refine equipment and pills.

In regards to refining equipment, one would be able to as long as they possessed the fire or lightning element. However, for refining pills, one absolutely had to possess the wood element as support, or else there would be no life energy to give birth. Without the wood element, wanting to refine pills was simply a joke.

And because the general majority of people could only cultivate one element, the number of dual element mages were far less. For dual element mages of wood and fire, they were even scarcer, and the amount of people within this population who actually had the potential to refine pills was naturally a pitiful amount.

In order to change their situation, many fire mages or lightning mages would come together with wood element clans in marriage in an attempt to allow the following generation to possess the innate affinity towards fire and wood.

Li Xuan's inherited innate talent was 5th Xing innate talent of the fire element.

As for Lisa, her innate talent was 4th Xiang innate talent of the wood element.

So, this was the reason why their two families were willing to arrange a

marriage between the two. Besides the debt of gratitude Lisa's family had to pay, they also looked forward to imagining that the following generation would produce a genius.

Of course, the value of wood mages was incredibly high, whether it be in the area that its life energy was equal to the light element, or that its powerful offensive potential was equal to the earth element. All these qualities drove wood mages to be extremely valued.

As such, the marriage with Lisa was clearly only to repay a debt, because wood mages would never lack for future prospects, even if they were the most inferior kind.

.....

Li Xuan paced around in the room. Besides cultivating, because of the matter of merging, he could divide his mind to manage both the memories of the past Li Xuan as well as his memories from the past world. Imprinting the past Li Xuan's memories into his heart, he also tidied through his own memories and snatched up the bits and concepts that were useful to him.

Under these circumstances, Li Xuan also understood the might of an all-element mage!

Mages collectively referred to the people who were able to cultivate because all people cultivated in magic, even if one couldn't awaken their inner talent. For example, mages that focused on tempering their bodies were known to have either not awakened their innate talent or known to have failed during an awakening. As for 4th Xiang mages, it basically

meant that they were mages in the 4th Xiang realm, and for 9th Ming 7th stage mages, it equated to being a Lord-level mage expert in the 7th layer of the 9th Ming realm.

(TL: okay so raws sometimes use the word stage and layer, so just remember that both of them mean the same thing and don't get confused.)

As for all-element mages, it was an existence that was absolutely unheard of since ancient times because at present, the most awesome, legendary character that had appeared since tens of thousands of years ago was one by the name of 'Flame Emperor'. His main focus of cultivation was fire, yet he also simultaneously cultivated lightning, wind, wood, and earth. He was an exceedingly powerful expert at the 9th layer of the emperor level, and emperor level signified being in the 10th Fang realm, capable of being addressed as 'Emperor'!

Of course, this was only a legend, and whether he was a true existence or not was naturally unimaginable. However, Li Xuan still unconsciously believed that this character existed because he himself was such a legend in modern society! In the modern society, no one would've believed a being such as him, a martial artist who could tear space apart. They would've just thought it as nonsense because not even missiles could tear space, not to mention human strength. However, Li Xuan had done it, and although he was still a bit amazed, it was still fact.

According to his deductions, the Iris City of this continent already had a population of nearly one hundred million. Then in this immense world, considering that an empire consisted of hundreds of cities, and that there were three empires, the amount of experts was difficult to imagine.

Besides the territory of the three empires, there was still the limitless

'Distant Sea', the island suspended in the air, 'Thunderwind Island', the boundlessly vast 'Black Ice Palace' beyond the Northern Seas and glaciers, as well as an endless wilderness south of the empires—Savage City.

Distant Sea, Thunderwind Island, Black Ice Palace, and Savage City were four ancient historical sites. In the past, emperor-level experts ran rampant anywhere, but later on, they all completely disappeared, and these four great territories met extinction and died out. Any who entered these lands were bound to die.

And Li Xuan believed that in these four great territories, there definitely still existed experts within.

Besides these four areas, this world also had a mountain range by the name of 'Magical Beast Mountain Range' (TL: now where have I heard this before... >.>) that stretched on almost infinitely. The Magical Beast Mountain Range ran through the three great empires, like the roots of a massive tree, forking and snaking everywhere. In some areas, the mountains were smaller, and in others they were bigger, and in these bigger mountain ranges, innumerable magical beasts ran amuck.

For mages, their training fields were either remnants of ancient historical sites, battlefields, large caves for cultivation, or the Magical Beast Mountain Range.

However, for those who advanced through the Magical Beast Mountain Range, only those who were strong enough would enter, as most didn't dare to go, and in this situation, the value of wind or lightning mages were fully exhibited because of their swift speed.

After mages reached the realm of 3rd Fen, they would be able to manipulate elemental energy to soar into the sky. In comparison to other elements, wind and lightning attributes possessed the most capability of governing the sky. Earth attributes, on the other hand, could directly reverse gravity, but to manipulate airflow was a bit troublesome. Light attributes could directly control mediums such as airflow and light rays, but were unable to reverse gravity, and as such found gravity troublesome to resist... but each element possessed their own corresponding methods of rising into the air and flying.

(TL: attribute = element, just to clear it up)

Therefore, those at the 3rd Fen realm also had a title, which was 'magister', and once you had a title, you were counted as an expert.

(TL: although previously clarified in announcements, I'll say again that the title of 'mage' has been changed to 'magister')

However, when entering the Magical Beast Mountain Range to train, flying was too eye-catching. Thus, when mages went into the mountain range to train, the majority would form groups and stay on the outer regions of the Magical Beast Mountain Range. To go deeper in was just suicide.

After Li Xuan had comprehended all of this, he also began aiming to go into the Magical Beast Mountain Range for training because it was this kind of training that suited him. However, before doing so, he would have to think of a way to learn how to refine equipment and pills. This was due to the fact that this world had such a thing as 'interspatial rings' (TL: now where have I read this I wonder... ai the repetitiveness) which Li Xuan really coveted. This kind of auxiliary tool was very convenient, and was an essential traveling tool for every clan that people would kill to obtain.

After a long while, Li Xuan exhaled a deep breath and relaxed his mental state. He had, at long last, thoroughly completed getting a grasp on this world.

Only up till now had he truly merged with the past Li Xuan successfully, and consequently, it could be counted that he had finally and truly been reborn. From now on, he had an *expansive field of prospects where he could achieve and accomplish much, and looking at this incredibly marvelous world, it probably wouldn't disappoint him.

(*TL: idiom – literally: The vast sky allows birds to fly, and the wide sea allows the fish to leap)

.....

Going towards Big Brother's room, Li Xuan had not even entered the room when Li Mo began to speak.

(TL: Okay yeah um raws say Li Ning, but he's not even mentioned before or later, and judging from the rest of the content, he's not even there. SO, I'm assuming the author made a mistake and that it should be Li Mo, not Li Ning.)

"Ai, you've finally come. A-Xuan, are you going to start helping *Big Bro?" Li Mo was clearly immensely excited as he spoke.

(*TL: now changed from Big Brother to Big Bro)

At this moment, that staunch and stony youth seemed to have disappeared, and in his place was a frivolous, giggling fellow.

"Of course, don't worry, Big Bro. Alright, sit properly and start meditating. It doesn't matter whether you succeed or not, don't excessively ask anything." Li Xuan immediately told him in a stern manner.

"En!" Li Mo vigorously nodded his head, then complying with Li Xuan's words, he began meditating—even though it didn't really seem to help.

"Direct from your eyes to the nose, your nose to your heart, tongue to the roof of your mouth, and qi in your dantian." Li Xuan unconsciously warned, then immediately stared distractedly. He then explained again, "Enter a state of calmness, clear your heart, and visualize the universe in monotone, an empty expanse. Concentrate your consciousness at the space between your eyebrows, press your tongue against the roof of your mouth, and then breathe steadily, inhaling deep, then halting for a short moment, then slowly exhaling. Everything must be performed naturally..."

This was the most fundamental breathing method, and as for visualizing the universe, that was a special *'musical cultivation method' that Li Xuan had stumbled upon by accident in modern society, which was what led him to be able to tear space apart...

(*TL: I have no idea how music relates to this but that's what the raw says)

After mustering together his conviction, he immediately used his powerful spiritual control and directly drew out wood elemental energy to begin nourishing and improving Li Mo's state of health. Following that, he drew on lightning and fire elemental energy to begin the process of healing.

Only after those steps did he use all the types of elemental energy to adjust and optimize the energy channels in Li Mo's body.

Without even expending the effort needed to blow away dust, he had already opened up the majority of Li Mo's energy channels in one breath. After allowing Li Mo to relax and enjoy a moisturizing feeling that 'one couldn't hope for in life or death' that made him feel 'as if in seventh heaven', Li Xuan began to temporarily seal off portions of the energy channels with elemental energy. This wasn't to harm Li Mo, but rather to allow him to make steady progress.

要知道，此刻李莫开启的最低冥想段位，应该是七段，但是这表现出去了太惊人，李莫和他李玄不同，在控制方面有着天壤之别，因此在处理上，李玄只让其暂时体现出四象境的冥想天赋。

One must know, the lowest meditative stage Li Mo had opened was probably the 7th stage, but this would be too shocking to other people. Li Mo and Li Xuan were different, and thus in regards to control, they had the disparity of heaven and earth. As such, when Li Xuan was taking care of this matter, he only temporarily allowed Li Mo to demonstrate 4th Xiang innate meditative talent.

(TL: I'm soooo confused about this paragraph. I don't know if it's something I'm not getting or if it's because the author made a mistake when he was writing, so feel free to check the raws I'm leaving up there.)

Chapter 007 – Breaking It Off With Lisa!

When people had their innate talent awakened, for some, it happened all at once. For others, it would persist over a period of time. Regardless, innate talent in general wasn't capable of being cultivated. However, it could grow and mature to a certain extent, just like humans could unlock the potential in their brains.

Every person's limit was 100%, and some would be able to unlock and access more of it, and others less of it. For those who could unlock more, they were able to reach around 20%, and were considered as incredible geniuses. As for 100%, that was simply unimaginable and unheard of.

Thus, a person's innate talent could only improve, and never worsen. But for 99% of people who awoke their innate talent, it would awaken in a flash, and within this group, those whose innate talent could grow were considered exceptions.

So Li Xuan's actions were naturally done with reason, and were the manifestation of the traditional '7th Xing Tempering Skill', rumored to be able to awaken 7th Xing innate talent. Then if Li Mo was able to unlock such a level, it wouldn't be surprising to other people.

However, this process had to progress slowly and steadily. But, in order to speed up Li Mo's cultivation a bit more, Li Xuan had chosen to just hide his innate talent instead of directly sealing it off.

Slowly, once Li Mo matured and felt that his inner strength was a bit off, he would inspect his body in detail only to discover it. Then, he wouldn't conceal it, and would simply credit the effect to the '7th Xing Tempering

Skill', so that nobody would connect it with Li Xuan.

This world was so enormous and strange. If he wasn't strong enough, what would happen if people found out that he could improve other people's innate talent? Such an incident would simply shake the whole world, and could he still desire to live then? This fact would probably be even more earth-shaking than *Tang Seng Meat (唐僧肉).

(*TL: Tang Seng Meat, or táng sēng ròu, is a term originating from a renowned Chinese novel called The Journey to the West, and was believed to bestow immortality among consumption. As such, many monsters drooled and yearned for it, and because of its benefits, it incited the pursuit of many, even to the extent that no cost would be spared to obtain it.)

Li Xuan understood this, and so did Li Mo. Hence, the fact that they had restored their strength was naturally kept secret. As for recovering their wounds and innate talent, there wasn't a true need to keep quiet about it as much because some higher grade pills or high-level praying techniques were able to heal these issues. It was just that if common people were crippled, then naturally they wouldn't have enough money to recover. However, for those with money such as the nobility, such a matter wasn't significant.

Therefore, on the aspect of recovery, it wouldn't attract too much attention.

"Big bro, it's done. After around ten days of rest, yep, everything will be totally recovered. At that time, your cultivation will have basically recovered entirely as well." Li Xuan chuckled and confidently said.

"Ah—finally, it's finally recovered. From now on, I don't ever want to get wounded again, not because I'm afraid of getting hurt, but because of this torturous method of yours, brat. To even make one's soul tremble, even thinking about it is a nightmare..." Li Mo's face twitched a bit. He was only able to bear that soul-piercing pain because of his strong willpower, yet his face was still as pale as paper. If it was any other ordinary person, that person would likely faint from pain, then wake up and faint from pain again, the cycle repeating several hundred times.

"Big Bro, this is also a kind of test for you. En, once you've fully recovered, it may even be that your innate talent has improved. After all, innate talent manifested during awakening doesn't necessarily completely awaken all at once." Li Xuan laughed as he spoke.

"If it really is like that, Big Bro wouldn't care even if he had to endure that pain hundreds of thousands of more times. But..." Li Mo let out a bitter laugh. That helpless feeling of not being able to control one's innate talent really made a person feel sorrowful.

Innate talent was like a container of water. The bigger the container, the more water it would be able to carry, and without a container, even if you wanted to fill something with water, it would naturally be very difficult.

4th Xiang innate talent allowed one to cultivate until 4th Xiang without any worries or bottlenecks. There would only be complications during the subsequent cultivation. If one had no innate talent whatsoever, without even reaching the first layer, forget about cultivating speed, it would be very hard to just understand the natural law of the world and sense any magic elements. Cultivation speed without innate talent could be described in one word: slow.

In regards to average people, people with 2nd Hui innate talent were all considered geniuses. However, to large clans, if you didn't have even 3rd Fen or 4th Xiang innate talent, then you could only be considered as mediocre. This was because if others progressed without any bottlenecks, and you were still bitterly comprehending the realms, then the disparity would grow far too great.

Concerning one's understanding of the realms, each level was undoubtedly harder than the previous one. Hence, the level of innate talent was of paramount importance.

"Where there's a will, there's a way, and the heavens won't turn their back on a person who painstakingly tries!" Li Xuan cautiously commented.

"Well said! Since I've already stood up, the road is simply beneath my feet. Just because I don't have innate talent means that I can't become a genius or an expert? Who says that an expert absolutely must have innate talent!" After hearing Li Xuan's words, a sudden surge of willpower and determination burst forth in Li Mo's heart, as if at this very moment, an expert's mindset had been ignited.

"Good! With this kind of attitude, why would Big Bro need to worry about whether he can become strong!" Li Xuan nodded in satisfaction. He knew that Li Mo had finally gotten back up.

In that case, the only other regret was that adorable, but pitiful young girl who left home.

(TL: Author uses the word loli but... I don't really think it quite fits in this situation)

Ai, what a sin.

.....

"Xuan Er, if you're ready, then let's get going!" Outside the door, Li Xuan's father, Li Ning, had already changed into a faint cyan magic robe, and this magic robe was Li Ning's best outfit. He normally couldn't bear to wear it.

"Father, Big Bro's going to come with me." Li Xuan immediately replied.

"No need. Just us two as father and son are enough to cancel the marriage agreement. It doesn't matter much to us, the main point is just to let them know of the cancellation." Li Ning rejected Li Xuan's proposal.

"Big Bro, since Father said no, then—"

"Don't worry, go ahead. Big Bro understands. These things are only small things, and what should make Big Bro happy is that you are growing up!"

"Alright. Big Bro, I'm leaving now."

"En! She will definitely regret it!"

.....

Only when they began walking on the road did Li Xuan finally realize what 'backbiting' meant, because on the road, the gazes of everyone exuded ridicule, mockery, despise, disdain, and once in a while, a few young women from the slums would give him a 'what a pity' look. This kind of feeling made Li Xuan's attitude as a peak martial artist crumble a bit, involuntarily.

At this moment, he began to think that all he observed and noticed really expressed things too clearly.

As for Li Ning, he simply stood straight and stuck his chest out, neither servile nor overbearing, and totally ignored the different gazes and expressions of the passing people.

Once they had left the slums and arrived on the common road of Meiyue District, Li Ning directly headed for a dark, castle-like building.

On the common streets, this house was considered as pretty extravagant, but only in the commoners district, because this house couldn't even compare to the next district where the nobility resided.

"Aiya, it's actually Brother Li. Oh, A-Xuan has also come. Coincidentally, Lisa is home right now. En, please come in, come in." A middle-aged man walked over, and when he saw Li Ning, he immediately exposed a smile and conducted himself very courteously.

"Brother Reid, the main reason we came today is about the marriage agreement between our two houses." After pondering for a while, Li Ning informed Reid as he walked in.

He was a straightforward person, and concerning the Reid whom he had friendly relations with, he didn't feel like playing any games.

Embarrassment immediately flashed over Reid's aged face, and he immediately sighed helplessly, his whole person seeming to have become haggard and old in an instant: "Brother Li, I've already heard about this matter. I, Reid, apologize to you, but since it pained A-Xuan to the point of killing himself, this marriage need no longer persist."

"This 4th Xiang 1st layer magical beast core is to serve as my apology to you, Brother Xiong—"

Right as Reid took out the magical beast core, a shrill voice split the air, interrupting him: "Father, although Balan (伯兰) gifted this core to you, it really should be for my use. Humph! You were actually going to give it to this useless person!"

"Impudent! Don't tell me that your father's life isn't even worth one magical beast core?!"

As Reid suddenly roared, his two eyes had turned red.

Lisa suddenly blanked, then her eyes also turned red. Looking towards Li Xuan, she said in a voice full of hatred: "You piece of trash, you useless person. Even if you get this magical beast core, you'll still forever be someone who'll never stand in the spotlight, you—"

"Pa—"

A resonant slap abruptly silenced the whole parlor.

Li Xuan's figure flashed, and he immediately stepped back. As he used a napkin to wipe his hands, a cold and fierce voice said disdainfully: "Lisa, you don't need to rail and shout before me! This magical beast core isn't even something I'd value! I'm telling you now that in my eyes, you are only a clown, an ant!"

"Today, I've come to settle this matter of cancelling the marriage agreement! The past Li Xuan has already died, and the Li Xuan from now on will be an existence you can never hope to match!"

After saying this, Li Xuan threw the agreement of cancelling the marriage signed by both parties into the air. (TL: STYLE.)

On this agreement, the original resolute, clear, and forceful writing of Reid and Li Ning immediately seemed to have turned a bit dazzling.

"Father, we're leaving!"

"Brother Reid, we'll be taking our leave now. Your debt has already been paid, and from now on, we are no longer associated!" Li Ning stared deeply into Reid's eyes, then immediately turned and left.

As for that agreement drifting in the air, all of a sudden it exploded in the air, bursting into countless flames upon combustion, and it formed the character, '休' (TL: rest, cease), lingering for a long while after.

This character held a clear implication, that Li Xuan had 'broke' it off

with Lisa!

This feat required a terrifying level of elemental energy control and elemental affinity, and as a matter of fact, it basically required an incredibly terrifying level of innate talent!

This feat, Li Xuan had simply casually performed, and when Reid saw this, his face immediately went pale.

At this moment, with both her hands cradling her swollen cheek, Lisa didn't dare to believe that that cowardly and incompetent piece of trash actually had the audacity to slap her!

This cowardly and incompetent piece of trash could actually control the fire element with such a perfect degree of achievement!

The man in front of Reid who was almost like his grandchild, could actually break through Balan's forbidden seal and recover his innate talent?

No, no, this was impossible! Absolutely impossible!

"Li Xuan, just because you've recovered your innate talent doesn't mean that I'd long for you! I will forever trample you beneath my feet, and make you kneel and lick my toes! I am going to make you pay for slapping me today!"

Lisa's heart suddenly surged with monstrous, billowing waves, and an intense hatred began to blaze violently!

Chapter 008 – Instant Kill

Seeing Lisa's deathly pale face full of contempt, Reid's heart was rather upset. While this matter was ultimately Lisa's fault, she was, after all, his daughter, and if she suffered wrong, then he would still feel pain on her behalf. Thus, he hadn't really approved of the Balan from Bai Hui Sect. However now, he no longer had such a feeling.

Perhaps he had worried about that debt of gratitude before, but now, that slap as well as Li Ning's words made that feeling of appreciation totally wash away. Since it was like this, then you guys had better not regret it!

"Lisa, you must work hard. If you get angry simply at something like this, then it only shows that your temperament is lacking! Doesn't Balan hope for you to enter the Bai Hui Sect? Once you enter the Bai Hui Sect and have their resources, then how can a brat with just 5th Xing innate meditative talent even match you?

Hmph, even if he's a direct descendant of that Li Clan, can he obtain resources better than what you would obtain in the Bai Hui Sect? Not to mention that the Li Clan consists of tens of thousands of members, and members of their younger generation can be found anywhere. How many of them are even excellent anyway? Furthermore, his innate talent's been restored? It may not be necessarily so. That he put on such a show is definitely not just to show you that you've judged wrongly, but precisely this: it further highlights that his heart still cares for you!

After all, what kind of methods or achievements can a child like him have? A cowardly person won't genuinely turn strong and powerful just

because he experienced one thing. That's totally impossible, so you definitely don't need to take this matter seriously."

(TL: I believe is correct o.o: that Balan guy is the guy who was with Lisa in the very first chapter)

After muttering to himself a bit, Reid immediately revealed his thoughts, making them sound indisputably correct, and these words allowed the Lisa who had slipped into a wrathful craze regain clarity.

"What Father says is correct. This Li Xuan is only a small character, and my goal is rather to surpass the elite of the Bai Hui Sect and become a core disciple. How could I possibly set my sights on this kind of incompetent and worthless person. I must've lost it to think of such a thing. I'm just afraid that I won't be able to concentrate on my cultivation.

Hmph, the more Li Xuan's going to be like this, the more superior and outstanding I'm going to be to let him know that my vision is definitely not something a small character like him can even hope to achieve!"

After Lisa said this, she once again renewed her self-confidence. However, in the depths of her heart, she was still hard pressed to calm down from receiving such a heavy slap that had flashed past so agilely.

As for that blazing [Spirit Fire Ball] in the air, it was still as dazzling as before.

.....

"Xuan Er, your performance today really made your father happy. Since

you've recovered your innate talent, returning to the Li Clan shouldn't be a cause for worry. That's why before we went out today, I brought a portion of our family's savings to buy a staff for you. That way, when you cast magic, you can do it even quicker and exhibit more power. It will even allow you to sense magic more clearly, and this way your cultivation will receive a large benefit."

Li Ning earnestly spoke as if this decision was something he had contemplated over for a long time.

"Father, it's fine as long as it's your decision." Li Xuan respectfully answered.

His heart was a bit moved because he understood the implications behind his father's decision. Li Ning was going to give his magic robe to Li Xuan, as well as sell a special magic ring of his to buy him a staff, and this ring was a present from Li Ning's sister-in-law that he cherished very much.

And Li Ning normally couldn't bear to sell such a thing, not because of the object itself, which was secondary, but because of the special meaning it held.

Li Xuan didn't try to change his father's mind because he knew that once he made a decision, it was extremely hard to change it. Furthermore, for a person such as Li Ning, even if he himself had to go beg for food, he absolutely wouldn't want to see his child enter the Li Clan without even one piece of equipment!

It was because Li Xuan understood all this that he didn't dispute his

father's decision, and it seemed as though the fuzzy image of his family from his past world had suddenly become incomparably clear.

Thinking about his past world, Li Xuan suddenly thought that this world's written language was a bit similar to Earth's, as if it was derived from *oracle script. Because he had completely merged with the memories of this world's Li Xuan, Li Xuan also had a very good understanding of this world's language, and was thus able to make a comparison. Only after comparing did he realize that there was a probability that this world and Earth were connected in some way.

(*TL: early form of Chinese script)

But, this was only a hypothesis because the characteristics of each race in this world were quite disorderly and even included elves and existences like dwarves. However, there still seemed to be a few similarities between the cultural heritage that was passed down in this world and the ancient eastern culture of Earth, as if this world's culture was a variant of Earth's. As such, Li Xuan thought it to be a bit strange.

Besides the discrepancies in culture, whether it was climate, the months and years, or the 'sun' and moon', it was nearly all the same. Furthermore, the method of counting years was basically identical, which was why Li Xuan had made the connection between this world and Earth in the first place. However, what was different was that when Li Xuan looked at the sky, there was no Milky Way, nor was there Pegasus. There was no Altair or Vega star, and all in all, there was quite a big difference between the starry sky of Earth and this world.

Therefore, because Li Xuan didn't quite understand the situation, he only held a few speculations in his heart.

Suddenly, he thought about when he had followed an ordinary fighter from the past world to mature himself. At that time, he had been surfing on the net, and had stumbled upon a shared hard drive by chance. On that hard drive, there were two unique and interrelated files of information. One of the files held an explanation of the Pleiadian Alaje's method of cultivating spiritual awakening, while the other was a piece of music accompanied by a cultivation manual.

This music and cultivation manual had already been downloaded once before, and at that time, Li Xuan had just tried to download it to give it a try with an open mind. After it was downloaded, he began to visualize the universe in monotone, as an empty expanse, according to the cultivation manual, and then concentrate his consciousness into the area between his eyebrows and start cultivating. The first time he cultivated in this state, he was able to successfully cultivate the inner jin he hadn't been able to before.

At once, he prepared to continue looking through that shared hard drive, but when he typed in the website address, he discovered to his surprise that the website had already expired, and was no longer in existence!

If he hadn't been listening to the music as well as looking through the manual, then Li Xuan would have definitely thought that he had been dreaming.

Immediately, he understood that he had most likely attained something truly good just now. Therefore, he promptly preserved these two files onto numerous USB storage devices and carried it with him wherever he went after deleting the files from his computer.

The following years, as if he had gone crazy, he began to use the music to assist his cultivation of inner jin nonstop. By doing so, he felt that his strength was able to advance by leaps and bounds every day.

It was also because of this that in twenty-some years, he was finally able to tear space apart and reach the legendary realm of a martial emperor.

"Xuan Er, wait here for a bit. Father's going to just go and immediately come back, so you don't have to accompany me." Li Ning's words broke Li Xuan's state of reminiscing, so he nodded and answered: "Alright, Father."

Li Ning nodded his head slightly, then turned and firmly headed towards the distant equipment store. Li Xuan knew that he was going to sell the ring and buy a staff, so he couldn't help but be a bit upset.

In terms of age, truthfully, Li Ning wasn't even as old as the past Li Xuan, but now, Li Ning was his father, and a determined and great one at that, so he was always very respectful to him.

"Oh~~isn't this the lovesick young master Li Xuan? Tsk tsk tsk, why are you spacing out here huh? Why aren't you going to see your beautiful wife?" A flippant and insincere voice that was similar to that of a drake's drifted over. It was rough and low, awfully unpleasant to listen to.

Clearly, this was a youth who was still going through puberty.

"Hahahaha! Why would he dare to go see? I just heard Lisa say that this fellow ran to her house and fell to his knees, yet still had the

marriage agreement terminated! If you're incapable, you're incapable, trash is just trash! You can't even look after your own woman, hahaha, it's truly pathetic, ah, pathetic. If you were originally lacking, then you should've just died earlier, at least saving others from the trouble of looking at you."

Another voice that was as piercing as a court eunuch also floated over, and it was even more shrill and unbearable.

"Hahahaha, don't say something like that. Look at this mixed breed's expression, he wants to kill someone! Ai, I'm so scared~" That drake voice snickered and spoke.

"Yoh, awesome, awesome. Looking at his appearance, it actually really appears as though he has the air of an expert." That court eunuch voice continued to ridicule him.

Li Xuan only swept a glance over these two people indifferently. He discovered that these two people both wore a slightly shimmering, dark cyan magic robe, and wore two dark brown rings. These rings seemed to have a hint of lively spiritual movement circulating around them, and the tall-figured youth with the court eunuch's voice of the two even had an eye-catching meat-colored ring on his pinkie. (TL: that sounds freaking nasty) This ring couldn't help but cause Li Xuan's gaze to intensify.

"Little mixed breed, what are you looking at that you have such a long face, huh? You want to do something? Kyd, go, teach him a lesson, and let him learn some manners!"

"Yes, Young Master!" The eyes of that lanky youth with the court eunuch's voice immediately hardened, and he arrogantly pointed at Li

Xuan as he instructed a guard beside him.

This guard was a 2nd Hui 7th layer mage, and classified as a wind mage. His speed was quite formidable, and his [Wind Blade] had reached a degree of perfection.

And after hearing his young master's command, that wind mage immediately laughed malevolently, then dashed towards Li Xuan. In his eyes, there was no need to use [Wind Blade], and could simply charge near him. After a few [Wind Fist]'s, he would beat him black and blue until even his mother wouldn't be able to recognize him. It was naturally quite straightforward!

Thinking this way, his face already exposed a directly oppressive smile. It's just that, right as he charged towards Li Xuan's side, a sudden nip of frost blossomed in his heart.

"Pu—"

Without the slightest warning, a flame condensed into a flame needle, and abruptly picking up speed, it unexpectedly pierced through the space between Kyd's eyebrows!

"Ah—"

Kyd let out a blood-curdling shriek, and his body violently convulsed. It seemed as though he couldn't believe, couldn't believe that he would die here!

"No—No—I can't die, can't die! My daughter is still waiting for me to send money back home for her to go to school! I can't die! Can't die!"

Kyd suddenly went crazy, and the elemental energy surrounding him surprisingly went berserk. It seemed as if his whole body was preparing to charge towards Li Xuan and tear him to pieces in fury. But at this moment, Li Xuan's figure flashed, and once more drawing near Kyd, he unleashed yet another fire needle and violently pierced through the space between Kyd's eyebrows. Under Kyd's frantic movements, a huge amount of fire element began to condense within his brain, and in a flash formed into a [Spirit Fire Ball] and exploded!

"Pu—"

A flaming head suddenly flew into the air, and as scarlet blood and broiling flame intermingled, a smell like burning hair immediately wafted through the air. At the same time, an indescribably dense smoke pervaded through the air, and in the next moment, that badly deformed head tumbled down before the two young masters.

Chapter 009 – The Wicked Will Likewise Be Tormented by Those Wicked [1]

Another guard whose physique was tall and straight was flabbergasted, his expression immediately turning deathly pale and his two legs beginning to tremble.

It's not that he'd never seen a dead person, but this was the first time he'd ever seen such a gruesome death. All he could feel was that even his soul had begun shuddering.

At this time, Li Xuan's figure flashed and appeared besides that 2nd Hui 6th layer mage. Unexpectedly, he didn't even have the least bit ability to resist and was pierced through the space between his eyebrows by a fire needle. His body twitching, the elemental energy scattered and he tumbled to the floor.

This scene unfolded quite quickly, causing people's hearts to be astonished as well as boil in anger and quail in fear.

However, at this moment, Li Xuan's figure abruptly halted, and a peculiar feeling immediately began to surge forth. His soul began to heat up indescribably, and a wave of unfathomable energy began to rapidly converge beside his body...

By this time, the two young masters didn't even have a chance to scream before they were shocked dull by the development of events. Following that, even though they possessed strength, they were unable to circulate the energy within their bodies, and stood so rigidly that they couldn't even muster up the courage to face Li Xuan's next attack.

"Pengpengpengpengpeng—"

(TL: peng = bang)

There were six consecutive hits, three for each youth. Li Xuan wasn't the least bit lenient, and momentarily halting after those attacks, he directly dispersed the energy at the area between the eyebrows of both of them. In other words, for these youths around 1st Yuan 9th layer, their cultivation had been destroyed and their innate talent had suffered devastating damage!

A foot knocked that lanky youth over, and stepping on his face, Li Xuan extended his arm out towards that meat-colored ring on his finger. That small ring was a special ring, and it faintly emitted a power capable of disrupting space, which immediately incited Li Xuan to think of an interspatial ring.

Interspatial rings were extremely precious, but a few large clans could still somewhat get their hands on several of them. In this world, besides wood, fire, wind, earth, light, darkness, water, and lightning magic, there were still four other extraordinary existences: time, space, dimension, fate.

Time, as the name implied, had to do with time. There were no such elemental fluctuations of time, but it existed throughout the whole world. Those who trained in time all cultivated through laws, and needed to be at the emperor level (10th Fang) or higher in order to begin grasping the laws. As such, in general, mages basically didn't need to think of these things.

Space was also the same way. Spatial elemental energy abounded everywhere and was used anywhere. However, this terrifying might required powerful control, making spatial magic easy to learn but hard to perfect. It was easy to learn because any mage who reached the 3rd Fen realm met the requirements of training spatial magic. However, just the concept of imagining space and sensing its general appearance intimidated the vast majority of mages. Just one kind of spatial magic was similar to a regular polyhedron. Most people were totally incapable of imagining the extent of the complexities of the structures within, and to use elemental energy to follow along those paths was extremely challenging.

And the most basic spatial magic formation for an interspatial ring was constructed from a regular 512-sided polyhedron. Hence, interspatial rings had become extremely treasured objects.

As for the information on dimensional and fate magic, Li Xuan didn't understand the least bit, so he wasn't clear on it.

And this knowledge was only acquired because Lisa had wanted to know in the past, so the old Li Xuan had ran over to the Iris City's Li Clan and painstakingly took the time to understand it. Because of this, he had already identified that flesh-colored ring as an interspatial ring.

(TL: no longer saying meat-colored)

"This, this ring was something that our Roth Clan's head gave me, you, you dare to—ah—!"

That lanky youth spoke with difficulty, but directly had several of his teeth broken with one step.

"Brat, let me tell you, not only have I recovered my innate talent, it's even increased a bit! Therefore, I, Li Xuan, will soon be viewed with importance by Iris City's Li Clan! If you have something that you're not satisfied with, then don't hesitate to come to Iris City and trouble me! However, next time, you won't just receive something as simple as getting your cultivation destroyed!"

Li Xuan loosed a cold chuckle, then viciously stepped on that lanky youth's face again. His head slanted, and after his body continuously rolled over a few times, he simply fainted.

As for the other obese youth, his body had already started shaking uncontrollably. It was like that fear had deeply affected him, making him feel as though his body had submerged into a dark hell.

That indescribably bone-chilling coldness in the air especially made him feel as if he was facing the grim reaper. This type of feeling was really too devastating.

"Young Amar (艾玛), Philroth (菲尔罗斯) has already paid an appropriate price to save his life, and you? Your status within your clan is only average. Would your clan be willing to offend the Li Clan for you?" Li Xuan's words were spoken very gently, and when that fatty Amar heard them, his face grew even more unsightly.

At this moment, there were many distant people pointing their fingers. Clearly, they were quite shocked by this incident.

Some distance away, in a magic enchanted carriage, a lady dressed in

green pushed aside a small curtain, and seeing how Li Xuan acted and spoke, her beautiful eyes faintly lit up, immediately revealing a sliver of a smile.

"En? I didn't think that this person truly changed. However, with these kinds of words, Li Clan's inner circle is going to be quite a show." The green-appareled woman told herself silently, then loftily looked towards the distant scene again and closed the curtains, telling the maid beside her: "Tell the driver to drive the *Windline beasts home, this young lady's no longer going to the auction."

(*TL: is that the animal reigned to the carriage...? IDK... raw here: 驱赶风行兽回家)

"Ah, Miss, *you've prepared so long for this auction..."

"It's no longer necessary. Getting my hands on that object was truthfully in preparation to help save Li Xuan and allow him to properly enter Iris City's Li Clan. Now, it's not needed anymore."

That green-clothed lady said in a light voice, then didn't speak further.

That purple-garbed maid slightly opened her mouth, but didn't say anything more, only deeply staring at that youth in the distance through the carriage door.

.....

"Li, Young Master Li, this, this time I, I brought 30,000 gold coins to attend the auction, to pre, prepare to auction off an elven slave, *you,

*you—“

At this moment, Amar truly felt the fear of death, and his heart couldn't help but feel chilly, an unspeakable feeling springing forth—I, could it be that I'm just going to die in the hands of this abnormal fellow?

Although he was thinking these things, his attitude was extremely cautious and respectful. After all, if the other party really recovered his innate talent, he'd definitely be someone he'd have to look up to. Even if Iris City's Li Clan didn't help, to protect such a talent, they would still interfere. If they didn't capture those who acted against Li Xuan, they wouldn't really care, nor would they care one bit if Li Xuan was a piece of trash. However, none of these were true! At this moment, Li Xuan was a true genius who would cause people to envy him, be jealous of him, and hate him! 5th Xing innate talent means there is no bottleneck in becoming a 5th Xing Envoy! What kind of tremendous talent was this!

So Amar crumbled. Before, when he had wanted to bully him, he was a piece of trash, only a mixed breed. But now, the other party's status had clearly changed, so he could only admit defeat and blame bad luck.

Let alone the fact that his 2nd Hui 6th layer fire mage guards didn't even have an opportunity to act, and were instantly killed. What could he do?

Just like the other party said, if he killed him, he wouldn't have to bear any kind of responsibility whatsoever. But, if he offended the other party, he definitely wouldn't have an easy time when he returned home.

“An elven slave for thirty thousand? Do you think I'm an idiot, or are you

an idiot? I gave you a chance, but you didn't take it! Very good, there is no longer any need to speak further with you! Die!"

Li Xuan faintly laughed coldly, his gaze hardening, and that fatty immediately shrieked: "Ah—don't! I'll give, I, I, everything I own I'll give..."

"You're sure you won't make a mistake and forget anything?"

"I'm sure, I'm sure, I won't, I've offended Young Master Li. Here are two gale rings, a fire element staff that's two-star grade, two magic crystal cards, one of them with thirty thousand, another with 98,000..."

Chapter 010 – The Wicked Will Likewise Be Tormented By Those Wicked [2]

"En, this is my crystal card, so I don't need your crystal card. Just directly transfer the sum over by docking it together, and then take Philroth's belongings from him too, or rather, hand it over to me. The more you hand over, the happier I'll be, and the smoother your experience."

Li Xuan laughed as he said this, and did such a thing because he understood the capabilities of these two people too well. Not to mention that they only bullied the weak and feared the strong, they definitely had no ability to retaliate. Furthermore, the opportunity to get money was too convenient and came right when he was empty-handed, so no matter what, he wouldn't let this chance go.

至于之前他所说的，实际上也是夸大了而已，不说艾瑞斯城李家真的那么好进，就说这两人嫡系的身份，如果真被杀了，那么在没有进艾瑞斯城李家之前，他李玄必定会家破人亡。而到时候天才死了，或许两个家族都有些麻烦，但是和嫡系后辈的仇恨比起来，两人的家族会觉得这还是值得的。对于这一点，在心态上的把握，李玄拿捏的很准。

As for the previous things he said before, he honestly exaggerated a bit. Ignoring the fact that entering the Li Clan wasn't that easy, just based on the identity of these two people, if they had truly been killed, then Li Xuan would definitely be ruined if he wasn't part of the Li Clan by that time. And if a genius like him died, it might cause some sort of trouble for the two clans. However, when comparing that with future grudges between the younger generations, the clans of the two people would still think it deserving. In this matter, Li Xuan had a perfect grasp on their attitude.

(TL: I don't understand what's going on in this paragraph very well because the author's not being very clear... so here's the raw up there.)

However, if the other party had provoked him and he had taught them a lesson in return and was also compensated with money, the result would be different. The other party's clan wouldn't madly attempt to retaliate because of this. After all, risking offense to Iris City's Li Clan wouldn't be a wise decision, and this kind of experience was also a sort of training for their younger generation. If they felt shame and rose from it, they would instead further throw themselves into training, and thus, a squabble between children wouldn't be paid attention to by anyone.

Li Xuan had considered these things very thoroughly, and at this moment, were it not for the fact that he was still unable to locate his younger sister, he would have simply killed them—even if the two people harbored no murderous intent or hatred.

"Li, Young Master Li, this, this is *your crystal card, and these, these are his two gale rings. Once can increase your physical speed, and the other is capable of somewhat resisting the airflow..."

The fatty spoke with a heavy air of flattery, and at this moment, he was truly sincere.

He was a noble who only knew pleasure, so his willpower wasn't very firm and he was terrified of death. Although he was quite indignant, he was powerless to do anything to change the situation. The situation was as though someone had been a beggar, and no matter how they were bullied, nothing would happen. However, a day had come that this

beggar suddenly became a crown prince. Could such a person be wantonly bullied? And on the contrary, the bully had even begun to get bullied by the former beggar! However, the bully could only bear with it because his previous victim was no longer someone he could afford to offend.

"En, very good, I'm quite satisfied, so this gale ring can be considered as your reward. En, here are two 'red pills' whose healing effects aren't bad, one for you and one for Philroth. I need to go to Iris City immediately, so find me another time to have a drink."

Li Xuan patted that fatty's shoulder with a radiant smile. Overwhelmed with this kind of favor, the fatty nearly fell to his knees on the ground, accepting the gale ring and red pills with a trembling hand, not knowing what to do for a while.

"Li, Young Master Li, thank, thank you." The fatty stuttered as spoke, then stood there dumbly as he dazedly watched Li Xuan stride away with big steps.

"Amar, you bastard, hurry, hurry up and give me the red pill." Philroth who had been completely plundered almost cried.

"Oh, yes, just, just before I've wronged you."

"Wronged me your little sister—"

"Hehe, go wrong my sister then, my head constantly hurts because of her..."

"....."

"This pill's effect is truly good. It seems as though he really has been looked after by Iris City's Li Clan with good medicine like this." Amar sighed in admiration. This incident that made him feel as though he were in hell, yet also in heaven had really done him in.

"Bullcrap, that medicine was from my interspatial ring—whatever, you're right. We've been plain fooled. Before, he was only at around 2nd Hui 2nd layer, but now he killed a 2nd Hui 7th layer mage in a flash. I admit, my guard, Kyd, had underestimated the enemy, but he's clearly increased his strength by a large amount."

From this, it seems as though his innate talent really has grown. Ai, I really have no eyes to have provoked such a dangerous person. It can be considered that I've invested so many years in vain for that ring." Philroth said a bit helplessly.

"It's just a trashy interspatial ring of the lowest grade. It was only around three or five hundred thousand gold coins, so just sell several more elven slaves and it'll be fine." The fat Amar didn't think it really mattered.

"You understand fart, that thing of *mine—"

(*TL: arrogant way)

Philroth immediately became furious. That ring was a product that contained eight cubic meters of space that he had bought for one million gold coins, how could it be a trash good that only held around three to five cubic meters of space. It was just that at that time, he had wanted to

keep a 'low-profile' and told the fatty that it was trash in order to avoid other people's attention. It truly caused him to want to cry although no tears came out.

What inherited family ring, that was only a lie.

If it was truly ring given by the clan, he wouldn't have worn it on his hand.

"Ai, no more money. Are we still going to the auction?" The fatty didn't really bother with Philroth's crazed mood. On the contrary, he didn't feel as though he had suffered any type of loss. After all, another person had suffered loss even more miserably and terribly than him, so he was quite calm in his heart. Ultimately, having offended a genius, it was satisfying enough to have just survived with his life.

"Go your little sister! I'll tell you now, you damned fatty, that when you were looting me just then, even the card that *I had hid in my underpants was taken by you! What money do I have anymore!"

Thinking up to this point, Philroth immediately began bawling.

"Hehe, I know you still have a necklace with a space dimension within, and that is the genuine item from the clan. I didn't even touch it, and when that Li Xuan looked at it, he didn't say he wanted it. Clearly, he let you off easy. If it were me, then I would've directly taken it. Come on, there should still be around five hundred thousand in there for emergencies. We'll invest time together and then earn the money back."

"You—Fatty, you even know about this?" Philroth was slightly startled, and he immediately became a bit more serious.

"We've even shared our pants since we were young, how could I not know a few secrets of yours? What true idiot is there in this world. If other's have let us off leniently, then we should know to respond appropriately. If we foolishly scrambled to get revenge, then that would definitely be equivalent to looking for death."

It only seems as though nobody cares that Li Xuan's innate talent was abolished. But, that doesn't mean that the Li Clan threw him away, so when he recovered his innate talent this time, the Li Clan's definitely going to tightly protect him, understand?"

The fatty spoke in a calm manner very seriously and earnestly.

"Fatty, you, I've actually belittled you."

"Haha, what are you saying this for. Let's hurry up and go. We still look really shameful, so we won't be able to avoid a round of scolding when we go back. En, also, our cultivations have been destroyed, so we have to use some top-notch elemental elixirs, and I have to make preparations to get strung up by my father again..." The fatty spoke while snickering. Regarding the matter of having his cultivation destroyed, it seemed as though it was quite common to him.

.....

On another side, Li Xuan imbued the crystal card with someone fire

elemental energy and opened it. Seeing that there was a figure showing 730,000 gold coins, he immediately laughed with satisfaction.

The general currency for this continent was gold coins. One gold coin was equivalent to one hundred silver coins, which was equivalent to ten thousand copper coins.

And one gold coin was able to buy something at around 100RMB. However, what was different was that gold coins themselves contained a small amount of metal elemental energy because that was how it was created, and this element could be absorbed to aid in cultivation. As such, not only would gold coins not depreciate in value, its value would forever remain.

Furthermore, once a gold coin's elemental energy was absorbed, then the gold coin would shatter and become waste metal, able to be used to make equipment.

This was only a unique use of gold coins, and in general, nobody on the continent would do something like that. That was because using gold coins to purchase magical beast cores was more worthwhile, and absorbing the elemental energy from gold coins wasn't as fast or bountiful as absorbing elemental energy from the environment. However, some people who were incapable of cultivating or a few poor people could only rely on gold coins to absorb and accumulate elemental energy.

730,000 gold coins was considered to be quite a large amount, but even with so many gold coins, it was impossible to buy a set of 3-star upper grade armor. Even if it was a commodity of the at 3-star middle grade, one would need to have at least 500,000 gold coins, so strictly

speaking, this amount of gold coins wasn't high.

Chapter 011 – Cultivation? Too Easy!

The ranking of this world's equipment was identical to pills, and was divided into ten layers classified as stars. Each star layer consisted of lower grade, middle grade, upper grade, and superior grade.

And when the quality of magic equipment reached a certain level, the equipment would naturally connect with nature to form a unique 'star symbol'. For example, 3-star grade goods would simultaneously light up with 3 star symbols, while goods with 4 star symbols would almost light up entirely, with only a few dim and unclear sections.

Li Xuan only glanced at these gold coins and didn't think much of it. His mind was, for the most part, focused on the vitality energy he had absorbed from those two mages who had died—this absorption was quite odd. Besides the other party's cultivated and pure elemental energy, unexpectedly, a portion of pure soul force had also been absorbed.

This kind of soul force was quite mysterious and profound, but Li Xuan was still able to clearly sense it. Hence, he could also sense that his soul had strengthened by a tiny bit.

It was as if he had suddenly entered into a mysteriously wonderful dreamlike state, but this fantasy had actually become somewhat reality. At the same time, his whole body felt as though it had been vitalized and become stronger. This kind of feeling was especially marvelous, yet also very real and tangible, a feeling that could be distinctly and clearly understood. Therefore, Li Xuan could recognize that his soul had probably undergone some sort of variation. Besides having a perception

type ability, it even had an absorption ability.

After thorough contemplation, Li Xuan felt that this change was due to the fact that his body had cultivated to the level of the soul back on earth. That had enabled it to absorb the spirit energy in the world, to the extent that although there was no spirit energy in this world, he was still able to absorb the soul force of other people.

These were merely speculations, but they could more or less be confirmed. As such, Li Xuan was in a pretty good mood.

Concerning all this, he had only slightly inspected the situation of his body, and after discovering that there were only benefits and no harm done, he didn't bother thinking about it further.

Besides getting ahold of 730,000 gold coins, Li Xuan had also obtained three gale rings, a staff, and even an interspatial ring which contained a few magic pills. Regarding the gale rings, one was limited to only being able to wear two because the stacking effects of wearing rings of the same type weren't big. After wearing two, the third basically had no effect, so the third gale ring was basically extraneous.

Li Xuan took a look at the equipment shop, then stepped forward and entered in.

"100,000 gold coins? This ring is only 100,000 gold coins? Manager Peilin, you're certain that you're referring to this ring?" Li Ning's voice carried a bit of anger as he spoke.

"Naturally. For this ring, 300,000 isn't that high, but you must know that gold coins are a bit scarce right now, and this ring of ours is already a bit worn out and old-fashioned. To get 100,000 gold coins for it is already pretty good. If you agree, then for that staff you want to buy, I can give you a ten percent discount, you might as well agree!"

That middle-aged man by the name of Peilin retorted in a standoffish manner. To a useless person like Li Ning, he didn't have any polite or good words to say.

For this useless person, with a useless son on top of that, even if he bought better equipment, it would be of no use.

"Fine, then let it be that way! Remember that this object must not be sold, and another day, I'll pay you 500,000 gold coins to buy it back!" Li Ning answered as he gritted his teeth.

"Father, that's not necessary. Look at this." Li Xuan chuckled as he stopped Li Ning from handing over the ring, and then took out a staff surging with fire elemental energy.

It was a 2-star superior grade fire element staff, and was of much higher quality than the 2-star upper grade staff Li Ning was going to buy.

"Huh?" Li Ning walked towards Li Xuan and inspected the staff in his hands, his face expressed confusion and doubt.

"Father, don't worry. Just before, I ran into Amar and Philroth outside and got into a scuffle. These are the profits I reaped from winning—of

course, not as the result of a bet. It's only the price they paid for overstepping their bounds and bullying me."

Li Xuan gave a brief explanation, because to this father of his, he was truly obligated to give him an explanation.

Li Ning looked distracted for a moment, and then nodded: "This is also fine. We're about to return to Iris City, so giving a proper demonstration is also called for. As for that Roth Clan, I expect that they don't even have the courage to act against us anyway, and even though we don't really have any status within the Li Clan, we're not people that an insignificant group like them can take advantage of!"

Li Ning's tone was firm and resolute, simultaneously carrying an air of dignity and presence. When Manager Peilin heard him, his originally arrogant manner and insincere face immediately expressed fawning and flattery.

If he still did not understand, then he would've spent all those years opening shop in vain. Clearly, that useless piece of trash most likely recovered his innate talent.

Furthermore, even if he didn't recover his innate talent, Li Ning's words were very accurate. For someone belonging to Iris City's Li Clan, whether servant or slave, their status was much higher than his own as a simple store manager, which was an indisputable fact.

"Li, Master Li, I'm truly ashamed of my rude conduct just before. I'm only a small storekeeper, and the practical function of this ring is not high, mainly only something to be included in one's collection. In that

regard, I don't believe that I, Peilin, was excessively—”

“En, there's no need for further words, I understand. However, regarding the words that were spoken before, I'm afraid I can no longer sell this ring. Not because I'm going back on my word, but because the meaning and sentimental value this object holds to me is extremely special. I've bothered you.”

Li Ning looked towards Li Xuan, then subsequently spoke these few words to Peilin and accompanied Li Xuan out the equipment store.

“En, en, no problem, no problem. It is my special honor and privilege that Master Li came to *my store.” Peilin laughed good-naturedly, his attitude very polite and modest.

(*TL: humble way of referring to himself)

Li Ning only chuckled calmly, and his and Li Xuan's figure gradually disappeared into the distance.

And Manager Peilin, on the other hand, heaved a big sigh. He looked towards those straight-postured figures, and mumbled a bit to himself: “It seems that good days have come to Li Ning and his son. That useless Li Xuan was actually neither servile nor overbearing today, and actually had the air of a genius, to the point that not even Balan whom I saw before is equal to him... A member of the Li Clan, as expected, is truly a member of the Li Clan.”

.....

"It pleases me that you practiced restraint. As a true expert, it is admittedly important to be ruthless and destroy from the root, but it is even more necessary to grasp your own safety at the moment as well as the situation's alterations and fluctuations. Even in the case that the situation is unchanging, you must be aware and prepared to suppress any changes that may occur and handle them. Amar and Philroth are only two people of the younger generation who are vain and care about appearances. However, in regards to their heart, they're not too bad, but it's just that they bully the weak and fear the strong. You beat them up once, but they're not idiots, so while they will definitely hold a grudge, they won't retaliate, so don't worry."

These things which you've acquired can also be counted as your spoils of war, so Father doesn't want it. When we return to the clan, Father will have the opportunity to advance in cultivation a bit, and that is enough."

On the road, Li Xuan had narrated the whole gist of what had happened, and Li Ning had analyzed the circumstances as well as how well Li Xuan had handled it and thought about the appropriate response. As such, he was deeply satisfied with Li Xuan's actions.

"En, I've already seen through these things, which is why I was a bit lenient, or would I forgive them? However, Father, up till now, there's still no traces of Ru Er..."

(TL: Ru Er = his sister)

"Her? Don't worry. It's true that something almost happened back then, but after that, that girl Ning Xuan introduced her to Iris Institute, and over there, Siyu is taking care of her, so there shouldn't be any problems. In the future, properly make it up to her... what you did before was really too excessive."

Li Ning spoke in a bit of a rebuking manner.

"Oh, then that's fine. I don't have to worry anymore, and I won't always be thinking about it when I train." Li Xuan heaved a sigh of relief as he spoke.

"En. Now that you mention cultivation, you instantly killed a 2nd Hui 7th layer wind mage? Even if the opponent had underestimated you, wouldn't you have to be at least at the level of 2nd Hui 7th layer? Are you that strong?"

Li Ning spoke a bit skeptically.

"Uh, Father, it's like this. Yesterday night, I was mulling it over, and felt that it'd be better for me to cultivate for the whole night. Father, you also knew that yesterday night, I was at 2nd Hui 1st layer. After you left, I began to cultivate, and felt that it was pretty simple. In one stretch, I cultivated up until 2nd Hui 5th layer."

"Simple?"

"En, exactly so. It felt very easy to me, and there was no type of difficulty. If it's like this, then I should be able to reach 3rd Fen realm very quickly." Li Xuan casually spoke.

This was the truth because he wasn't only training in just one element, but rather all of them. What did all-element mean? Besides wood, fire, wind, lightning, water, earth, light, and darkness, these eight elements, there were still the elements of time, space, dimension, and fate. It's just

that, he could only manifest wood, fire, wind, lightning, water, earth, light, darkness, and space, and temporarily couldn't get a grasp on the rest.

"Easy?"

For the Li Ning who was, up till now, still a fire mage at 2nd Hui 1st layer, despite his staunch demeanor, his face couldn't help but twitch a bit. Especially with that spazzing muscle on his face, his entire expression was really too wonderful.

Li Ning looked strangely at Li Xuan, and then nodded: "Simple, that's good, that's good!"

Chapter 012 – Kneel!

After returning home, Li Xuan ignored the people who had come by after they had received news that he had recovered his innate talent, and rather completely threw himself into studying magic books at home.

And the most basic book was [7th Xing Tempering Skill]. To this book, Li Xuan also only examined it and turned it over a few times in his mind. However, a number of subsequent looks later, the expression on his face had turned a bit odd.

This [7th Xing Tempering Skill] book could be said to be a book that explained about the ‘energy channels’ concerning cultivation. On the Moyuan Continent, ‘energy channels’ were referred to as ‘magical roots’, which basically meant the origin of magic.

And this book told how some ‘energy channels’ were complicated or simple and plain, and a large majority of those described within were actually energy channels that Li Xuan, this martial emperor, didn’t know. Clearly, this book was either mistaken, or the energy channels themselves were incorrect.

However, the fact that this book had been passed on clearly demonstrated that it wasn’t too big of a problem, and the only questionable topic was those energy channels.

After pondering a bit, Li Xuan returned to his magic-enchanted bed and then sat in a meditative posture, simultaneously invoking his spiritual abilities to go into a state of spiritual perception. Following that, he began to cultivate according to how the book had explained.

The energy channels within the human body were extremely complicated, and even Li Xuan of the Earth couldn't swear that he possessed a very deep understanding. Therefore, in handling this matter, he was extremely cautious and careful.

Under Li Xuan's detailed inspection, he suddenly discovered that the degree of permeation of those questionable energy channels enabled his body to be able to connect with the elemental energy within the world fairly quickly. Clearly, these energy channels were useful.

And these energy channels weren't located far from a few broader energy channels, intercrossing with each other. Once he opened these channels, it would result in a situation where they would intermix with other energy channels, and to the Li Xuan whose circulation path through his energy channels was quite rigid, this was a challenge.

If his inner jin branched off to another path while circulating, it would bring about delusions, causing the whole person to go madly insane—however once Li Xuan thought about his powerful spirit and unwavering willpower, he gritted his teeth and rammed towards these energy channels.

The agonizing suffering throughout this whole period of time was something that didn't need to be said. In the process of opening an energy channel, Li Xuan's soul would always suffer a pain as though his soul was being pierced through, so one could imagine how painful it was. However, it didn't go on for too long, and before an hour was up, Li Xuan had already fully opened seven main energy channels. It was just that, at this time, an unfathomable feeling of his soul shuddering began to arise, and his heart getting chills, all the tiny hairs on his body involuntarily

pricked up.

Almost without any hesitation, Li Xuan's hand successively poked at a number of acupuncture points on his body in a jerking manner, as though his hand had cramped up to seal those energy channels.

After he had sealed them, droplets of cold sweat had already appeared on Li Xuan's forehead.

He momentarily deliberated for a bit, then directly condensed the elemental energy in the outside world into the seven energy channels he had just sealed. Following that, Li Xuan ceaselessly rammed against these channels in order to fully open up the remainder of the main channels to allow them to be nourished.

This process persisted for a long while, and from using around ten minutes or so to open up one channel, it grew to requiring a few hours in order to open up another. The speed of the process gradually began to slow down.

Although the amount of aggregated elemental energy within the energy channels grew larger, and the might of the condensed fire needles along with the spiraled thorns increased more and more, the difficulty of connecting everything also grew tougher.

(*TL: idk what's going on~~~ where did spiraled thorns come from? What's being connected? idkkk *flips a table because the author is kind of vague. really. just a bit.)

Finally, after inhaling a deep breath and tolerating his shuddering body, Li Xuan ruthlessly rammed towards the final channel in one breath, which

was the channel referred to as the 'magical root' located between the eyebrows.

After this, Li Xuan's heart violently thumped, and following a boundless wave of heaven and earth elemental energy surging forth, his body blossomed with a rainbow colored radiance.

This process only passed by in a flash, but Li Xuan felt as though he had suddenly gained another eye, which felt extremely strange.

Before this, his eyes had been shut. However, at this moment, how he perceived the world seemed a bit unusual within his vision. It was as if he was part of the world, and could see from all perspectives, possessing an omni-directional sight.

Not only that, Li Xuan also felt that the speed and efficiency with which he absorbed elemental energy had had a huge upgrade. However, it was clear that his cultivation speed had slowed down a bit. But, this was because during the process of absorption, the area between his eyebrows would naturally purify the elemental energy from the world.

This feeling was comparable to the difference between when he had trained on Earth by absorbing world qi and when he had begun absorbing natural qi. The amount was less, but the quality was much better.

Opening his eyes, the gorgeous rainbow colored world before his eyes suddenly dimmed. Li Xuan was a bit unaccustomed to this feeling. It was as if he had left a state of unity with the natural world.

"Could it be that this is the Heaven Opening Eye that the book talked about? It should be that once the two types of channels were connected, it truly opened my magical roots, and from now on, I can absorb the world's elemental energy from the source. Like this, my innate talent should be difficult to imagine, but why does it still feel as though it hasn't reached 100th Jie? What's going on?"

Li Xuan hesitated in his heart, and then he stood up.

At this moment, after Li Xuan had opened the 'magical root', he felt that his soul had undergone a definite change. At the same time, he felt as though if he wished, he could completely conceal his aura and presence.

At his will, he condensed and restricted his aura, and then activated a technique from his past world, 'Body Compression'. After a few creaking and cracking sounds, Li Xuan's height abruptly shortened by a small amount, his whole body unexpectedly becoming skinny and lean in an instant. At the same time, his cheekbones slightly shifted and expanded outwards, causing his two eyes to sink in and appear smaller.

Waving his hand, Li Xuan materialized some water elemental energy into a mirror. He took a look at his appearance which had grown wretched, sinister, cunning, and greedy, to the point that it was simply indescribable.

"This form is a genuine cow.. Tsk tsk, this wretched appearance..."

Li Xuan was at a loss for words. He had only tried it on a whim, but didn't imagine that he would unexpectedly truly be able to contract and compress his bones at will. What did this mean? This meant that his

identity could be completely hidden even further, and it was even more convenient to exploit this method to take care of some special affairs.

Immediately, his body crackled and made popping sounds like a bean at his will, then his body had returned to its original taciturn, handsome, and graceful and refined visage.

.....

"Xuan Er, you've basically finished training for now. How was it, how much did you improve in this time's training session?" Li Ning's pleased voice inquired of Li Xuan. At this moment, there was a man beside him of brawny stature apperalled with a dark red 2-star superior grade magic robe. The man's gaze revealed a bit of skepticism and probed at Li Xuan, seeming as though he was extremely concerned with his cultivation.

Looking at this situation, Li Xuan already understood. This man was probably sent by the Li Clan. However, this man's current arrogance as well as his probing look of pity put Li Xuan off a bit.

Just by looking at this man's expression, Li Xuan could determine that he was most likely a servant of the Li Clan. Yet such a servant dared to stand at his father's side in such an unrestrained manner?

"Father, how long have I trained for?" Li Xuan didn't rush to answer, and instead asked a question.

"Xuan Er, you've trained for ten whole days and nights this time! Manager Li has already been waiting here for two days. If you didn't

come out today, then Manager Li would have had to return due to the matters of the clan. It's good that you've already awoken." Li Ning spoke rather excitedly.

"Ten days and nights?" Li Xuan stared blankly and then understood. It was also reasonable. With one hundred 'magical roots', to open all of them in ten days and nights was within expectation.

"En, I heard you instantly killed Kyd? En? I don't sense your cultivation. Don't tell me that all of this was fabricated by you to catch the attention of the Li Clan?" Manager Li arrogantly spoke.

"Oh? Just because you can't sense it, then it means this young master has no power? Whether or not this young master possesses any power, do I need to prove it to a lackey like you? En? There's killing intent? Very good!"

Li Xuan indifferently swept a glance over Manager Li, and a cold light flashed across his eyes. Immediately, the killing intent in Manager Li's eyes vanished, and an indescribable feeling of horror instantly engulfed his entire body.

At this moment, the body of this youthful Li Xuan seemed to merge with the figure of that elder of the clan, identically unfathomable and profound.

"This slave doesn't dare! May the young master please forgive this slave for forgetting his place!"

"Kneel!"

"Young Master—"

"Xuan Er—"

"Kneel!"

Li Xuan lightly barked, and an indescribable pressure enwrapped Manager Li. Immediately, Manager Li's face turned deathly pale in a flash, at once not daring to resist. With a "peng!" sound, he fell on his knees before Li Xuan.

Chapter 013 – You Damn Slave

“This slave doesn’t dare! May the young master please forgive this slave for forgetting his place!”

“Kneel!”

“Young Master—”

“Xuan Er—”

“Kneel!”

Li Xuan lightly barked, and an indescribable pressure enwrapped Manager Li. Immediately, Manager Li’s face turned deathly pale in a flash, at once not daring to resist. With a “peng!” sound, he fell on his knees before Li Xuan.

“Remember this, you are only a damn slave! There’s no difference between killing you and killing a dog! As for me who has recovered my innate talent, no matter what is said, I am still one of the core elite disciples of the Li Clan! You can’t even dare to think about such a large disparity! This time you’ve offended your superior, but I’ll take it as though you don’t understand etiquette! Next time, there won’t be a next time!”

Li Xuan took two casual steps, and that immense pressure didn’t disappear, but rather grew even more oppressive.

And that brawny body of Manager Li couldn't help but start shuddering.

Li Xuan walked over, then used a foot to press Manager Li's head onto the floor, and Manager Li's body fell along with it, not daring to resist.

"Young, Young Master is correct! This slave will never dare to do such a thing from now on!" At this moment, the heavyset lunk didn't even let out a single squeak out of fear. His face had gone utterly pale, and bean-sized beads of sweat already covered his entire forehead.

"Li Xuan' you've improved again?!"

Li Ning asked in pleasant surprise.

"En. At first, I only re-cultivated up until my past level, then just randomly trained after that, so I've only improved by one layer, reaching 2nd Hui 6th layer."

Li Xuan calmly answered, and his tone seemed to say that those ten days of re-cultivation in addition to reaching another layer was just a ridiculously easy task!

At this moment, no one suspected that he was lying because of his confident and blunt tone. Therefore, Li Ning's and Manager Li's face once again distorted into a wonderfully strange face.

This, this was simply too terrifying!

Seeing the two show identical faces as though they'd seen a ghost, Li Xuan laughed calmly and shook his head without a word.

Just this is already astonishing? What if they knew that I have already cultivated all eight elements to 2nd Hui 6th layer, and have even stepped through the gateway to cultivating spatial magic? How would they react, I wonder?

Genius? What genius could compare with me? Before me, all geniuses are trash!

Li Xuan chuckled faintly, and then spoke to the Li Ning who had recovered from his wonderfully astonished face: "Father, I'm going to go wash myself. After that, I'm going to go with Big Bro to find Elder Sister Ning Xuan to repay her for saving my life. Didn't I also kill that Kyd as well? For my spoils, I got my hands on a 2-star superior grade elemental elixir, which I conveniently gave to Big Bro to recover his cultivation. Right now, Big Bro should have already recovered, and it's time for him to meet Elder Sister Ning Xuan."

The words Li Xuan spoke really weren't lies. After he had healed Li Mo, he gave him an elemental elixir worth one million gold coins so that there would be a plausible reason for his recovery.

Furthermore, before he had done that, he had also explained himself to Li Mo, and Li Mo had thus firmly determined not to say a word of the healing matter. One must know, if this kind of incident got out, then it would definitely cause a ruckus because it was so unusual.

"En, I already learned about Mo Er's affairs that day, and thankfully he stood up yesterday. Originally, he was so impatient to go look for that 3rd Fen mage Ning Xuan, but he insisted on going with you.

Before this, I also went with your mother to express our gratitude, but we didn't get to meet her. We heard that she had gone to the Magical Beast Forest to go look for medicinal materials, so she's probably risking her safety for your older brother."

Li Ning's words caused Li Xuan's heart to involuntarily surge with warmth. A woman like this, she admitted that she put cultivation above all else and that romantic relationships were only a small matter. Nevertheless, that she still silently expended her own efforts was indeed something hard to come by in such a woman.

When will a woman like this be willing to expend so much effort for me?

A sliver of envy flitted across Li Xuan's heart, but it vanished as fast as it had appeared. He had seen this Ning Xuan, and she was beautiful, touching, and carried an air of sacred, ice-cold purity. She truly wasn't a simple woman.

Furthermore, because she was a light mage and had awakened 5th Xing innate meditative talent, she received much respect from others, and thus no influential young masters would come and bother her—of course it was hard to avoid developing a sort of fondness for her, but no one would dare to use force with her.

"In order to heal me last time, she seemed to have forcefully used an

[Intercessory Prayer] skill that exceeded her realm. I'm afraid it will be quite dangerous for her to have entered the Magical Beast Mountain Range this time..." Li Xuan muttered silently in his heart, and then determined to swiftly head over to where she was to take a look.

At once, after momentarily pondering, he spoke: "Father, stay at home with Manager Li for around two days and wait for me and Big Bro to handle this matter, then we'll return to the clan."

"En, rest assured and go take care of it. If it isn't handled, then your older brother won't be at ease when we go to Iris City." Li Ning nodded and agreed at once, and then seemingly after some deliberation, he allowed Manager *Li Xing to stand up.

(*TL: so apparently Li Xing is his whole name, didn't realize that before, my first guess was correct. It's Li Xing as in his surname is Li. Li Xing is not the manager's name.)

As for Li Xuan, he had already walked out of the room by then and filled a wooden bucket with clean water, going to the courtyard to wash himself.

Actually, he originally only needed to use water elemental energy to cleanse himself, but he temporarily gave up on this idea.

.....

Half an hour later, Li Xuan and Li Mo departed together.

This time, the two brothers' goals were identical, which was to find the light mage Ning Xuan.

"Big Bro, put on these two gale rings. They can help you reduce air resistance while advancing." As he said this, Li Xuan had already taken out the two gale rings.

"That's not necessary, A-Xuan. Just use it for yourself, Big Bro doesn't need such material things," Li Mo refused.

"Just take it. We're brothers, not outsiders. If you don't like it, then just go sell it off. It's worth around 200,000 gold coins anyway."

"Then.... then I'll take it!"

.....

The two brothers chattered and laughed, very quickly arriving at the noble residences where Ning Xuan lived. This place was similar to a manor and a villa, and was a place that Ning Xuan herself was awarded with by the city lord of Iris City when she reached the 3rd Fen realm with her own efforts.

Originally, Li Xuan worried on the way here that something had happened when Ning Xuan went to the Magical Beast Forest. If something really happened, then he would forever feel indebted to Ning Xuan as well as his older brother. However, after arriving, he stopped worrying because he realized that Ning Xuan had returned home.

"Big Bro, Elder Sister Ning Xuan is at home~ properly grab this opportunity!" Li Xuan snickered and teased his older brother.

"You brat, stop speaking drivel!" Li Mo immediately sunk into embarrassment, his entire face flushing red.

As the two people happily chatted upon their arrival, a cute young girl had already ran to notify Ning Xuan. A short while later, Ning Xuan walked out and welcomed the two with a calm smile.

However, when Li Xuan saw the woman this time, he thought that her entire body seemed to be a bit overworked and sick. This was, of course, just an instinctual feeling, but Li Xuan could guarantee that it was right.

"A-Xuan, you've come..." When that woman glanced towards Li Xuan and saw that he stood there steadily, his figure carrying an imposing air of strength and steadfastness, her heart couldn't help but feel satisfied.

However, right as she was saying these words, her gazes suddenly fell upon Li Mo who was standing beside Li Xuan.

"Brother Mo... you, you're healed?" Ning Xuan's voice was a bit tremulous. Before, she was still preoccupied with the matters within her heart, and didn't notice that Li Mo was already standing besides Li Xuan. She had previously seen him at a distance from her room, but she didn't care too much, thinking that it was only Li Xuan and his father Li Ning who had come together.

At this moment, suddenly seeing the man she loved, Ning Xuan who

was constantly viewed as icily pure and sacred couldn't help but be 'emotionally moved'! Not only that, it seemed as though her feelings had gone out of control.

Facing this woman, the eyes of Li Mo who was previously stalwart and strong unexpectedly began flashing with chaos and panic.

"Ning, Ning Xuan, I'm, I'm healed." Li Mo stuttered, his elegant face turning so red it seemed like it'd explode.

"Pft—"

Seeing Li Mo like this, Ning Xuan covered her mouth and began laughing, her curvy figure and those two upright mounds at her chest slightly shaking (TL: seriously this description though). This caused the Li Mo standing before her to further sink into embarrassment, making this man unexpectedly bashful to the point that he lowered his head.

"You, you're still like this. But seeing that you're better now, it can be said that a burden's been lifted from my heart. Come in, don't just stand there stupidly. You two brothers should come in and sit."

The sadness in Ning Xuan's eyes receded in a flash, and after teasing Li Mo, this ice beauty's face revealed a bright and sunny smile for the first time, making people feel warm and dear.

Chapter 014 – Ning Xuan’s Predicament

“Even for people of other worlds, the feelings of emotion are still identical.” Li Xuan remarked in his heart. After seeing that flash of sorrow flit past Ning Xuan’s eyes, he at once thought of the situation that she had overstrained herself.

He pondered in his heart, after which he slapped his older brother who was currently standing there in a foolish daze like a blockhead and laughed:

“Big Bro, it’s fine if you space out at home, but to do so right now in front of such a beauty as Ning Xuan is really too shameful. Didn’t you thump your chest and tell me that you wouldn’t knit an eyebrow even in front of a mountain of blades and a sea of fire for the sake of Ning Xuan? How come you don’t even have the courage to meet her now?”

Li Xuan purposely spoke in this manner.

“Ah—what? Hoh, how does Big Bro lack courage, Big Bro is—Ah, you brat! What did you say? You’re looking for a beating!”

Li Mo had finally returned from his daze, his face becoming incredibly red and violet even more. Looking at his bashfulness, no wonder, Li Xuan thought. Looking through the past Li Xuan’s memories, it seemed as though the past Li Xuan had been cast through a mold. Li Xuan suddenly understood why the past Li Xuan had cared so much about a woman—this was damn genetics! As expected, there was a reason why Father was afraid of Mother.

"No, no. Hurry up and go in and sit. En, sit, Elder Sister Ning Xuan is waiting for you!" Li Xuan snickered as he spoke.

When Li Mo looked towards Ning Xuan, all thoughts of taking revenge on Li Xuan immediately dissipated from his mind. He trembled slightly and his tongue seemed to be tied in a knot, almost unable to speak clearly, "Ning, Ning Xuan you, you, you, don't, don't listen to his nonsense. I, I, I did, didn't say such, such words."

Ning Xuan was a bit embarrassed and a bit disappointed, slightly expectant yet also a bit perplexed. However, these emotional fluctuations lasted only a short while, and externally, she only seemed very natural as her large eyes looked at Li Mo as if asking: "You really didn't say that?"

Seeing how Li Mo was still as bewildered and at a complete loss like ants on a frying pan, even more sorrow appeared in the depths of Ning Xuan's eyes. Li Xuan was thoroughly let down by his brother's reaction, and he immediately whispered at Li Mo's ear: "Bro, a man should be a bit responsible. So what if you admit it? Don't tell me you'll die? Be ashamed? You already know how shameful your little brother was in the past, but Bro, have you thought about your current situation? You're like a ridiculous coward who doesn't have any courage to face your emotions! How can this kind of cowardice win Ning Xuan's love?!"

If you're a man, then bravely face it!"

Li Xuan softly spoke, and then his spirit slightly enveloped Li Mo to allow him to calm down a bit. He had specifically emphasized the word 'courage' to provoke that feeling of inferiority lodged in the depths Li

Mo's heart.

Li Mo stared blankly, then suddenly thought of the many times that Ning Xuan had risked her life for him, as well as her numerous expressions of disappointment and despair. He suddenly firmly lifted his head, the hot blood in his chest seeming to explode instantly with energy!

"It's true, Ning Xuan. Xuan Er, I love you!"

Li Mo suddenly shouted, and the passerby's in the distance immediately stopped and turned their gazes towards his direction when they heard.

As for Ning Xuan, whose big eyes were constantly on Li Mo, her lovable figure faintly trembled, then a sparkling faint mist gathered in her eyes.

"Brother Mo, I'm sorry..." Ning Xuan's head drooped.

"For my parents' matter, I need to strive to become a 5th Xing envoy and become the wife of Young Master Yajia Luojia (*雅佳罗迦 Yǎ jiā luō jiā), the future successor to the Yama Clan, then rely on the clan to allow myself to break through the 5th Xing bottleneck."

Ning Xuan went silent for a while, and finally responded with a cruel answer.

"Xuan Er, you don't have to rely on Yajia Luojia. Although he has 7th Xing innate meditative talent, and although he is an outstanding genius

with strength that surpasses the ordinary person, how would he cherish you—”

“Between love and strength, I choose strength. Brother Mo, before this, I’ve already given you four chances, but you never took hold of them. And with regards to myself, I determined not to let this happen more than five times. Before, when I went to the Magical Beast Forest for the last time, I had already made this kind of determination. The only thing that comforts me is that you’ve overcome your cowardice. But, it’s a pity that this time when I went into the Magical Beast Forest, luckily I was saved by Young Master Yajia Luojia when I ran into danger...”

Ning Xuan calmly narrated the whole thing as if it was a matter not worth mentioning. Her expression was extremely indifferent, but Li Xuan knew that this was all a front.

Whether or not Ning Xuan loved Li Mo could be completely deduced from a few of her words, although these words of hers were quite heartless.

“Ah—no, Xuan Er, no, it can’t be like this. You’re lying to me right?” Li Mo suddenly crumbled.

Seeing how this scene was almost turning into a melodramatic soap opera, Li Xuan patted Li Mo’s shoulder and suppressed his emotions a bit, following up with a soft whisper: “Bro, don’t say anything, just believe me. I’ll take care of this, Elder Sister Ning Xuan going through some trouble.”

“A-Xuan, you—”

Li Mo still spoke, but Li Xuan had already shut his mouth with a meaningful glance.

"Bro, go into the house and rest for a bit first. Elder Sister Ning xuan and I are going to go to the cultivation room to say a few words." Li Xuan sternly said.

"A-Xuan, just say whatever you'd like to say here. Not long from now, Young Master Yajia Luojia will probably come here. If he sees that you guys are still here, then he won't be pleased." Ning Xuan faintly spoke in a low voice, continuing to let out even harsher words.

Li Mo's body shook, and his fist suddenly tightened.

"Go in and sit, then wait for a bit and I'll pass you some good news." Li Xuan pushed Li Mo in and helped to contain his anger a bit.

After this, he gave Ning Xuan a look, then without even turning his head, he walked through the big doors onto a meditation ground towards the side of the entrance.

This place was very closed off, and even had a certain degree of magical restrictions which allowed the environment to maintain absolute silence. Therefore, the soundproofing effect was quite good.

Seeing that Ning Xuan followed after him after a moment's worth of contemplation, Li Xuan casually closed the magic enchanted doors, which resulted in the whole room sinking into absolute silence.

Under the dusky light, Li Xuan discovered that his body had a special reaction to the natural illumination, as though life existed in this dim space as well. This feeling caused him to quickly realize that this was due to his affinity to the light and dark elements. The recent transformation he had gone through which had purified his body allowed him to increase his affinity with the natural elements even more. As a result, his actions as well as his bearing seemed to contain some essence of the 'Way'.

This was also why Ning Xuan felt as though Li Xuan's disposition had gotten firmer, which was why she had followed Li Xuan into her cultivation area. This choice was made in addition to the fact that she suddenly felt as though there was something within him which caused her gravitate towards him, as though it was a feeling of kinship.

She didn't know that this was because the light element within Li Xuan was even purer than that of her own.

"A-Xuan, have you led me to here to try to dissuade me? If that is so, then I'm afraid you'll only be disappointed." Ning Xuan's tone was just as before, carrying a certain degree of cold indifference.

Li Xuan could only admit that he was defeated by this woman. Such a person, if she really threw herself into love, then she truly wouldn't spare any kind effort, regardless of whether her body was torn and her bones crushed. This kind of truth was truly moving.

"Elder Sister Ning Xuan, you've saved me three times, and for the sake of Big Bro, overdrafted your body's origin of magic energy. To people like

us who cultivate, overdrafting one's origin of magic energy even once will drain us of much of our life force. Although you don't show it on the outside, cannot the appearance of my father and my mother explain it?

Right now, I've already seen through the fact that you're injured. If you trust me, then I can heal it for you and help restore the injury back to health.

En, from this time's escape from death, I've understood a method of restoring injuries. With a few magic pills to accompany this method, I should be able to heal you."

After momentarily pondering, Li Xuan carefully and deliberately communicated this to Ning Xuan.

Chapter 015 – Little Lady, You Have a Lot of Love

(*Note: For the first part of the title, Chinese uses the word loli, so a young and cute girl – Japanese loanword. Anyways. I find little lady acceptable, so I'm keeping it that way.)

"Was Brother Mo also healed this way?"

"He was."

"But I've already accepted Young Master Yajia Luojia—"

"Him? He's only a clown. Do you seriously care about him?" Li Xuan stared at Ning Xuan's eyes as he laughed coldly.

"You, ai. A-Xuan, it seems that you've really changed. However, for my situation, it will be hard to heal me unless you have a 4-star or 5-star grade pill or elixir. 4-star or 5-star, do you know what this means?" Ning Xuan sighed as she answered.

"Excuse me, I actually have this thing already. Although it's not a 4-star superior grade good, it's at least reached the 4-star upper grade level. However, this pill can only be useful under the condition that I'm the one healing you. In this manner, I can heal you in one go." Li Xuan earnestly said.

"How, how is this possible? How do you have a 4-star grade pill? Wouldn't you give this kind of pill to Lisa?" Ning Xuan couldn't really

believe him. After all, she understood Li Xuan too well.

"Don't mention her anymore. Just sit down first, and I'll heal you!"

At this, Li Xuan requested her to begin meditating and clearing her mind, after which he used his spirit force to investigate, getting an approximate understanding of the circumstances of Ning Xuan's body.

Ning Xuan's situation was actually more or less identical to the repercussions following when martial artists in Li Xuan's past world spat out essence blood to catalyze their inner jin to forcefully enhance their strength. It was just that the majority of the people on this magic continent researched how to utilize magic to strengthen and increase one's power instead of studying the relationship between elemental energy and one's energy channels.

Hence, whenever one overdrafted themselves, they would require a long time to recuperate. If one overdrafted themselves once more within that recuperation period, then that was essentially piling one disaster on top of another. Without a doubt, Ning Xuan's situation was exactly like this.

As for nourishing energy channels, Li Xuan was naturally quite adept, not to mention that he was 'prescribing the right medicine for an illness', and even had the assistance of all the elements. For example, the effect the light attribute's [Intercessory Prayer] and so on had on injuries was understandably quite effective.

However, this type of healing method required a certain target in order for it to be used, and energy channels within the body weren't large

enough for them to be targeted, on top of the fact that elemental energy ran through those energy channels. Furthermore, because different elements could possibly incite different negative reactions, just giving direct but basic healing was ineffective.

Li Xuan knew the root of the problem, and also knew how to prevent the channels from rejecting the elemental energy, subsequently following up with light and wood attribute elemental energy to nourish and restore the channels. Hence, these types of injuries were just a simple matter to him.

After around thirty minutes later, when the process was nearly done, Li Xuan took a medicine pill that didn't even exceed the 2-star upper grade level and crushed it, using the fire element to melt it into liquid and vaporize it. He then took this vapor and completely pressed it into Ning Xuan's head, which caused her to deeply feel the huge medicinal 'effect' and hastily begin meditating to absorb it.

Under Li Xuan's meticulous manipulation of the natural elemental energy which surged into her, Ning Xuan misunderstood the feeling to be the medicinal effect of the medicine, and therefore absorbed it without any kind of worry...

Like this, the process continued for around ten minutes more when a force suddenly exploded from Ning Xuan's body and she unexpectedly advanced a layer higher in the realm. Forget about having her cultivation recovered, she could faintly tell that her innate talent had unexpectedly increased by a level!

Even Li Xuan hadn't predicted this kind of outcome.

"3rd Fen realm, 5th layer! 6th He innate meditative talent!" Ning Xuan was very pleasantly surprised. To be able to reach the 3rd Fen 5th layer at her current twenty-one years of age, this would be absolutely shocking to people! This was because Yajia Luojia himself was only at 3rd Fen 6th layer only!

Ning Xuan stood up with tears suffused in her beautiful eyes and emotionally looked at the sweat-soaked Li Xuan who had also stood up, then abruptly pulled him into an embrace and firmly gave him a kiss without the slightest hesitation.

Li Xuan only felt a sweet fragrance passing through his throat, following the soft curves of a beautiful lady pressing against him. He further felt a cool yet warm feeling on his face, and for a moment, he also went into a daze.

This wasn't because he had no elegance, nor because he didn't have enough time to evade her movements, but rather because he had assumed that Ning Xuan would only gratefully help him wipe away his sweat or something. He had never expected the current scene to have unfolded.

However, after Ning Xuan seemed to realize how she was pressing against him, her pretty face suddenly turned red, yet she still enfolded him into a fierce hug as she said in a lovable voice: "A-Xuan, I truly thank you. Since Elder Sister's injuries are all healed, and I no longer need to worry about suddenly relapsing and dying, then Elder Sister no longer has any misgivings."

At this, she seemed to have thought about Li Mo, and her face couldn't help but reveal a joyful smile.

As for Li Xuan, he only felt the sweet fragrance and charm in that short while, an odd feeling arising in him for a while.

In his heart he thought, I didn't do such a thing to take a bite of *'Big Bro's wife' tofu. This, ah, I've sinned, I've sinned.

(*TL: raw means older brother's wife/sister-in-law, so he didn't mean to make a move on her but something of the like happened anyway.)

.....

The following matters were simple, and after settling the matter of feelings between Li Mo and Ning Xuan, along with Li Mo understanding what had happened and giving his heartfelt thanks to Li Xuan, he genuinely got together with Ning Xuan. As such, Ning Xuan agreed to go with them into the Li Clan.

And with Ning Xuan's presence, Li Mo's status within the clan would naturally soar crazily. 6th He innate meditative talent. This was an existence that the entire Li Clan would revere and cherish.

This position could be considered to have already been settled.

After eating lunch, Li Xuan had already gotten acquainted with the servant girl at Ning Xuan's side, which was that extremely adorable young girl by the name of 'Ning Shuang'. She also had the same surname as Ning Xuan.

In regards to the family name, because the characters in this world were similar to that of Chinese characters on oracle script, Li Xuan didn't find it strange that there existed similar family names in this world either. The universe was boundless, and nothing was too bizarre.

.....

"Shuang Er, this young master really likes you—" Li Xuan teasingly said. Little lady, ah, little lady. En. This little lady has a lot of love.

"You vulgar guy, peh—" Little Shuang Er was only around twelve years old, yet already looked like a beautiful young lady. Hearing Li Xuan's words, she immediately opened her mouth and scolded.

*Cough cough, "You've misunderstood, Little Shuang Er, you're truly thinking too much. What this young master likes is your water magic's [Rainfall Technique]. This magic isn't passed about within the magic circle, and using it on one's body is truly quite comfortable~"

Li Xuan continued to speak with a beaming smile as he laid on a 'hammock' strung between two Rhom trees. From time to time, the little lady would swing it reluctantly with pouting lips so that he would sway back and forth in the air. Adding a few [Rainfall Technique]'s on top of that was even more satisfying.

This type of method wasn't something fashionable in this world, but rather something Li Xuan had gotten accustomed to when he was living in the countryside in his past world. One could actually just sleep on a cord, but this definitely wasn't as comfortable as sleeping on a net of

rope.

"I'm going to use [Rainfall Technique] now! Hmph!"

"Ah, use [Rainfall Technique]? Ay, don't get angry little sister. Uncle will treat you to a lollipop." Li Xuan coolly said.

.....

After teasing the little lady and seeing her huffing in anger as she ran to go clean the room, Li Xuan didn't try to stop her.

Li Mo and Ning Xuan were currently in the midst of *'deep water and scorching fire', and had already colluded to disappear to who knows where. Therefore, with Li Xuan's empty time, he casually tumbled out of the 'swing' and then walked towards Ning Xuan's private meditation room, controlling the elemental energy to condense into a physical form and lock the cultivation room from the inside.

After this, he looked for a dark corner where there was nobody around, and with a whole bunch crackling and popping sounds, his height had already diminished to around 180 centimeters. He then changed his magic robe for a gray, 1-star lower grade magic robe that was the most basic good.

(*TL: idiom for 'abyss of suffering', but idk why they would be like that ._.)

In the next moment, following the ripples and fluctuations of the wind element, earth element, and the rest of the elements, Li Xuan's figure

immediately dissolved into a shadow, swiftly disappearing from the courtyard.

Yajia Luojia? Very awesome? Magical Beast Forest? It's convenient that I want to test out how powerful I am! Li Xuan thought deeply in his heart, then rapidly left *Wakelyn Town.

(*TL: In case you're wondering, no this town's name was not mentioned ._.)

Chapter 016 – Unification of Nature and Man [1]

Li Xuan's system of cultivation and conceptual theories were completely different than the people here. Although it was the same path of cultivation that focused on magic, there was a fundamental difference in between other people's and Li Xuan's.

In terms of the 'Way', this referred to what the people of this world considered to be one's understanding of the 'Origin of the Laws', and Li Xuan considered that this world's 6th He or 7th Xing experts were far from being able to match him!

Furthermore, speaking of magic manipulation, only a portion of elemental energy resided in a person's body. Only after drawing in external elemental energy by passing it through a distinct wave frequency, or in other words, activating magic of the incantation type and aggregating the world's elemental energy could one attack. However, Li Xuan was different!

Besides the fact that the elemental energy residing within him could attract the elemental energy outside of his body, he could still directly unleash elemental energy from within his body because of that frightful storage within his dantian. Not to mention, he was even able to come up with the idea of compressing that energy. Vapor? Liquid? Solid? Solid compression?

These were all stages he could advance through.

In his past world, he cultivated to the point that his inner jin within his dantian had condensed into near solid orb. As to how enormous the

power contained within that orb was, it was simply unimaginable, or else, how would he have been able to tear space apart?

Using the same theory, it wasn't that compressing elemental energy into liquid was nonexistent in this world, but that there were no powerful souls (which basically referred to this world's so-called 'spirit force'). This was a subject that people wouldn't even bother thinking about because for those energy channels which were so difficult to heal (aka magic roots), the result of fixing them was completely unimaginable.

It was exactly these things that allowed Li Xuan to have a certain confidence in doing things.

For example, condensing a fire needle.

To Li Xuan, this was only a small toy, a trick, and with just a thought, he could condense more than ten of them effortlessly. However, in order to send them out forcefully, three was the most ideal number. Of course, using his whole power for one needle would definitely display the most might, but definitely unnecessary.

But just a small fire needle that held such performing potential was able to instantly kill a 2nd Hui 7th layer mage after being compressed.

Then how many powerful opponents could one fire needle condensed from Li Xuan's total strength kill?

Li Xuan was unable to give an estimate because there was a distinct difference between each realm, and this issue also touched on the

subject of magical equipment. A person's own affinity with the magical elements, their understanding, as well as their own experiences and such were more complicated.

Although it was all quite complicated, between a lower realm and a higher realm, it was basically impossible for a person at the lower realm to prevail over a person at the higher realm. The number of those who were able to prevail over those in realms above them could be counted on one's fingers, so the people of this world only wished to advance in realm instead of consolidating their power and strengthening their foundation.

The concept was kind of like 'absolute power brings multiple powers into submission'.

In regards to battle techniques, they weren't necessarily undesirable. It's just that, in a true battle between mages, if neither parties could suppress the other, then the most crucial point would be close combat.

However, close combat didn't really consist of battle techniques that focused on martial skills, but rather battle techniques that were accompanied by elemental energy. Skills like [Blazing Meteor Fist] and [Sky-Splitting Fire Leg], which involved the fists and legs, all carried a significant amount of elemental energy, similar to *Quan Gang.

(*TL: IDK what this 拳罡 is and have no idea how to translate it. I'm assuming it's a fighting style, but I can't be sure because it doesn't come up when I search. Quan = fist, gang = tail of the Big Dipper. This is also the name of a light novel. I saw something that said it meant something like a 'forceful manner', but I can't be sure because it was a forum kind of thing.)

Li Xuan gradually began to get a clearer picture of these things, but only to a certain degree. As such, a major reason why he was so excited to go to the Li Clan in Iris City was because he desired to gain access to the library of a large clan.

From Ning Xuan's description of Yajia Luojia, Li Xuan could tell that this person was a very conceited, arrogant, and frivolous youth.

Second, this youth possessed strength nearing the 3rd Fen 8th layer and had 7th Xing innate meditative talent. He was the future successor to the Yama Clan in *Barbalias City, as well as a genuine talent in the clan. Even in Iris City, or to go so far as to say the entire Wade Empire, he would still be very famous.

(*TL: I'm confused because when they first Yajia Luojia in chapter 14, this city was not mentioned as the city where the Yama Clan is, but rather Balanby City. 芭比利亚斯城 chap 16 versus 巴伦比城 chap 14.)

And that Yama Clan was incredibly large and well-known, a fact that the past Li Xuan had known. Hence, present Li Xuan knew that there would definitely be numerous valuable things on Yajia Luojia's body.

This was Li Xuan's intent. Killing someone to plunder them while getting rid of a future obstacle at the same time.

With this kind of character, once this person sees the woman he likes with another man, he'll most likely get in between them, whether publicly or in the dark. At that time, even if I don't go looking for him, he'll go looking for Big Bro and get rid of me at the same time.

As Li Xuan pondered, he was already contemplating how he would take action against Yajia Luojia.

And that previous [Rainfall Technique] of that little lady suddenly gave Li Xuan a wicked idea. He would take advantage of the enemy while he was poisoned and use the [Rainfall Technique] as a cover, ambush him with a fire needle, and intimidate him with his soul, instantly killing him!

The people in this world all believed that the most vital area was the crown of the head, but not one person cared for the forehead or the dantian. If one possessed a dantian in their body, then their body would essentially be protected as if fully armored.

As for the lethal pressure point at the space between the eyebrows, because of its location, it was barely guarded.

Although the shielding element of magic equipment would envelop the whole body evenly, could such a shield defend against the powerful piercing force of a sharp fire needle?

Once Li Xuan used his whole spirit to condense a fire needle, the resulting speed was one that surpassed the speed of sound and created a powerful sonic boom, causing ripples in the air!

.....

During the evening in Wulanke Town, it was generally quite cool.

Slowly walking down the most bustling street of the town, Li Xuan's heart was a layer of tranquility. The current him was a skinny, forty year old man whose two eyes carried a bit of gloom and wildness. That weathered appearance as well as that sorrowful mustache seemed to cause people to feel as though—this man was an expert, an expert with a story behind him.

As he walked on the road, although he attracted the gazes of many young ladies and young wives, he didn't have the slightest feeling of satisfaction. With his experience from the past world, Li Xuan knew what kind of man would attract a woman—a man with his current appearance was a devastating attraction to both cute ladies as well as graceful young wives.

Of course, disguising himself like this was, to a certain degree, for the purpose of attracting people's attention.

Although Wulanke Town could be counted as one of the bigger towns, the vast majority of people who passed through in this town were all quite familiar. Once such an eye-catching man appeared, there would definitely be people who would recognize him, but because none of the people present could say who he was, it only indicated that he was an outsider.

And this type of news quickly spread through the majority of the people in Wulanke Town.

Only after passing through that bustling street and setting off the 'news' about himself, did Li Xuan resolutely step onto the road that led towards the Magical Beast Forest.

After walking past numerous small paths among the hills, Li Xuan entered into the Magical Beast Forest.

The edges of the Magical Beast Forest weren't located too far from Wulanke town, so after only around two hours, Li Xuan had already arrived on the outskirts of the forest.

At once, Li Xuan swept a glance at this dense and towering Magical Beast Forest that covered both the skies and the ground, his heart slightly astonished.

This Magical Beast Forest didn't seem that huge when up close, but from a far away, there were ranges and ranges of mountains that alternately rose and fell in succession, touching the sky, connecting it to the ground, and piercing into the clouds. It was simply an infinite and boundless terrain with no end in sight.

"What a gigantic mountain! Furthermore, the paths on this mountain are overgrown with brambles and thistles and have some unstable footings. Within the overgrowth, if anyone encountered any viper-type species, it would truly be dying without the slightest hint..."

Li Xuan grew a bit solemn. However, with this twenty plus years of experience in the wild on the mountains in his past world, this kind of mountain range was well within his grasp and very easy to traverse.

Furthermore, after he stepped into the mountain range, fresh and clean external elemental energy immediately fell upon him like a [Rainfall Technique], cleansing him in both body and mind, and allowing him to

suddenly feel as though his body and mind had grown wings.

"Naturally, the feeling of returning to nature is always a splendid feeling." Li Xuan muttered to himself as he soaked in this feeling, completely intoxicated.

For a time, he had even completely let go of his body and mind to sense the nature around him.

At this moment, his powerful soul seemed to directly sync up with nature, and the elemental energy of the world converged towards him with a frightening speed.

Although this occurred only on the outskirts of the forest and not in its depths, this immense movement caused the magical beasts within the forest to collectively quiet down.

After all, with such a powerful elemental energy fluctuation, as long as those magical beasts weren't idiots, they wouldn't deliberately interrupt the activity of an 'expert' at this kind of level and attract his notice.

Chapter 017 – Unification of Nature and Man [2]

The elemental energy of the world abruptly channeled into Li Xuan from the space between his eyebrows, then cleansed and irrigated his entire body and mind. It then dispersed to every corner of his body to his limbs and his bones, after which it entered into his dantian like a good child and divided itself into its individual elements, flowing towards its respective areas within Li Xuan's dantian.

The rainbow-colored stream of vapor grew even more substantial.

Under these circumstances, Li Xuan shut his eyes and thoroughly merged together with the earth, mountains, and skies of nature. Because of this sudden insight, he benefited much, and not only was he able to restore the injured portions of soul that were remnant from tearing space apart, but was also able to expel the impurities in his soul to make it even purer, even simpler, and even more natural.

In fact, his so-called soul was like the essence of his spirit force, and was inseparably connected to his consciousness.

At this moment, having chanced upon this kind of comprehension opportunity, Li Xuan immediately dived into this feeling. He didn't worry the least bit about anybody disturbing or killing him because after having unified with nature, he was able to divide his mind to do two things at once. Not only that, but his twenty years in the forest in his previous life had allowed him to hone instincts even sharper than that of magical beasts.

After all, in the savage savannas and the ferocious wild and

mountainous areas like *Shennongjia, vigilance definitely couldn't be looked down on.

(*TL: forestry reserve in China, although I don't know why it'd be so ferocious then..?)

And it was exactly because of this that Li Xuan didn't worry about his own safety.

At this moment and in this kind of 'meditative' state, Li Xuan suddenly 'saw' himself as though he was the sovereign over the world while in a state of enlightenment and harmony. This unusual state caused him to feel like he had acquired the 'vision of a god', and that feeling of 'looking' at himself had specifically arisen due to his situation.

He looked all around him and the colors within the world abruptly began to dazzle and scintillate, with the air brimming with elements the hue of every color under the sun. These elements seemed to form a blanket of mist, yet it didn't obstruct his vision.

Certain areas within the mist were denser, while others less concentrated than others.

The denser areas within the mist roiled and expanded, giving people an odd sort of feeling; and for the sparser areas within the mist, cyan mist curled into wisps of thinly flowing streams that invoked a sense of contentment within people.

After Li Xuan's 'vision' had surveyed the surrounding world around him, his gaze seemed to billow outwards like ripples and waves, expanding aimlessly.

The towering trees, grasses, thorns and brambles, as well as the magical beasts all appeared within Li Xuan's sight with incredible clarity, and under his gaze, these objects and creatures did not do anything out of the ordinary either.

As his gaze continued to spread out, Li Xuan discovered that there were a group of people in a cave located within the depths of a mountain forest—yes, it was a group of mages.

Within this group of mages, there was a youth with an imposing presence who was currently in the middle of meditating with his eyes shut, and at his side were six black-garbed elderly mages seated cross-legged. Ripples of elemental energy throbbed and pulsed outwards from their bodies, displaying extremely formidable power.

When Li Xuan's vision landed on these people, an elder with an aquiline nose abruptly opened his eyes as a pallid gleam flashed across them. After he fiercely and abruptly scanned the surroundings around him, his expression was utterly frightened!

"Paulo, what's wrong?"

"En? You guys didn't sense that? Just now, I seemed to sense something spying on us."

"Hahaha, Paulo, stop joking. In all of Iris City, no one can spy on us unless they're at least 5th Xing 2nd layer envoys! If they aren't, to try to spy on us is just a wishful delusion!"

"That's right, Paulo. Although we're peak 4th Xiang 10th layer mages, when our spirits are interlinked, several common 5th Xing 1st layer mages aren't even worthy to be our opponent!"

"You're too cautious, Paulo!"

"Hmph, this is the Magical Beast Forest, the Magical Beast Forest! Don't you know that? Although this is only the outskirts, you'll pay the price for underestimating!" Paulo's eagle-like eyes contracted a bit as he retorted in a fierce tone.

After the other five elders heard that, they faintly grew more serious, and one elder with a snub nose said in a low voice: "Paulo's words aren't wrong. We're too used to having an attitude of superiority outside, so we can't be negligent. Especially because Young Master is currently attempting to break through, we must be even more cautious!"

"En, no matter if it's true or false, what Anlo says makes sense. From this point on, let's split into three groups and take turns to guard the entrance to the cave!"

"Alright!"

.....

Li Xuan wasn't able to hear what these people said, but under his 'vision', the tones, actions, attitudes, lip shapes, expressions, and mood shifts allowed him to more or less guess the meaning of their

conversation. Within the depths of his heart, he couldn't help but be a bit shocked.

And this state of 'unification of nature and man' was a state Li Xuan was able to bring over from his past world. In this state, he wouldn't have any sort of ** or desires, and his whole person would instead be like a cold and rigid killing machine, able to display 100 percent of his strength, or as far as 120%! However, the more he maintained this kind of state, the more his nature and temperament would be susceptible to the attack of human **.

(*TL: those asterisks in the paragraph are in the raws, and it's really bothering me because please. this is censoring.)

This was a bit like backlash. By forcefully suppressing one's emotions and state of mind, one would become more cold-blooded. However, once this sort of state passed, all those emotions would explode forth after being contained for so long.

Because Li Xuan had done this in his past world by throwing himself into the wilderness for twenty-some years, he had then came out of the wilderness into a capital city for around five years in an attempt to dissolve this state of this. However, even up until the time he had torn space apart, he was still unable to get out of his situation, although the backlash from those suppressed emotions had mollified somewhat.

In this world, he had all of sudden naturally entered a state of enlightenment and insight, once again entering a state of unity between nature and man. However, at present, a sense of being began to emerge. It wasn't a cold-blooded or harsh feeling, but what he felt most keenly in this state was that this vision that allowed him to see so far into the

distance was an unprecedeted and unimaginable power.

The combination of all the elements had already far exceeded Li Xuan's imagination and expectations in terms of his development, and as the only one of his kind in such a completely unfamiliar world with a totally unique cultivation system, his progress was basically like groping around in the dark.

Now, Li Xuan was able to realize that this young master was probably Yajia Luojia. He just hadn't expected that there would be six 4th Xiang 10th layer experts guarding him. This kind of disparity was truly too vast, to the point that he was basically unable to take any kind of action.

If the other party could already sense his gaze, then if he truly and physically went over, he'd most likely get detected not too far away. By then, it would be hard to say if he could survive.

Li Xuan understood in his heart that he could instantly kill 2nd Hui 7th layer, or even 8th layer mages, but for those in the 4th Xiang realm, even if the other party just stood there like a sitting duck, his spiralling fire needle probably wouldn't be capable of even breaking through his opponent's elemental protective guard.

After one's strength had reached a certain extent, one's body would naturally form a layer of protection would improve and grow more durable in succession with the promotion of strength. As such, this kind of gap in strength was honestly too wide. If Li Xuan chose to directly confront such an opponent, he would most likely already be killed in an instant without even having the chance to attack.

This was absolute disparity. An absolute disparity between realms was considered to be insurmountable pressure for lower level mages. There was no exception! Except, maybe, if one was fully armored in 4 or 5-star, or even higher grade magical equipment. But, that was a whole nother matter.

In any case, how could ordinary people utilize such precious and valued magical equipment? For a 4-star lower grade magical equipment, one could already calculate its value with moyuan coins. One moyuan coin was equivalent to ten million gold coins!

However, no matter how many gold coins a person might have, most were unable to acquire moyuan coins. Moyuan coins, as its name suggests, were coins created and casted through origin magic. Regardless of whether it was the coin's origin magic code or its material, they were all top of the top, unable to be destroyed, and incapable of being damaged! And the arisal of these coins originated from various higher dimensions, so only genuine experts might carry moyuan coins, and even then, only a small amount!

Under these circumstances, even if people had the money, they generally couldn't obtain quality equipment. Hence, the factor of good equipment was something most people basically didn't even consider.

His vision lingered on this group of people, yet Li Xuan could not find any opportunity to act.

However, if he just gave up on his operation because of this, he would feel unreconciled and uncomfortable. After all, this kind of chance was hard to come by, and to have located this fellow was an even more difficult task. Once these people headed back to their clan, it was

essentially impossible to even touch him.

Chapter 018 – Poisoning Yajia Luojia [1]

"How should I handle this? Poison? White arsenic? *Muscle Dispersing Fragrance? These poisons can't be created here... Actually, white arsenic... right, white arsenic is three parts oxygen and two parts arsenic, formed through the oxidation of arsenic... As for the matter of oxidation, it'll be fine if I use pure fire element... but getting some arsenic will be a bit hard..."

(*TL: name of a poison in the wuxia novel 'Heaven Sword and Dragon Saber' by Jin Yong, colorless and without smell, it makes all of one's muscles go limp, causing one to be unable to muster any sort of strength.)

Li Xuan pondered in his mind, causing ripples in his current state. Subsequently, that state of unity gradually began to lose stability, and at this moment, the scenery in Li Xuan's 'vision' began to blur and distort. Very quickly, everything in his sight crumbled instantly as though space had collapsed on itself, and it was then that he opened his eyes.

An indescribable feeling of exhaustion abruptly surged forth, as though his spirit energy had been drained to a critical level.

Li Xuan took a deep breath and began to meditate upright in silence. Soon after, he took out two elemental gathering pills out of his interspatial ring and swallowed them, continuing to meditate after doing so.

Elemental gathering pills were the most basic medicine for gathering elemental energy, and were classified as 1-star lower grade goods.

However, even a pill like this was sold for several hundred gold coins apiece, and to most people, it was incomparably valuable.

After a session of cultivation, Li Xuan's spirit force had already recovered. However, that feeling of weariness and exhaustion allowed Li Xuan to understand that it was a change resulting from the power of the 'unification of heaven and man' he had carried from the past world. This kind of power was as if he had opened his 'mind's eye', and it was extremely powerful. But, the burden it placed on his spirit force and elemental energy within his dantian was enormously large, so it couldn't be maintained for long.

However, Li Xuan was already very satisfied with this kind of power.

Standing up, he stepped into the forest full of thorny undergrowth.

There were many poisonous objects within the forest of all kinds of bright and vibrant colors, and as Li Xuan looked at these, his intention to prepare poison grew even thicker.

Although the most effective and formidable poisons were those like white arsenic, arsenic wasn't easy to find. Not to mention that even if he did stumble across weathered, metamorphic rock, burning it using the fire element wouldn't necessarily be able to burn much of it out.

Giving up this idea, Li Xuan's gaze fell upon those vibrantly colored poisonous sources.

If he gathered all these highly toxic poisons together and deposited it

without the slightest hint by using the [Rainfall Technique] into the other party's food or any such thing, taking further action would be much easier. Of course, the matter definitely wouldn't proceed so smoothly because of the vigilance of those experts and their elemental protective guard. Both these factors hindered Li Xuan's plans.

Deliberating in his heart, Li Xuan advanced according to where he judged the medicinal herbs he had seen with his 'Mind's Eye' might be. With this in mind as he journeyed along, he carefully searched for and collected those poisonous yet exceedingly colorful plants. The poisonous flora around the nests of poisonous reptile species were paid especially close attention as well.

By utilizing the auxiliary [Wind Soaring] technique as well as the primary [Gravity Reversal] technique of the earth element to support himself, Li Xuan could even glide in the sky for a while. However, he didn't choose to do so, and instead swiftly advanced through the forest as he unceasingly gathered poisonous plants.

In the depths of the forest, in a gorge adjacent to an approximately hundred meter tall precipice, Li Xuan's body was floating in the air as his eagle-like eyes fixed on a Black-Backed Iron Crocodile in a marsh. Li Xuan couldn't determine the strength of this Black-Backed Iron Crocodile, but most Black-Backed Iron Crocodiles were at least in the 3rd Fen realm. Because its growing conditions were so vile, adding its characteristically rough skin and thick flesh, it was extremely difficult to obtain its magic core. Furthermore, the core's sale price was sky high.

The reason why Li Xuan's eyes were fixed on this Black-Backed Iron Crocodile wasn't because it was anything special, but because this magical beast was guarding a corner where a small tree had grown and borne a seemingly ordinary fruit of a deep blue color.

This tree was included in Li Xuan's vast database of knowledge, and he recognized that the fruit was an Indigo Devil Fruit. The effect of this fruit was comparable to a 4-star grade elemental elixir. Besides being able to heal one's wounds, the fruit could also stimulate the body to heighten its medical efficacy, allowing the body to temper itself one step further, resulting in increased strength.

No matter if it was medicine or equipment, once the good reached the 4-star grade, it became a precious item that could no longer be measured by gold coins. As such, Li Xuan's eyes lit up when he spotted the fruit, immediately beginning to calculate in his heart.

As Li Xuan remained floating in the air, the Black-Backed Iron Crocodile below only knew to protect the Indigo Devil Fruit, and had not yet gone on the offense. However, Li Xuan had already begun to continuously compress a fire needle and a lightning needle.

Compress, compress, then compress again!

An immense amount of elemental energy was continually compressing. It compressed to the point that the fire needle and lightning needle in Li Xuan's two hands had already formed into physical bodies flickering with strange and terrifying aura!

Perhaps it was an expert in detecting elemental waves, but that Black-Backed Iron Crocodile who had just been taking a nap suddenly snorted and lifted its head, its teeth bared as its large eyes stared at Li Xuan. In just a moment, its humongous eyes began to redden with an ominous glint, as savage as a wicked wolf.

It opened its large maw, intending to deliver an earth-piercing attack. However, in the next moment, a bolt of lightning and a fire needle simultaneously pierced violently into its gaping mouth. Meanwhile, Li Xuan's incredibly powerful soul pressure abruptly exploded, and under that monstrous pressure, the Black-Backed Iron Crocodile let out a miserable cry as its body began to writhe intensely.

Grasping the magic staff, Li Xuan's two hands formed an archer's stance as countless compressed fire needles and lightning needles shot out from his two hands. That powerful strength and that swift speed brought about acute sonic booms.

Although the Black-Backed Iron Crocodile possessed strength, its body began to emit black smoke under that dense flurry of attacks. Following that, its skin also began to show traces of burns, and after struggling and writhing in vain, countless fire needles quickly turned it into a roasted hedgehog riddled with gaping wounds and holes.

Li Xuan felt that this whole process was a bit laborious. The Black-Backed Iron Crocodile's head was extraordinarily solid, and under ordinary circumstances, Li Xuan's fire needles and such techniques would not be capable of piercing through, even under compression. In addition, besides the very first attack in which Li Xuan had shot through its gaping jaw and utilized soul pressure to bring about serious injury, the following attacks did little to effectively harm the crocodile.

All these details left a very deep impression on Li Xuan's mind.

After all was said in done, Li Xuan only had these basic methods and no

powerful offensive methods. Based on his current fighting strength, to engage in close combat with such a magical beast was extremely taxing. As such, after having killed the Black-Backed Iron Crocodile, Li Xuan had a much better grasp on his strength. Using a rough estimate, he could probably confront 3rd Fen 3rd layer experts, but any higher than that, then he had no chance.

Of course, this only concerned external battle capability. If he executed an attack from the dark, it was a completely different matter.

Li Xuan pondered deeply, then swiftly dropped into the marsh. Waving his hand, a sharp dagger appeared in his hand.

Li Xuan efficiently cut apart the Black-Backed Iron Crocodile's head and dug out a fist-sized earthen yellow magic core from within. Only after storing it into his interspatial ring did he cautiously look towards the now dirtied Indigo Devil Fruit.

At this moment, there were eight Indigo Devil Fruits clustered on the tree, two of which had already been partially eaten by the Black-Backed Iron Crocodile, judging from the remaining bite marks. Of the eight fruits, seven of them were already ripe, with the last still immature.

Fixing his eyes on the Indigo Devil Fruits, something slightly flashed in Li Xuan's eyes. He then used some earth element to stir up some dust to settle on the mature Indigo Devil Fruits to conceal their ripened color. Following that, he carefully dug the fruits out from the root after thorough deliberation.

Taking ahold of it, Li Xuan again activated the [Gravity Reversal] and

[Wind Soaring] techniques and began to fly in the direction of Yajia Luojia's group.

Chapter 019 – Poisoning Yajia Luojia [2]

After around two hours, Li Xuan knew from what he had seen before that based on his surroundings, he had about a thousand meters to go before reaching Yajia Luojia. And at this distance, Li Xuan no longer drew nearer. Instead, he first looked for a dark and shadowy corner to plant the Indigo Devil Fruit, making use of the earth element to handle it properly and make it appear quite natural. After that, Li Xuan again circulated earth, light, and water elemental energy to deal with the thorny undergrowth that covered the ground...

After finishing these tasks, Li Xuan thought for a bit, then used fire elemental energy to ignite the incredibly poisonous plants he had acquired, refining them via his extraordinary perception ability.

Following this, he took a few heavy metals and began combusting them because they contained toxic substances, something people on Earth knew.

In this manner, after countless refinements, Li Xuan took the most poisonous essence of the plant in powder form and mixed a bit of water with it, utilizing water elemental energy to form a pin-sized needle. Piercing it into the Indigo Devil Fruit, he directly inserted the poison into it.

The Indigo Devil Fruit was about the size of a tangerine, and because of the dense gathering of elemental energy in it, the poison swiftly blended and merged within after injection. As for that tiny pin-sized hole on the surface of the fruit, Li Xuan circulated wood elemental energy to take care of it, sealing it like a human wound.

After that, a layer of withered yellow leaves drifted down and fell beside the Indigo Devil Fruit.

Li Xuan studied the environment, then silently floated into the air and left.

Because he could divide his mind to focus on two things at once, he could simultaneously float and complete the tasks he had in mind. Hence, there was not even the slightest trace of him having been there.

Following that, Li Xuan quietly drifted about two to three hundred meters away, then immediately hid himself towards the top in a dense cluster of trees. He concealed both his presence as well as his aura, then entered into a meditative state and once again activated a state of unification between nature and man.

The first thing Li Xuan did in this state was to spread out his vision in all directions, and he quickly discovered a World Devil Bear and a Thunder Flash Panther. At once, he compressed his spirit force into a pressurized form—because this was spirit, Li Xuan could infer that he could demonstrate methods similar to pressuring the soul. As expected, when he compressed his spirit force in such a manner, its effect was quite evident.

(TLN: this author doesn't seem to be very consistent in word usage so.. if terms don't make sense, just check the context and keep in mind that the author varies his terminology.)

The World Devil Bear and the Thunder Flash Panther were immediately

provoked, and roaring in anger in response, they charged over in Li Xuan's direction.

But Li Xuan didn't seem to care. Instead, he hastily extended his vision and in the exact moment those six elders were in sight, he abruptly exploded forth with the pressure of a 'magical beast'.

Having dwelt deep in the mountains accompanied by beasts for twenty-something years, Li Xuan was quite knowledgeable concerning the aura of a magical beast. Let alone the fact that Xing Yi Quan included the Twelve Animal Forms, the art of the Twelve Animal Forms embodied each magical beast's form and spirit. As such, the expressions of the six elders simultaneously distorted under Li Xuan's actions!

"Not good, it's the aura of a Flying Black Fiend Tiger!"

"No, it's more like the aura of a Flaming Thunder Tiger!"

"There's unexpectedly the aura of a 4th Xiang realm magical beast? Could it be that some precious treasure has appeared?"

"Go, let's take a look!"

"Alright, we'll take Young Master to take a look. Right now, let's split up. If there are any enemies, it will be hard to guarantee Young Master's safety."

"Alright, let's go!"

.....

When Li Xuan saw the situation, he immediately recalled his sight and awakened from his state of unification as a sliver of ridicule flickered in his gaze.

Li Xuan had a profound understanding of human nature. In this sort of environment in the Magical Beast Forest, magical beasts of the 4th Xiang realm or higher wouldn't appear. But once they did, it undoubtedly indicated a fight for treasure. As for those six elders who were comparable to a 5th Xing expert when acting together, they were naturally invincible in this place! Hence, because they were unequalled, they weren't the least bit afraid.

Based on that, it would be no problem to get them to fight for the Indigo Devil Fruit.

Once they had defeated the magical beasts and acquired the Indigo Devil Fruit, Yajia Luojia, who was in the midst of rapidly improving his strength, would naturally have no misgivings about consuming the fruit, and once that happened, he would definitely get poisoned.

Although this kind of poison did not reach the degree of poisons like white arsenic, it definitely couldn't be looked down upon.

The degree of poison of the powdery substance Li Xuan had obtained from burning the toxic plants was something even he was afraid of. At this moment, he was only worried that the people might discover that it was concealed within the fruit. This was why he had deliberately left the

partially eaten Indigo Devil Fruit there to prove that it was safe to eat, and also the reason why he purposely attracted magical beasts.

This was to indicate that the magical beasts were also willing to expend effort on acquiring the fruit. In addition, Li Xuan had even wrapped the fruit with a layer of dense wood elemental energy—Li Xuan's elemental energy had already undergone the process of purification twice, and under his meticulous aggregation during purification, his elemental energy had genuinely transformed into quintessential elemental energy. It was even comparable to 'origin wood elemental energy'. Based on this, no matter how careful the other party was, they would suspect nothing!

Under these conditions, wood elemental energy ripples undulated from his body as he again concealed himself, making it seem as though his whole person had completely fused with the whole tree. After doing so, Li Xuan once again activated the unification state and completely blended into his environment with a heart of tranquility.

.....

"Roar—"

After the World Devil Bear arrived, it easily discovered the Indigo Devil Fruit, and with a loud roar, he charged towards it.

"Pu—"

"Chichi—"

(*TL: I'm choosing to leave the raw sound effects in pinyin unless I find

it necessary to use a better/clearer English translation)

A dark purple thunderbolt instantly struck towards the World Devil Bear, and all the fur on the bear's body immediately stood on end. The bear immediately turned its body and unleashed a mad roar towards the sky, causing the earth to tremble. A massive earthquake began to ripple outwards as the Thunder Flash Panther swiftly leapt in a flash. As for the ground, it directly split open as countless earthen spears suddenly pierced outwards.

"This, this is [Earth Splitter]..."

Li Xuan's gaze calmly looked on although he was a bit shocked in his heart. If he confronted these two magical beasts, he wouldn't be able to do anything unless he drove elemental energy into his opponent's body and unleashed a devastating blow in one go. However, his opponent's defense would make all of Li Xuan's efforts count towards nothing.

Right as the two magical beasts began fighting, six terrifying auras surged downwards in an instant and six 4th Xiang 10th layer elders took action without the slightest hesitation.

"Chichichi—"

"Chichichi—"

An enormous light sword that seemed as though it was a divine weapon forged by the heavens and the earth abruptly transformed into a ray of light. With a 'whoosh' sound, it slashed across the Thunder Flash

Panther's neck. Immediately, the panther's head flew up into the sky, as easily as though a rubber ball had been bounced, then tumbled into the underbrush. As for the panther's body, it twitched twice, then a gush of blue blood spurted out like a fountain from its neck, gurgling as it went as it persisted for ten minutes.

On the other side, the World Devil Bear wasn't much better off. It was directly smashed downwards with a gigantic mountain-like boulder and crushed flat into the ground with a booming sound, its body creating a massive pit.

After a short while, the gigantic boulder crumbled. Disregarding the filthy mess on the ground, the World Devil Bear's whole body had already been torn into pieces as a blood mess of flesh mixed in with the mud.

As for the World Devil Bear's magic core, it had already been crushed into pieces like a shattered jewel, ceaselessly sending out earthen yellow radiance.

At this moment, Li Xuan inhaled sharply. These 4th Xiang 10th layer experts were actually so ferocious!

Chapter 020 – Poisoning Yajia Luojia [3]

Although the elements in this world were magical, the tyrannical strength of these six elders definitely wasn't a joke!

It was at this moment that Li Xuan finally and genuinely viewed the experts of this world with more importance. Before, as the unprecedented martial emperor who had torn space apart, although he had died in the void within, he was still proud in his own right. He felt that this world was nothing more than some basic and crude place. As a person who had come from Earth and understood its advanced systems of knowledge and theory, as well as a person who was capable of casually awakening and improving innate talent without limit, he assumed the road to becoming an expert was very simple!

But now, he suddenly understood that no matter what world or civilization he was in, there was always something of value in it. If his arrogant attitude continued to persist, then it would definitely result in a future setback!

At once, Li Xuan gathered his wits together as his mind also calmed down. He no longer held any sort of contempt for the people of this world.

"Huh? These are only two little 3rd Fen 9th Layer magical beasts. It seems as though that magical beast with the powerful aura isn't here."

"En, it probably hasn't arrived yet. However, I have discovered the object of interest. An Indigo Devil Fruit that has just ripened isn't any cause for alarm!"

"Yi, this Indigo Devil Fruit is emanating pure wood elemental energy! Hahahahaha, as expected, it's quite good! No wonder!"

Elder Paulo's expression darkened, and after letting loose some big-bellied laughter, his figure flashed and his two hands extended to directly take hold of eight Indigo Devil Fruits.

"Good heavens, so this is Indigo Devil Fruit? It looks to be Indigo Devil Fruit of the highest quality! 4-star superior grade, it's worth at least a thousand moyuan coins, what a great catch!" At this moment, Yajia Luojia's two eyes shined with greed and desire as he fixed his eyes upon those shining Indigo Devil Fruits in excitement.

"En, this is a 4-star superior grade good. However, if this isn't properly stored in the right kind of interspatial ring, one can only take and eat it now. If not, its elemental energy will swiftly scatter due to losing its source of nourishment from being plucked."

"Eight fruits, with one fruit not yet ripened. As fitting, the rest of the seven ripened fruits will be split among us, one for each of us."

Yajia Luojia magnanimously responded.

"Young Master, although this is a superior good, we've obtained it so easily. There's actually no trace of magical beasts in the vicinity? This is a bit unusual, so let me inspect it to confirm that it's truly okay to eat, just in case!"

Paulo commented after deep thought.

"Good heavens, you're really quite cautious. However, this place itself is quite desolate, and there were two partially eaten Indigo Devil Fruits. Looking at the marks, it was probably an intelligent wind attributed magical beast that it. As such, there are only hidden traces nearby."

This indicates that this wind attributed magical beast is quite cunning, and deliberately neglected to leave any marks.

"If there really was a large amount of beast tracks, we wouldn't have been able to get a hold of these fruits." Yajia Luojia chuckled and explained. He didn't suspect anything of these fruits.

"Furthermore, those bite marks are clear proof that can't be faked. After all, the teeth marks of magical beasts are totally different from that of a human's, and cannot be changed."

In addition, I noticed when we arrived that there was a small bug crawling on the Indigo Devil Fruit. It seemed as though it really liked its elemental energy. And although it has clearly fallen onto the ground, it is not dead, but rather leaping about energetically. Take a look at that bug, it definitely looks as though it has absorbed origin wood elemental energy."

Yajia Luojia's tone was full of confidence, as if everything was in his complete grasp.

"Young Master has analyzed correctly. However, as we tread in the wilderness, no matter what it is, we cannot afford to be careless. We must always guard against any risk." Paulo nodded his head in a very satisfied

manner as he looked at Yajia Luojia with a pleased gaze full of praise. Clearly, Yajia Luojia's analysis had satisfied him very much.

After saying this, Paulo first sensed the elemental state of the Indigo Devil Fruit carefully, then nodded, no longer as suspicious as before. Following this, he extended his hand out in a grabbing motion without caring about the other five elders' reactions and took a hold of a Skylark Beast several hundred meters away.

Paulo took a piece of that unripe Indigo Devil Fruit and stuffed it into the mouth of that Skylark Beast, then forced the beast to swallow it using magical force.

In the following two minutes, Paulo sensed the changes of the Indigo Devil Fruit in detail, then laughed in a convinced manner.

"Alright, there's no problem. Everybody take and eat the fruit. Based on our strength, we will only need a minute to digest it, then we can guard Young Master."

Paulo spoke happily.

Immediately, the other five elders and Yajia Luojia no longer hesitated. A water mage used [Cleansing] to wash away the dust on the fruit at once, then the seven people gulped the Indigo Devil Fruit down nearly at the same time.

Because every Indigo Devil Fruit was enveloped in a layer of wood elemental energy, the ruthless nature of the poison within was cut off.

This was also why Paulo had not sensed any danger even with his meticulous methods.

Although he felt at the beginning that something was not quite right, he calmed down after a few inspections, no longer suspecting anything.

It's just that he hadn't thought that just a few minutes after swallowing the fruit, his expression had grown a bit ugly.

"En, this is dark poison, metallic poison, vicious poison... Sky, *Skyflower poison! We, we've fallen into the enemy's trap!" In the next moment, Paulo's face had suddenly turned extremely unsightly.

(*TL: so the name of this poison, I just literally translated it: 天花 = sky + flower, but together it also means smallpox. But... smallpox poison...? ... whatever. Just know that it's poison)

And when the distant Li Xuan heard the words "skyflower poison", he immediately felt a bit odd. When his Heaven Opening Eyes had swept over the forest, he had discovered an incredibly vibrant-colored flower deep in a crack on a mountainside. This colorful flower's stem was like a poisonous viper, its body alternating between the colors black and white. The actual flower, however, looked like a sunflower, its petals radiating a rainbow-colored light.

Immediately, Li Xuan had felt that this object was definitely extremely toxic, but he had never thought it would actually be the 'Skyflower Poison' of legends.

Skyflower Poison was a terrifying poison in this world, and once a person was poisoned, their body would break out in sarcomas. These sarcomas would continuously grow larger until they ruptured, resulting in the rotting and decaying of one's flesh. If one was poisoned by it, they basically shouldn't even hope of finding a cure.

Not only that, Skyflower Poison harmed the 'soul'. Harming a person's innate talent, it could be considered to be a poison that struck fear into every person's heart.

The more time the poison had to mature, the more toxic its poison, and subsequently, the less time it had to mature, the weaker its effects.

As such, Skyflower Poison in general was an extremely horrifying thing. However, there was another value to Skyflower Poison, which was that it could be refined into a Skyflower Earth King Pill.

By undergoing a unique process, Skyflower Poison could combine with Earth King Poison to be refined into a 'Skyflower Earth King Pill' that allowed its consumer to forever preserve their youth, strengthen their soul and innate talent, as well as increase their lifespan.

Skyflower Earth King Pill was a 5-star grade medicine. However, its worth was far higher in comparison to 6-star grade medicines.

Furthermore, most alchemists definitely did not possess the capability to refine such a medicine. This was due to the fact that even if a person had Earth King Poison on hand, the probability of getting poisoned was incredibly high, while the rate of detoxifying the poison was pitifully low...

"What kind of person is this to actually refine such a poison, totally unafraid of attracting the whole continent's wrath and contempt!" Another elder's face had also paled.

"Ah—my head—"

At this moment, the rest of the elders were not yet even able to speak when Yajia Luojia struggled and toppled to the ground.

He rolled and writhed on the ground in immense agony, his body violently convulsing as his eyes brimmed with anger, indignance, and unreconciliation.

To have been poisoned by such a substance drove him livid with resentment, a resentment so strong that even he could not control himself.

"Ah—what kind of thing, get out here! I—Ah—! Tell Yama Clan—Ah!—Young Master Yajia Luojia, tell me, tell me! Who hurt me! I'll destroy your entire family—I'll make it so that you'll plead for death but can't get it, I'll make you ah—!"

.....

That Yajia Luojia who had previously appeared somewhat high-spirited was now terribly malicious.

And very quickly, cold sweat appeared on the faces of the six elders. At once, they sat up straight and began meditative recovery.

After that Young Master Yajia Luojia had hollered for while, he simply stopped and likewise sat up straight, beginning to take out medicine from his interspatial ring—his previously malicious expression unexpectedly vanished in an instant.

.....

"Hmph, I knew you guys would play this card. Although Skyflower Poison is extremely toxic, would you really have no medicine on you given that you all have entered the Magical Beast Forest to train yourselves? Besides luring me out, what purpose does reacting so dramatically to the poison have? This plan to trap your enemy, how can I not see through it."

Li Xuan contemplated in his heart and only silently waited for the moment the poison acted up.

Chapter 021 – Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual

An hour later, the seven people's faces were all drastically pale, and Yajia Luojia, who was the weakest of the group, carried an even uglier face. Seemingly toxic blue veins had already popped out on his face. Clearly, the poison had begun acting.

Li Xuan slowly opened his eyes, and via his state of unification, his whole body suddenly exploded forth with all of his soul force. A terrifying wave of soul force instantly oppressed the seven people, and Li Xuan simultaneously began unleashing fire and lightning needles.

"Swoosh swoosh—"

Deafening sonic booms and air splitting sounds enabled Li Xuan's two attacks to instantly pierce through the space between Yajia Luojia's eyebrows.

There was no moment of suspense. Under these circumstances, the fire needle directly penetrated through the defenseless space between his eyebrows.

Once the fire needle entered Yajia Luojia's head, Li Xuan willed the needle to abruptly stir around violently. Yajia Luojia promptly let out a blood curdling shriek!

"Ah—"

"Bastard!"

The six elders immediately took action and fiercely charged towards Li Xuan. Sweeping through the air with [Wind Soaring], Li Xuan dispersed the rest of the poison into the air and followed up with a [Rainfall Technique] to poison the six elders yet again!

Especially because four of them were unleashing vulgarities and curses, they were not able to defend in time and subsequently inhaled twice.

Poison upon poison, on top of forcefully circulating elemental energy to go on the offensive and getting barraged by poison had instantly caused them to receive backlash. Under these hits, the bodies of five of the six elders immediately shuddered then dropped from the air.

As for that Paulo, he had already charged towards Li Xuan until he was less than ten meters away in flash. He was just about to unleash a ferocious attack when Li Xuan's figure shifted and a wave of even more terrifying soul force condensed to form a mountain-like shape, viciously colliding against Paulo!

If he was in peak condition, Paulo might have been able to resist it. However, he had currently been poisoned twice in succession and had also withstood the recoil of an interrupted magic attack. His injuries weren't light, and adding the fact that he had been directly slammed against by the condensed soul force, his figure faltered. Grabbing his head in agony as his soul shook, his body unexpectedly plummeted to a point on the ground behind him.

During this moment, Li Xuan had consecutively prepared numerous fire

needles and was about to rush in and kill the elder, but the force was dissipated with a wave of the elder's hand.

However, at this point, Paulo no longer possessed any strength to resist.

Li Xuan didn't bother attacking again, and his figure flashing, he had already departed far away. As for those six elders and Yajia Luojia, they had thoroughly crumpled on the ground, and it was only a matter of time before they were finished.

An hour later, Li Xuan sensed that the auras of those six elders had weakened, not to mention that Yajia Luojia had already died miserably. Stealthily inching closer, he followed up by wholly exerting himself to deal a final blow and ended their lives.

After waiting until those six elders had breathed their last, Li Xuan was unbearably exhausted. Even under those circumstances, it was still so hard to kill those six 4th Xiang 10th layer elders. One could see how incredibly difficult it was to cross realms and truly kill one's enemies.

For the next moment, Li Xuan didn't bother with any courtesies and directly set the corpses of those seven people aflame with fire elemental energy. After burning the corpses, the remains that hadn't been burned were only the magic robes and magic rings.

However, all these items had Skyflower Poison on it, so Li Xuan first collected all the items within the rings into his own ring by using his spirit force, after which he stored the rest of the items with poison on it into Yajia Luojia's interspatial ring. Once he had done this, he used elemental energy to wrap around the two rings, then turned and flew

towards a lake outside the forest.

After exiting the Magical Beast Forest, Li Xuan quickly arrived at a lake on the outskirts of the forest.

The lake water here was crystal clear and clean, and the water elemental energy in the area flourished abundantly. Li Xuan first gathered water elemental energy to use the [Rainfall Technique] he had learned from that little lady, Shuang Er, to cleanse his body. After that, he took Yajia Luojia's interspatial ring and all the equipment within, tossing it into the lake water.

The other ring was directly washed repeatedly by the [Rainfall Technique] until it was thoroughly clean.

Originally, one had to use their spirit force to establish a link with an interspatial ring to use it, and every person's spirit was unique. Only, Li Xuan had a genuine advantageous superiority over this requirement.

This was because once a ring's owner died, the spiritual link would be broken, and the ring itself would seal the space within the ring. However, Li Xuan had accompanied animals in the wilderness for twenty-some years in his past world and had also trained in the Twelve Animal Forms of Xing Yi Quan. In regards to imitation and mimicry, it could be said that he had reached a godly level of achievement. Therefore, it wasn't too hard to utilize his skills to break the spiritual seal.

In addition, Li Xuan's spirit force was enormous and not the least bit inferior to the spirit force of 4th Xiang 10th layer mage experts like Paulo. This was also why Paulo had demonstrated such a serious expression

before. He had mistaken Li Xuan to be a 5th Xing level magical beast...

This time, Li Xuan had harvested seven interspatial rings, twelve magic robes, seven extraordinarily first-rate magic staffs, and ten 3-star upper grade elemental elixirs in all. The remaining medicines could be distinguished as Heaven Fragrance pills, Heaven Direction pills, Rain Dew pills, Rainbow pills, Flame Chest pills, Lightning Pills, Wood Flower pills, Earth Dawn pills, and Earth Shell pills. There were around twenty of each type, and their average grade was around 3-star middle or lower grade.

Apart from these goods, Li Xuan had also acquired two very thick and sturdy magic books:《Understanding Magic Formations》and 《Principles of Refining》. There was also a handwritten copy of an inherited secret art: 《Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual》. After obtaining these three books, an inexplicable sense of pleasant surprise bubbled up in his heart.

Because he had not really taken a close look, when he casually flipped through the pages, Li Xuan's heartbeat couldn't help but accelerate.

The Yama Clan was a major clan, and a major clan's inheritance naturally was not ordinary. Even if it was Iris City's Li Clan, they were not even comparable to the Yama Clan. The Li Clan was only a 5th Xing clan, while the Yama Clan of Barbalias City was a 7th Xing monarch clan! Even in the whole Wade Empire, it was ranked as one of the top three major clans!

The things such a clan would pass down were things that the Li Clan of Iris City could not even hope for.

No matter if it was magic formations or refining medicine, these

subjects were things Li Xuan thirsted to study. He hadn't thought that he would actually get obtain the things he had *never sown a seed for.

(*TL: more accurately, things growing in the garden that were never sown there, so unintentionally stumbling across something)

At this, Li Xuan's mood finally stabilized a bit.

The Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual was a secret lightning-type cultivation art, and it included a tempering method that was genuinely capable of awakening 7th Xing innate talent. However, Li Xuan's attitude was a bit like 'thanks, but no thanks' because when he took a simple glance through it, he disapproved. This manual only gave explanations and touched on several acupuncture points that Li Xuan was already familiar with.

However, Li Xuan still firmly imprinted its contents into his mind. As he waited for the poison-soaked equipment to be thoroughly cleansed by the lake water, he used around an hour to study and firmly engrave the Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual into his mind. After all, it wasn't very long, and it was only around twenty thousand words. Once he had done so, he set the handwritten copy on fire and thoroughly burned it.

Chapter 022 – Respect!

It would not be considered safe even if such a clan's inheritance was stored within an interspatial ring. As for the other two books, many clans had books with similar names. It was just that their content was slightly different, so possession of it wasn't really an issue. Otherwise, those books wouldn't have been passed to those six elderly guards to be so carelessly carried on their person.

After dealing with this matter, Li Xuan lifted his head to look towards to the lake water. At this moment, the lake was densely packed with low level fish-like magical beasts. It brimmed with corpses to the point that it seemed like an ant colony, which was a bit shocking. This poison was actually that malicious?

Picking up the equipment, Li Xuan once again used [Rainfall Technique] to rinse it clean, after which he used fire elemental energy to dry it. Only after checking with his fingers that there was no more residual poison did Li Xuan store the equipment into another interspatial ring.

After that, Li Xuan took out a random 3-star superior grade magic robe without a mark and put it on. He also took out a veil-like equipment, which conveniently did not have a mark either, and wrapped it around his head. Without altering his appearance, he walked towards Iris City.

This set of equipment was found in Paulo's interspatial ring, revealing that this person had also taken part in some shady business. That would be the only reason why he would possess clothes without any mark hidden inside his interspatial ring.

Iris City was situated around two hundred kilometers away from Wakelyn Town, but with the assistance of the gale ring as well as various elemental skills like [Gravity Reversal], [Light Body Technique], and [Lightning Technique], his body essentially carried no weight. Adding the fact that he also utilized [Wind Soaring], Li Xuan's speed was astonishingly fast, so fast that it even surpassed some wind-type beasts in speed.

And after getting used to this way of traveling, Li Xuan also activated the [Light Ray] technique to get rid of some air resistance. In this manner, his degree of speed increased even further.

Originally, traveling in such a manner would be extremely noticeable. However, Li Xuan's magic robe, black headwrap, and the powerful spirit force enveloped around his body that seemed to manifest the imposing manner of full tiger-form, a skill from his past world, caused all the mages and travelers to hastily get out of the way in terror.

After two hours, the sky had darkened and Li Xuan had reached Iris City.

Iris City was enormous, and many magic buildings and constructions towered loftily in the sky as they pierced into the clouds. They were unexpectedly even more aesthetically beautiful and artistic than modern buildings, and although Li Xuan had understood this early on from his memories, seeing it in person was still quite shocking.

However, instead of gazing in every direction to appreciate the magnificent magic towers or searching for a hotel, Li Xuan directly went towards Wade Empire's largest auction house—Allan Auction House.

Allan Auction House was Wade Empire's grandest auction, and it was controlled by the Allan Clan, which was likewise Wade Empire's greatest clan.

Although the street was crowded to the point that people were squeezing past each other's shoulders, or even that there were many people with 2-star or 3-star magic equipment, these people all took the initiative to get out of Li Xuan's way in great respect. But when he had reached Allan Auction House, Li Xuan easily sensed many faintly discernible yet extremely dangerous auras within.

Clearly, there were numerous experts here.

However, Li Xuan did not really care. He had just walked through the auction house's entrance when a thirteen or fourteen year old girl immediately led two elders whose strengths were profoundly deep and immeasurable to welcome him.

At this moment, Li Xuan's heart went slightly cold when he spotted that first-rate beauty. He promptly and swiftly entered into the state of unification between nature and man.

"Venerable 5th Xing Envoy, we welcome *your coming to Allan Auction House." The young girl spoke exceedingly politely and respectfully, bowing deeply to express her reverence.

As for the two elders by her side, their eyes immediately divulged hints of astonishment after studying Li Xuan for a bit. They had only barely released a thread of spirit force to inspect him, but the resulting shock was as though a trickling stream had met with a surging ocean.

Immediately, the two elders who were 5th Xing 1st layer envoys understood at once that the man before them was unfathomably deep and absolutely could not be offended.

"Lord, we appreciate *your coming to our Allan Auction House. This is our auction house's VIP crystal card, we hope that *you can accept it." One of the two elders hastily bowed respectfully and offered up Allan Auction House's incomparably precious VIP crystal card.

"好！两位五行使，也不必客气。"李玄语气平淡，如果是在一般状态，他或许会镇定，但是心态却微微有些忌惮，但是在天人合一状态，他如同契合天地一般，言语之中，自然有强者的傲气。

"Good! You two 5th Xing envoys need not be so courteous." Li Xuan's tone was dull and indifferent. If he was in his normal state, he might have been calmer, but there was a bit of fear in his heart. However, in his state of unification where he seemed to have harmonized with nature, his tone naturally possessed the arrogance of an expert.

(*TL: ... I don't really get what this paragraph is trying to say. I can tell you that I've translated it correctly, but I don't really get the author's meaning... so there's the raw for you guys up there.)

Li Xuan casually accepted the magic crystal card and stored it into his interspatial ring. There was not any kind of elemental fluctuation as he did so either, but the two elders further felt that he was completely unfathomable.

The eyes of the thirteen or fourteen year old girl, on the other hand, clearly lit up and expressed a sort of thoughtfulness.

.....

"Lord Mu Xuan, is *your purpose for attending the auction today to participate in the auction or to buy any items you need?" The young Ivy inquired in a gentle voice.

(*TL: yes it is Mu Xuan, I'm assuming he gave a false name)

Previously, Ai Daya and Ai Da'te had already been introduced to Li Xuan. This Ivy had just happened to come to the city to have fun and decided to learn how to work at the auction house at the same time. After her school break finished, she would return to Wade Empire's Magic Institute to study. As such, that she had come to receive Li Xuan was the greatest respect that could be given.

In regards to this, Li Xuan did not really understand. It was true that based on the identities of these three people, their treatment towards him was impeccable. However, this treatment was only demonstrated due to his so-called 'strength' that caused others to respect him.

Hence, Li Xuan felt even more deeply that strength was incredibly important in this world!

Ivy was an extremely beautiful and lovely girl. Her long, dimly golden and supple hair, her perfectly round and soft bosom, albeit not very big, and her firm, porcelain skin, nothing was an exception. All aspects of her physique were exceedingly good. As for her facial appearance, Li Xuan compared her in his mind to Ning Xuan and concluded that even Ning Xuan could not match her even halfway.

This Ivy was, out of all the women he had seen in the previous world as well as his current life, the most beautiful woman he had ever seen. Temporarily, there was no other that could compare to her!

Although Li Xuan was slightly stunned at first, his emotions no longer rippled after a bit. In his state of unification, emotions basically did not exist.

"En. This time, I've come to sell things. After that, I'd like to buy a few medicinal ingredients."

Li Xuan faintly pondered a bit before saying.

"Medicinal ingredients? Lord, *you are an alchemist!" Ivy was a bit shocked.

"En!" Li Xuan answered in a low voice. He concealed his ability as a forger (TLN: that refines equipment) because in regards to refining equipment, he could directly demonstrate that ability in the open in front of the Li Clan.

"Alright, alright, there is no problem. Based on Lord's abilities, refining pills is naturally nothing difficult. Ivy is fortunate to be able to receive such a character as Lord. Truly, it is Ivy's fortune, as well as the Goddess' blessing." Ivy was a bit excited.

Li Xuan slightly nodded, and casually waving his hand, wood, water, wind, fire, and earth instantly encircled them. Dense and pure magic

elemental energy comparable to origin magic immediately caused Ai Daya's and Ai Da'te's facial expressions to change. In the next moment, they nearly began trembling.

Chapter 023 – Origin Laws?

This, what kind of monstrous person was this! Five elements, he actually simultaneously cultivated five elements! Furthermore, each element was nearly pure to the degree that it came close to origin magic! Good heavens!

If the two ladies were not worried about the face of Allan Auction House, they would have already dropped down onto their knees in respect!

As for Ivy, she was instantly stunned into a daze. Her facial expression had also become quite marvelous to look at.

"L-Lord, you, you astonish us too much! This kind of strength, if Lord has any sort of need, I'm afraid Allan Auction House might be hard-pressed to provide things that are up to Lord's standards..."

Although she did not really want to admit it and lose face for Allan Auction House, out of consideration for the items that such a distinguished character as Li Xuan would need, she did not dare to boast. If it turned out that there was no item available, the fury of a character such as this was simply not something Allan Auction House could bear.

At this moment, not only Ivy, but Ai Daya and Ai Da'te definitely did not believe that this person was only at the level of a 5th Xing envoy. However, if he was a person was exceeded the strength of a 5th Xing envoy, then, then he would be an absolute power within the entire Wade Empire. He would even be someone that could stand on equal footing with the king of the empire...

Wiping off the cold sweat on their foreheads, Ai Daya's and Ai Da'te's bodies began to tremble. When they took a closer look to study him in detail carefully, they immediately saw that Li Xuan seemed as though he was completely enwrapped in the origin of the laws. Those sudden flashes of spatial tearing in particular, in which multitudes of terrifying dimensional voids appeared, caused their minds to shake.

The originally already powerful elemental energy instantly fluctuated, and a faint feeling of backlash immediately drove the two people to turn pale with fright. Their originally straight backs suddenly bent over as their heads silently lowered in reverence.

"In truth, I am only an amateur at refining medicine. Before, I constantly focused on cultivation, so right now I am only just trying it out. I will not cause you guys any trouble. Conversely, I actually met a clown in the Magical Beast Forest by the name of Yajia Luojia who had brought six people with him who were only 4th Xiang 10th layer mages. They unexpectedly spoke disrespectfully to me, so I erased them. It is convenient that my cultivation does not require the accumulation of wealth. None of the items they had on them were useful to me, so I have decided to sell it to you all at the auction house."

Li Xuan spoke indifferently.

And hearing these words, Ivy's, Ai Daya's, and Ai Da'te's faces nearly went green.

Yajia Luojia? A clown? Six mages who were only at the 4th Xiang 10th layer? Erased them?

Seeing how the other party had spoken so lightly, the three people's faces couldn't help but start twitching. As expected, such a powerful person really was not ordinary. Even an expert was called a clown....

Yajia Luojia, you are truly awesome, really too awesome, so capable! Admirable, you even dared to provoke such a powerful character...

The three people shared these same thoughts, and at this moment, Li Xuan casually waved his hand as all the items flew out.

"En... these are nine sets of 3-star superior grade magic robes, one 3-star middle grade magic robe, one 4-star middle grade magic robe, seven 3-star superior grade magic staffs, seven 2-star grade interspatial rings, and eleven 3-star middle grade rings of the lightning and fire type..."

Ai Daya took inventory of the items, Ai Da'te swiftly recorded them down, and Ivy speedily calculated their values. These items were all valued according to the highest price.

As to the issue of whether the auction house receiving these items would incite trouble? Naturally not! Because the auction house was recognized by the entire empire and classified as an 'emperor' merchant. Not to mention that it was strong, it also possessed enormous influence, so there was definitely no problem.

And after these items had undergone an additional secret refining process, they would be considered brand new.

"Lord, the total amounts to 3,530.6 moyuan coins, so I will directly round it to 3,531 moyuan coins. As for the proportional exchange rate for the moyuan coins, it will be calculated as ten million gold coins for one."

"En, then just make it 3500 moyuan coins and exchange the remaining thirty moyuan coins for 300,000,000 gold coins, transferring it over to a hidden and unrecorded crystal card. That makes it more convenient for me to take care of some business. As for the rest, help me register another crystal card whose owner is recorded as Mu Xuan with the realm written as 5th Xing 10th layer"

Li Xuan spoke indifferently. 5th Xing 10th layer was the realm he had decided in his state of unification would better sway others. His natural strength did not surpass 2nd Hui 6th layer, but he was playing with fire and did not care the least bit.

As long as his 'soul' was restored to its peak state before he had torn space apart and his remnant injuries were recovered, his powerful soul would be able to form a genuinely substantial oppressive form. At that time, just a surge of his aura would be able to intimidate 5th Xing experts!

When that time came, he naturally would not have any sort of fear, but for now, he had to first deal with these issues. According to the explanation in the "Understanding Magic Formations" book, some special marks still remained on some items. If a person wanted to keep it, then they had best let it lie in their interspatial ring forever without ever taking it out, or else they would get caught sooner or later.

And at this point in time, Li Xuan's strength was not yet enough. He could only frighten people, so once he met any 3rd Fen or 4th Xiang experts who were really trying, he would not be their match.

"Alright, Lord Mu Xuan, we will have it handled for *you." Ivy answered him respectfully.

She had heard Li Xuan's words quite clearly, so besides preparing the things he wanted, she even prepared an interspatial ring as well as a few 1-star 2-star grade medicinal ingredients.

After a short period of time, everything had been handled. Finishing the transaction, Li Xuan did not bother with any formalities either and directly accepted the other interspatial ring as well as those medicinal ingredients.

Compared to moyuan coins, low-grade medicinal ingredients really weren't worth much. This was because the process of refining pills was complicated and difficult, so most of the costs originated from the process rather than the actual ingredients themselves.

"Lord, might I ask if *you have any other instructions?" Ivy continued to speak very respectfully.

"No more. I am very satisfied with the transaction this time. Wait for me to refine some medicine and I will come again to make a transaction." Li Xuan nodded and calmly answered her.

"En, it is our honor that Lord conducts business with us." Ai Daya and Ai

Da'te hastily said in response while bowing.

After faintly muttering to himself, Li Xuan said: "Alright, you three do not need to send me off. I can simply go alone."

Saying this, Li Xuan coolly walked out of the VIP room of the auction house, and although he had told the three people not to see him out, they still politely escorted him to the exit.

And after waiting until Li Xuan had finally walked a distance away, Ivy and the other two let out a big sigh of relief. Only now did Ai Daya and Ai Da'te wipe off the beads of sweat on their forehead.

"Manager Daya, this time we've unexpectedly met such a powerful person. It really makes a person's nervous! I never thought that I would meet such a person the first time I took over the clan's affairs. I almost can't believe it! Previously, when Grandfather said that these kinds of experts existed, I still didn't really believe. I never thought that I would actually meet such a person! That natural grace that lingers around him, is it the 'Law'?"

Chapter 024 – Too Monstrous...

"That's right, Miss. To us, that kind of 'Law' is simply only something we can wish for, but never hope to achieve. Originally, I only thought that the other party was only a bit stronger than us, whose strength was not too powerful. I never thought that just a surge of his comprehension of the Laws would result in us getting hurt.

Although we can never even hope to reach the point of the Origin Laws, I can guarantee that that was definitely the Laws! Furthermore, I believe that in addition to those five elements cultivated by that man, he definitely cultivates spatial magic as well! However, in the territory of spatial magic, his achievements are extraordinarily profound. As such, we absolutely cannot have him as an enemy."

Only after pondering deeply for a while did Daya finally voice out this careful conclusion.

"Manager Daya, just listening to this person's voice, how old do you think he is?" An indistinct emotion flitted across Ivy's eyes as she followed up with another question.

Young ladies' sentiments are always somewhat romantic. A young lady of only thirteen or fourteen years old would naturally possess feelings of reverence and adoration to such an expert. Furthermore, when Li Xuan was speaking, his voice was masculine and charismatic, similar to the gentleness a rough general would express towards his children. For some reason, that kind of feeling caused her heartbeat to quicken.

Of course, it was barely a sense of longing, just her heartbeat

accelerating a bit. This kind of reaction was only a result of her idolization towards an expert.

*Cough cough, "Miss, this, for such an expert as this, I believe that you cannot even imagine his current age. En... A five or even six element mage is at minimum an expert in the 6th He realm. It's still, still better for us not to dwell on this too much."

Ai Daya and Ai Da'te answered a bit awkwardly.

Ah, they could totally understand the feelings of this young lady. However, the difference in the two people's statuses... it truly could not be compared. Perhaps, others might view Allan Auction House as extraordinarily amazing, but in the perspective of that expert, they really could not count for much.

It was not an exaggeration, but rather that he could not help but make a comparison between the honored elders of the auction house and Li Xuan. In the process, he was horrified and grieved to find out that it seemed as though Li Xuan was actually stronger than the honored elders and ancestors of the Allan Clan.

This was just a feeling, but just this feeling was still quite terrifying because once one reached their realm of achievement, their perception would never be wrong!

Once again thinking about the fact that the other party could aggregate elemental energy whose degree of purity nearly reached that of origin magic, it was simply, simply too monstrous...

"En, I know~ I won't arbitrarily provoke that lord's wrath. I'm just saying." Ivy's mouth slightly quirked as she pouted playfully. That kind of look was a bit unbearable even if it was Ai Daya and Ai Da'te. That look of hers had a devastating power, and was honestly too strong.

Ai, Miss' charm grows day by day. If it keeps going on like this, our hearts are going to jump out of our skin, and will one day fail us. Truly, no wonder those old fellows are not very willing to get closer to Miss. However, this is also a hard to come by chance to practice controlling one's feelings and desires! With great effort, Ai Daya got rid of that unusual emotion, then strove to calm himself down.

As for Ai Da'te, he wiped off the cold sweat that had appeared on his forehead and no longer spoke. However, looking at this appearance, there was no difference between his and Ai Daya's reaction.

Ivy did not bother paying attention to the other two anymore, and turned to gaze deeply into the distance where Li Xuan had left. Although that area had already become an area of traffic by countless pedestrians, her gaze was just as before.

"I believe that this man shouldn't be too old. Although it's an unusual feeling, that indescribable aura shouldn't be wrong. Based on my unique talent, there's a low chance of my judgement being wrong. If I'm right and his age really is not that old, I still have a chance to try to penetrate through and understand him more deeply."

That callous disposition of his, his steady attitude, his chiseled physique, as well as his deep yet bright eyes are all so fascinating. And, facing me, he wasn't like other people. His expression didn't show the smallest hint of amazement... At that time, even Grandfather was

flabbergasted when he came out of training. In other words, this man's character is extremely hard to come by."

Ivy spoke to herself. Even though the time they were in contact with each other was not long, she actually had such a deep impression of him. However, she ultimately still did not think much about it because she was already in a marriage agreement. Her fiance was to be the crown prince of Wade Empire, and basically the one who was to become the next king.

As such, although Ivy possessed her own feelings, she never really thought much about them because of her pre-arranged marriage. She was unable to change anything, and therefore only viewed her feelings with a very simple mindset.

.....

After Li Xuan left Iris City, he silently entered into the Magical Beast Forest. On the outskirts of the forest, he once again opened up his Mind's Eye and surveyed the surroundings. Only after confirming that no one had followed him, he soundlessly and swiftly turned and began traveling towards Wakelyn Town.

As he passed through the Magical Beast Mountain Range, he had to travel a long distance. However, by activating the state of unification with nature and drawing support from his all-element auxiliary skills, traveling was incredibly effortless.

Although he had maintained the state of unification for such a long time, it did not drain much of his spirit force because he was not actively surveying in all directions. As such, the state of his spirit was still

remarkably good.

However, when he arrived at Wakelyn Town, it was already midnight.

Taking advantage of the stillness in his surroundings, Li Xuan once again activated the state of unification and swept the area around him three times in detail to be extra sure that no suspicious people had followed him. After confirming his surroundings, Li Xuan silently arrived outside of the cultivation room which he had previously locked. Faintly stirring up elemental energy, the elemental energy quietly surged past the door to open the door, then Li Xuan walked in noiselessly.

Properly closing the door, Li Xuan's bones immediately began crackling and popping. His magic robe instantly grew several sizes larger, so Li Xuan took it off.

Although 3-star upper grade magic robes were capable of self-adjustment to a certain extent, the quality of that feature on this general magic robe was quite lacking.

This kind of magic robe was not as simple as just having one elemental attribute. Instead, the magic formation inlaid in it had a general, all-round characteristic. Mages of any element could wear it, and as such, this kind of magic robe was more comprehensive and general in type.

On the other hand, specialized magic robes were categorized into different elements. Their effects were exceedingly powerful, and they were also capable of linking with their respective element to allow the equipment to make its own adjustments according to its wearer. Although its proportions were not too big, it was still enough to allow

any mage to wear it comfortably.

Storing this magic robe into his interspatial ring, Li Xuan discovered that this tiny-scale interspatial ring really was not of much use anymore. The space within the interspatial ring he had acquired from Allan Auction House was, on the contrary, ten times larger. However, that interspatial ring was only for their VIP's. If he put it on, it would probably attract the attention of Allan Auction House. However, this kind of secretive action really did not suit Li Xuan.

Regardless of a person's strength, the wind will still blow over the mountain tops. No matter how tyrannical a person is, the moon will still shine its light over the river.

(*TL: it's from a novel? I believe? Anyway, its meaning is basically that one doesn't give a crap about what's happening, they'll do what they want to do)

If there was no pressure, how could he improve?

In regards to inconspicuously selling of those goods, he had done so in secret because the Yama Clan really was too powerful. Even the Li Clan of Iris City was not its match. As such, he could only temporarily avoid the spotlight.

However, was there anything wrong with wearing the ring? This VIP ring was manufactured the same way any other ring was manufactured, excepting that it had an insignificant inscription. How would most people even know?

Furthermore, although it was Allan Auction House's VIP ring, the

amount of VIP's in the world was quite large. He was only in a small town with several tens of millions of people (TLN: I have no idea how that's small but I'm just the translator), but in a nation with several billions of people, it was likely that nearly ten thousand people had it. What would it matter if he wore it?

With this mindset, Li Xuan confidently wore this ring on his finger and kept the smaller one in preparation to gift it to his older brother Li Mo.

Chapter 025 – Xing Yi Magic Fist!

(*TLN: 形意 = xing yi = form/shape, thought/intent)

After tidying everything up, Li Xuan sensed the dimensions of this interspatial ring and discovered it to be around 5x5x5 meters, which sent a wave of satisfaction through him. For now, to have such a large space to store equipment was pretty good.

Within the space, there were basically twenty of each of those medicinal pills with their respective attributes. Besides this, there was also a set of 3-star upper grade all-round magic equipment, a set of 2-star superior grade fire attribute equipment, as well as a fire element staff of the same grade. There were still eleven types of 3-star middle and lower grade medicines of various elements that added up to a total of 137 pills.

Of 3-star upper grade elemental elixirs, there were 10 flasks, and there were also three additional magic crystal cards. One of the magic crystal cards was the VIP card of Allan Auction House which contained 3,500 moyuan coins, while another was an anonymous and unlisted card that contained 300 million gold coins. The last crystal card was the one that Li Xuan had registered which contained 630,000 gold coins.

Besides all of these items, there were still two books:《Understanding Magic Formations》and《Principles of Refining》. These were two incredibly thick books that were genuinely valued items.

After Li Xuan had returned to his normal appearance, he put on that 2-star superior grade fire attribute magic robe and recovered his original expression.

Following that, Li Xuan once again began meditating and restoring the damage the state of unification had brought him.

To sum it up, all the events had occurred according to his calculations and expectations. However, in regards to scorning his enemy and holding contempt towards this world, Li Xuan instead began to reflect on himself deeply.

After a long while when the sunlight began to faintly diffuse through the sky, Li Xuan exhaled a breath of impure vapor and stood up. He began to visualize the stances of Xing Yi Quan which he had not cultivated for a long while amidst natural enlightenment.

Xing Yi Dragon Form, Dragon Lightning Evasion, Dragon Dance Tribute.

Xing Yi Chicken Form, Phoenix Nirvana, Ninth Fiery Berserk Firmament.

Xing Yi Tiger Form, Dawn Wind Sky Stele, Thundercloud Moving Wild Intent.

.....

These waves of forces intermingled together and suddenly, the *world elemental energy immediately condensed together and violently rushed forth. In an instant, Li Xuan felt that his entire body, including his four limbs and all his bones, were wrapped in a layer of elemental energy.

This type of feeling was different from being filled with inner jin. It did not have any type of similarity with things such as light jin, dark jin, manifest jin, or encompassing dan, and was simply as if pure and unadulterated world spirit qi was irrigating his whole body. It seemed as though he had suddenly entered into an inborn, natural realm that allowed his body to become assimilated by the world spirit qi.

(*TL: Just to make a change, I've realized that for this particular phrase: '天地间魔法元素', the author is actually distinguishing it from simple 魔法元素, or elemental energy. So just to clarify, there is elemental energy in general, and when it's 'world elemental energy' it's to specify that it's coming from the natural world outside and not from within the mage.

Second. These 'jin's' are all forms of jin for Xing Yi Quan, and because in reality, my Chinese really isn't that good, it's really hard for me to research all these terms. Just for one single sentence, I spend half an hour to an hour researching and it's quite painful, so please just bear with me and try not to think too much of the meaning behind the terms. If it's important, the author will explain later.)

At the same time, the soul force of those six 4th Xiang 10th layer experts as well as Yajia Luojia seemed to have already been deposited into the depths of the space between his eyebrows within his sea of consciousness. However, although Li Xuan was in the midst of enlightenment, besides the initial absorption of that soul force, he did not do anything more to absorb or refine that soul force.

.....

At this moment, this type of feeling was incredibly unique, but Li Xuan also understood that in a flash, his strength had once again increased.

Although when he went out, he went out for a mere day's worth of time, it allowed him to understand a crucial point. That so-called superiority he felt from coming from another world really did not need to be so blatant. True experts were experts no matter where they were, and this world was so vast, possessing a population that exceeded Earth's by a hundred or a thousand times! In this world, experts stood in great numbers, and if he kept maintaining that kind of attitude... One could imagine the miserable consequences that would result.

Only by concentrating, facing that secured attitude from the past world, and truly delving into this world to experience and understand would he have new breakthroughs and exceed boundaries!

It was exactly these thoughts that stirred Li Xuan's soul. After meditation training amidst his state of enlightenment, his whole body once again involuntarily underwent a fusion with this world's elemental energy and formed a unique magic skill—Xing Yi Magic Fist.

Li Xuan had absolutely never thought that Xing Yi Magic Fist would have such an immense effect of irrigating his body with elemental energy. This was due to the fact that he had never imagined that Xing Yi Quan would have the slightest connection with magic.

However, only at this moment did Li Xuan now understand. There were so many different paths, yet different paths could lead to the same destination. Xing Yi Quan was both a physical and spiritual manifestation of certain animals' unique characteristics and strengths, while magic was a physical and spiritual manifestation of nature's distinct qualities and strengths. In reality, in terms of their basic essence, these two things were completely identical.

It was just that magic concerned itself with nature and the elemental energy within the world, allowing them to grow closer step by step and merge little by little. As for Xing Yi Quan, it concerned itself with animals as well as the world spirit qi which allowed the body to go under self-enhancement. It mainly had to do with pure temperance of the body itself.

Li Xuan's understanding of these things caused him to think of Xing Yi Dragon Form's Dragon Lightning Evasion—Dragon Dance Tribute. His heart slightly palpitating, the contents of the《Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual》couldn't help but appear in his mind.

The Yama Clan viewed this book with extreme importance. Before, when Li Xuan forcefully memorized its contents, he did not try to understand it in depth. However, when he thought of it in more detail at this moment, he discovered that it also had its deep and profound aspects. One of those aspects focused on those acupuncture points that Li Xuan knew about and gave a different analysis and perspective due to a different understanding.

Before, Li Xuan did not care about these things, but at this moment, the contents drove him to deeply ponder about those energy channels.

The so-called energy channels could be categorized into standard channels and extraordinary channels. There were twelve standard channels, of which 6 were yang channels for one hand and one foot (3 each), while the rest were 6 yin channels for another hand and foot. In general, they were referred to as the 'Twelve Meridians', and were the main passages for the circulation of blood and qi.

As for the extraordinary channels, there were eight passages –

governing vessel, conception vessel, penetrating vessel, girdle vessel, yin heel vessel, yang heel vessel, yin linking vessel, and yang linking vessel. Altogether, they were called the 'Eight Extraordinary Meridians'. Foremost, they linked and regulated the uses of the Twelve Meridians, and the classifications of the Twelve meridians were based on each meridian's counterpart.

The main role of the eight extraordinary meridians was to strengthen the connection and bond between each respective pair. Additionally, because some of those eight meridians had points that interconnected with regular channels who were unable to circulate to certain organs or other components of the body, the eight extraordinary meridians could make up for its insufficiencies.

The Twelve Meridians were also called the twelve standard meridians, and comprised the main bulk of the energy channel system. Its terminology was made according to the yin and yang characteristics, and these twelve standard meridians were closely linked with the inner organs, whose circulation paths determined the names of each meridian.

The twelve standard meridians all belonged to a certain organ, and each channel employed the name of its respective organ's name. They combined to circulate in a path which traversed through the hands and feet from the inside, the outside, the anterior, center, and posterior.

According to academic theory, other distinct terminology was used, and these were the names of the Twelve Meridians: Hand Tai Yin Lung Meridian, Hand Jue Yin Pericardium Meridian, Hand Shao Yin Heart Meridian, Hand Yang Ming Large Intestine Meridian, Hand Shao Yang Triple Burner Meridian, Hand Tai Yang Small Intestine Meridian, Foot Tai Yang Spleen Meridian, Foot Jue Yin Liver Meridian, Foot Shao Yin Kidney Meridian, Foot Yang Ming Stomach Meridian, Foot Shao Yang Gall

Meridian, and Foot Tai Yang Bladder Meridian.

(*TL: I'm about ready to flip a table. But here's info if you want it:
<http://www.shen-nong.com/eng/principles/twelve меридиан.html>)

For the Eight Extraordinary Meridians, they were different from the twelve standard meridians. Not only were they not directly affiliated with inner organs, they also lacked any corresponding connections between the interior and exterior, and their circulation paths were extraordinary as well, thus earning its name extraordinary channels. One of their functions was to join up with the connections of the twelve standard meridians, while the second was to store any extraneous energy for regulating and nourishing the body.

Besides this, the twelve standard meridians also had its corresponding twelve sinew meridians, which were categorized into Li (depart), Ru (enter), Chu (exit), and He (combine), that circulated via the limb channels into body cavities. These twelve sinew meridians all branched off from the twelve standard meridians located at the four limbs. Yang channels branched off towards original channels while Yin channels linked with inner and exterior Yang channels.

And the twelve sinew meridians all arose from the ends of each limb, converging at the joints and following the skeletal structure towards the head of the torso along the body's exterior without entering the inner organs. Of these twelve, the three Foot Yang sinew meridians traversed along the body's exterior towards the face from the toes; the three Foot Yin sinew meridians traveled through the body's interior to converge with the external genitals from the toes; the three Hand Yang sinew meridians circulated on the exterior towards the head; the three Hand Yin sinew meridians followed along the interior to converge at the chest.

These were only the known four main channel circulation systems. However, in reality, just the eight extraordinary meridians were enough to make a fighter's head hurt, not to mention the rest of them! (*TL: you mean my head hurt (╯°□°)╯︵ ┻━┻)

And Li Xuan's so-called opening of the channels was only breaking through the twelve standard meridians and the eight extraordinary meridians! He had only opened up a small horizon for himself, and as for those sinew meridians, he had absolutely never touched them before. This was because those areas were extremely pivotal, and a slight change would affect everything else. One wrong move and it would make the entire body crumble.

However, in this Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual, some of the intersections between the smaller channels and the bigger channels mentioned went as far as causing some of Li Xuan's worries of possible outcomes to lighten. This, was truly succinct!

Chapter 026 – 2nd Hui 7th Layer

"The value of this book is really not ordinary! Before, I truly was a bit short-sighted. It's good that I came to myself early! It also makes sense. After all, in such a vast world, how could it be possible that every person lacks knowledge? On the contrary, I was the one who was blind and considered these people to be uncivilized!"

Recovering the elemental energy which had scattered outwards, Li Xuan's heart was extremely satisfied. This time, he had smoothly advanced to the 2nd Hui 7th layer, and his progress was still incredibly fast. However, after undergoing an increase in all-elemental energy after the elemental energy had irrigated his body, he faintly felt the difficulty. It was at this moment that Li Xuan realized that his future cultivation would probably increase in difficulty.

Breaking through without any trouble did not mean that cultivation itself was easy. It was similar to how a person had a talent to become a scientist, but how many truly became scientists? This was the reasoning behind it. There were many people in this world, and in such a large population of people, it was not strange for geniuses to exist. Even 7th Xing and 8th Fa innate meditative talent had appeared before, but truly accomplished people were far less in number.

Therefore, the aggregation of elemental energy, merging with that elemental energy, and the issue of one's affinity with elemental energy and so on were also sources of difficulty during the process of growth.

The benefit of innate talent laid in the fact that for two people bitterly training until a final bottleneck, the person with innate talent could

directly understand the next level of profound understanding. On the other hand, the person without innate talent would get obstructed. They would rack their brains for an answer and perhaps instantly breakthrough, or they might never breakthrough.

2nd Hui 7th layer, all-element, en. Temporarily, this should be classified as just eight elements. For now, I've only just entered into the realm of spatial magic, and I need to cultivate it little by little. It may be that my body has already reached the 2nd Hui 7th layer for spatial magic, but in this area, I'm really too unfamiliar. I must train in it for a period of time.

今天回到艾瑞斯城李家，我暂且就表现出火，风、雷三大属性来，火系就二会境七重，其他系暂时二会境三重。等必要的时候，再短时间齐头并进，适当爆发自己的天赋，这样才在家族之中有地位！

想我保留一定的底牌已经足够，龟缩遮遮掩掩的藏着，不是我的风格，但，我现在实力确实不强，若表现的天赋太恐怖，必定遭人嫉妒灭杀，引来杀身之祸。所以还需懂得适可而止！如此一来，有些事情，不是太重大，压力不让人崩溃，就无需掩藏。”

When we return to the Li Clan in Iris City today, I'll temporarily demonstrate fire, wind, and lightning. Fire magic will be at 2nd Hui 7th layer, and the other two will be at 2nd Hui 3rd layer. When it is necessary, I will reveal my innate talent explosively at a suitable time. Only by doing it this way will I have a position within the clan!

I believe the cards I have are already sufficient, but closing myself off and being secretive isn't my style. However, my current strength is really not strong. If my revealed innate talent is too monstrous, I'll definitely get murdered out of jealousy, and just attract disaster onto myself. Therefore, I can't overdo it! This way, some matters won't be too important and the pressure won't cause anybody to crumble. I won't need to hide anything

under those circumstances.

(*TL: I'm a bit confused on certain sentences in each paragraph so I'll leave the raw above. It's really only two phrases, but they're not that important.)

Only after Li Xuan made a few plans for the upcoming events did his heart ease up a bit.

For the moment, the things that should have been taken care of were already dealt with. Although Li Mo and Ning Xuan's love story unfolded a bit like a soap opera, true love was in fact just like that. Love was about both parties being mutually considerate towards each other and living or dying for the other.

There was no vow of loving until the seas run dry and the stones go soft or the mindset of loving until the end of time. However, just expending one's efforts in silence as time passed in itself surpassed all things. Marrying and growing old together was just a phrase. Ning Xuan using her actions to demonstrate this, however, was the best method of communicating her love. No forsaking each other or leaving each other, this was true love.

(*TL: what am I even translating now...)

Li Xuan envied them, but envied them not because Li Mo had found a pure and lovely woman, but rather that he had found one that was so willing to give of herself. Of these two aspects, the first only regarded one's outer but temporary beauty, while the latter referred to one's spirit that would forever exist.

.....

Li Xuan casually loosened his bones and muscles and didn't refrain from using a [Rainfall Technique] on himself, thus allowing his body to become extremely clean and fresh. After that, his 'inner jin' faintly shook as elemental energy expanded outward. Immediately, all the water vapor on his body had dried up.

He then stretched over and opened up the private cultivation room's door.

At this moment, Ning Xuan, Li Mo, and the little lady Shuang Er were all standing and waiting outside the door.

"A-Xuan, you broke through again?" Ning Xuan roughly inspected Li Xuan's improvement and seemed to have sensed Li Xuan's imposing manner and his strong power, which is why she inquired of him in astonishment.

Before this, Ning Xuan knew Li Xuan's strength. Furthermore, when she was with Li Mo yesterday, she learned that Li Xuan had also recovered his innate talent, and that his innate talent had actually grown more shocking. In just a short period of time, he advanced in leaps and bounds, his progress extremely easy. However, she had not thought that he would have improved over just one night.

"En, I accidentally broke through." Li Xuan gleefully answered. Because he had already seen through human society in his past world, in this life, no matter what he did, he was very joyful. He was able to demonstrate the instinctual vigor and enthusiasm of a youth, so when he laughed and

talked, his mood seemed very natural, without any feigned or careless appearance.

In other people's eyes, this was a lively, carefree, happy-go-lucky and honest youth.

"You accidentally broke through again? Although before the 3rd realm, it's true that the difficulty of breaking through is not too high, it definitely is not as simple as this... A-Xuan, the issue that your innate talent has grown and truly awakened... It shouldn't be wrong." As Ning Xuan said this, she could not help but speak a bit seriously.

"Uh, about this, I'm not very sure. In any case, to me, cultivation does not seem to give me any kind of pressure at all. It's very easy." Li Xuan did not really want to shock people, so he just spoke casually. One must know that for these early stages, if it was not for the fact that he wanted experience it for a bit, he would have long since broken through to the 3rd realm in one breath.

But, there was no meaning in doing so because after the 3rd realm, he would still have to experience other things. If he got accustomed to it now and steadily reached the 3rd realm, the latter experiences would be much more relaxed.

Familiarity, understanding, and blending into this world was what Li Xuan's current need was.

"En, if it is truly like this, we will test it when we return to the clan." Ning Xuan responded after thinking a bit.

After saying so, she actually extended her hand out and rubbed Li Xuan's head, her actions unexpectedly gentle: "Oh you, if you like Shuang Er, then just let Little Shuang Er follow you. I basically already know about your business. Cultivate properly, and based on your innate talent and capabilities, you will have many beautiful girls rushing after you like ducks."

"Miss, how could you abandon Shuang Er. Shuang Er does not want to follow this annoying fellow." Little Shuang Er seemed to have a slight instinctual fear towards Li Xuan, and saying that he was annoying was in truth, just an excuse.

"Alrighttt. Oh you empty-mouthed lass. Yesterday, when you suddenly could not see A-Xuan, you were so worried and afraid that he went to go look for that person only to get beaten up again." Ning Xuan teased.

(*TL: yeah so I know lass seems kind of weird, but the raw would translate to fellow, and that doesn't seem very fitting for a little girl...)

Ning Shuang was immediately embarrassed and uncomfortable. She hung her head and used her little hands to fiddle around with the corners of her magic rob, unexpectedly so shy to the point she could not say anything.

Li Xuan just chuckled as he saw this and said cheerfully: "Alright, if there is nothing else, we had better go home now. En, Elder Sister Ning Xuan, in the future, we will be one family."

"That's right, one family." At this moment, Li Mo also laughed honestly and pulled Ning Xuan's hand over, his face revealing a blessed smile.

.....

"Big Bro, you guys hold on to this interspatial ring. I still have another one, so it is just in time for Elder sister Ning Xuan's departure. Her things can be conveniently carried over." Li Xuan took out that extra interspatial ring and explained to them.

"This, I won't refuse then. Hehe, A-Xuan you're still the best." Li Mo did not bother with any courtesies. In regards to this interspatial ring, his heart was exceedingly covetous, but when he accepted it, he directly placed it on Ning Xuan's finger personally. Ning Xuan only laughed speechlessly and did not stop him.

Author's note: In truth, I actually planned on not letting the people of another world use any Chinese expressions for this fantasy novel. However, after thinking about it a bit, if I didn't use any Chinese expressions, the words would be a bit dry. But, using Chinese expressions also seemed a bit inappropriate and unsuitable for this world's style of speaking. As such, I simply did not bother about it anymore. In any case, the world in this novel is similar to ancient China, only with a different development. You all can just interpret this using China's particular style.

Chapter 027 – Establishing Might [1]

A party of people returned to the Li Clan, and far from its entrance, Li Xuan saw a large group of troops silently and respectfully keeping watch over the Li Clan's entrance. At this moment in the slums, it had exploded into clamor and liveliness. Many men and women, old and young, all stood at the doors of their houses as they looked afar at the commotion at the Li Clan's abode. From time to time, they would quietly discuss with one another.

"It's true..."

"It seems that people of the Roth and Albee Clans have all come. I heard that they were all garnered over by Manager Li De. This time, he's brought a lot of people over, so it looks like Li Xuan, that fellow, has really been regarded with importance."

"This child actually has immense innate talent. It's a pity that he was so incapable before."

"What incapability. Is infatuation wrong?"

"What infatuation. Even infatuation requires one to check whether the other party is good or not."

"The Roth Clan came because of Manager Li De. I heard that Manager Li Pin got driven out of his position because he wasn't capable."

.....

From far away, Li Xuan could faintly discern what these people were speaking about, but only after he drew closer to the slums did he hear and understand what was really going on.

That Li Pin was the Manager Li who had previously had his face stepped on by Li Xuan and been forced to kneel. As for that Manager Li De, he was probably dispatched after Li Pin did not successfully take Li Xuan over to the Li Clan.

It was just that, if Li Pin was expelled right after this manager's appearance, it was basically provoking the position of Li Xuan's family in the clan.

After Li Xuan slightly pondered over it, he knew that this Li De was only displaying a show of strength. His actions were to let Li Xuan's group of people know that even if the Li Clan received them back, they were still outsiders without any kind of status, that they should not even try to oppose them, and instead should properly conduct themselves and understand to behave according to the rules.

All these were undoubtedly a challenge as well as a trampling of their status.

After realizing all of this, Li Xuan's face revealed a cold smile. It was convenient that when Ning Xuan was moving things over, she had sent him a mysterious, black, iron dagger. This could also be counted as a type of magic equipment, and its function was convenient for cutting and slicing things up. Although its grade was not very good, its material was

outstanding, and as such, Li Xuan considered it to be a good item.

Therefore, for now, he only sensed the dagger within his interspatial ring as his face smiled and revealed a sort of ferocity and ruthlessness.

The first time, when Li Xuan had met the two people from the Roth Clan, he thought about the disadvantages and did not kill them.

The second time, he had met Li Pin and considered the element that when two sides were at war, their delegates must not be killed. On top of that, Li Pin's attitude had changed very quickly and had turned very sincere, so Li Xuan did not do anything vicious to him.

However, there would only be a first and a second, not a third! This was what Li Xuan believed in, not only in his past life, but this one as well. It was just that, he had dominated the world in his past world. How many people would dare to truly provoke him?

But in this life, he had already been provoked twice in just a short period of time and had never responded cruelly. However, this time, under the situation that two managers existed, one of them had to die!

He just need to see which one was more suitable to becoming a dog for him!

Li Xuan muttered in his heart for a bit, then walked in the direction of the Li Clan.

"A-Xuan, it seems that the Li Clan has sent out yet another manager.

This clearly shows that the Li Clan values you~" Li Mo laughed and commented.

"More like they're worried they'll suffer another setback." Ning Xuan said thoughtfully.

"Come on, Big Bro. Let's go in." As Li Xuan said this, he was the first to step towards the Li Clan.

At this moment, those two out of those four mage guards standing by the door suddenly lashed out: "Slow down. How is the Li Clan a place where lowly and inferior people like you can enter? Beat it!"

When these four guards saw Ning Xuan and Shuang Er, their eyes immediately lit up as it filled with a degree of longing.

And that kind of arrogance of theirs in which they put nobody in their sight was simply presumptuous to the extreme.

Li Xuan originally assumed that Li De knew that he had instantly killed the guards, Kyd and Amer, of the Roth and Albee Clan, and would subsequently exercise restraint.

Only after knowing one's enemy would one take action to deal with them. However, it now seemed that this fellow absolutely could not even compare with Li Pin. This was because there was a disparity between the inherent character of Li De and Li Pin. Li De did not even understand the least bit about adapting according to the situation.

Thinking towards Kyd, Li Xuan realized that the other guard he had killed, Amer, had no family. As such, if he was dead, then he was dead. However, Kyd still had a daughter, a daughter whose innate talent was pretty good, and a daughter who was waiting for him to earn money for her education.

Therefore, the matter of Kyd dying should have been a bigger issue. After all, Kyd was all a 2nd Hui 7th layer mage. If all mages that became guards could not receive any guarantees posthumously, then who would be willing to become a guard? Hence, those clans' people had come for the primary purpose of apologizing for offending Li Xuan, and the second, an obligatory few words in passing for the people who had died under his hand.

"You all are really too excessive. You don't know that this is Li Xuan's older brother? This person is—"

"Shuang Er, no need to say much. These things will bite anybody." Li Xuan explained with a beaming smile.

Originally, Ning Xuan and Li Mo were going to say a few words, but at this moment, they abruptly stopped.

This was because Li Xuan's sudden words caused Li Mo and Ning Xuan to sense that Li Xuan was going to personally take care of this. As such, they stopped interfering at once.

And at this moment, Li Xuan only glanced towards the two guards coldly, then said in a calm voice: "You guys think that you do not dare to trample on anybody in the Li Clan, but out here, trampling on me will be

easy? I'll explain it to you then and make you forever remember it!"

Li Xuan's severe voice caused the two guards to look on in disdain. One of them even laughed coldly and prepared to act out and teach Li Xuan a lesson.

However, how could Li Xuan be afraid? His *soul oppression almost instantly exploded in intimidation!

(*TL: I've decided it to give it a name because it's easier that way. It's basically using his soul to oppress others)

Before, his soul oppression was sufficient to cause the hearts of six 4th Xiang 10th layer mages to shudder and cower in fear. By now, his strength had already advanced another level, and the pressure his soul could unleash had grown even more tyrannical.

Although this increase was not very big, in a small range, it was still matchless.

It was just a wave of force, and these four guards immediately grew panic-stricken, their faces instantly growing paperwhite. Their lips had also begun to tremble.

And only at this moment did people from within in the clan notice the commotion outside.

However, getting intimidated by this kind of force on the contrary caused the four guards to grow even angrier, as if this lowly peasant in front of them had trample all over their dignity.

Yet in the next moment, four terrifying sonic booms suddenly resonated sharply in their ears. Only after they came to themselves did they feel that there was an acute, piercing pain in the space between their eyebrows, and their brains seemed to explode and crumble... After that, there was no after for them.

Their consciousnesses instantly sunk into darkness, and following that, their heads directly exploded as blood sprayed in all directions and brain matter overflowed.

This scene caused all the passerbys to be shocked still. After that, the residents within the crowd that had never seen much of the world all emitted alarmed and bloodcurdling shrieks. Some little girls even let out hair-raising screams because this scene was really too gory. Ghastly white skulls were still steeped in blood, and lumps of viscous, cream white brain matter mixed with blood. The air was filled with the vile stench of fire burning human flesh...

At this moment, even Shuang Er's face was deathly pale, and her tender body began shaking. Clearly, she had been severely frightened.

Chapter 028 – Establishing Might [2]

"You guys are only four people at 2nd Hui 8th layer, yet you dare to challenge my status? You dog slaves, I won't begrudge of you death!"

Li Xuan shouted clearly, then glanced coldly at the flabbergasted Li De.

Li Xuan recognized this man. Before, when he had gone to beg of an item for Lisa, he had knelt down before this person many times before!

It was an instance of a so-called unbearably shameful past. The more Li Xuan thought about it, the angrier he became. A real man would not even kneel to the world, and would only kneel before his parents or teacher. But how could a man just casually kneel for anything! Regardless of whether it was bending one's back for a loved one, it was really too cowardly and weak. That person should just go die!

"Hmph, Young Master Li Xuan is truly mighty. He even dares to kill the guards at my Li Clan's door!"

"You lackey, what qualifications do you have to speak here!" Li Xuan glared with both eyes and Li De's face immediately grew rigid, subsequently growing terribly unsightly.

As for Li Pin who was on the side, he just stood there bowing in fear, not even daring to show the slightest superiority.

"You lowly peasant, you—"

"Pupu—"

His figure flashing, Li Xuan's soul oppression flared up and attacked this person. In just one movement, he had reached Li De's side and directly stabbed both his legs.

"Ahh—you, you piece of shit, I won't let you die a proper death! I'll fucking string you to a ** so that even if you beg for life, you can't get it, and even if you beg for death, you'll never receive it! Ahhh—!"

(*TL: yeah, ** is in the raws. my guess is a pole)

"Hmph, unrepentant even in death!"

Li Xuan once again used soul oppression and directly caused Li De's consciousness to collapse and fall apart. Following that, he used his foot to trample him on the ground, then the dagger in his hand immediately danced swiftly!

"Pupupu—"

Countless consecutive blades descended as blood splashed everywhere, and in the next moment, all was still.

The atmosphere was extremely stifling because Li Xuan's methods truly caused the onlookers to quake in fear, their entire body growing cold.

At this moment, Li De's two eyes had been gouged out and had been

forcefully made to swallow it into his stomach while he was alive!

At this moment, Li De's nose had been carved flat, but its blood flow had been stanched with a particular method. He looked severely wretched, to the point that he seemed like a savage demon.

At this moment, Li De's two ears had been sliced off, and he had been pierced deaf. He looked even more like a corpse that was dripping with blood.

At this moment, Li De's tongue had been torn off, and had been likewise swallowed into his stomach.

At this moment, Li De's arteries in all four limbs had all been snapped apart. All his joints had been completely wrecked and destroyed.

He was like a piece of rotten flesh that had toppled to the ground, not dead yet not alive.

In regards to his cultivation at 2nd Hui 9th layer and his innate talent, it had long since been thoroughly crippled. All his energy channels and meridians had been totally destroyed, and even a monarch or emperor level expert would not be able to save him.

Such a vicious and terrifying method caused everybody, including the Roth and Albee Clan's people, to stand there shocked.

At this point in time, only now did the crowd of people who had originally held some misgivings due to Li De's power and had helplessly

submitted truly begin harboring terror in their hearts towards Li Xuan.

Everybody knew that Li Xuan's strength increased in leaps and bounds. After his innate talent had recovered, it seemed even more like he had shed his old skin and exchanged his bones. Rumors said that in these past few days, his strength had increased by an entire realm!

Instantly killing 2nd Hui 9th layer mages in a flash was definitely something only 2nd Hui 10th layer, or even 3rd Fen realm mages could do!

"Li Xuan, you little mixed breed! I won't let you off even if I die!" Li De howled insanely in his heart.

Finished, finished, he was truly finished. Now that he had fallen to this stage, he would only be abandoned. Nobody would even care about him because he suddenly understood: just what kind of an innate talent did Li Xuan possess to instantly kill the Li Clan's third generation disciples at the peak of 2nd Hui 9th layer! One must know, killing him was not hard. What was difficult was that a simple sixteen year old youth had done it!

.....

Li De regretted it now, but at this point, he could not be saved. As such, he could only retaliate in a deranged manner. As long as he could get revenge, it didn't matter who it was on! He only wanted Li Xuan to go mad, to put his heart in agony!

What a pity...

"You want to take revenge? Wait a bit and I'll strip you naked, then let people use [Curing Light] on you to completely heal your external injuries. I'll hang you naked in Wakelyn Town, and whoever dares to take you down, I'll destroy his entire family! Hmph, the current me possess at least 6th He innate talent, and cultivation to me is ridiculously easy! I am well able to instantly kill 2nd Hui 9th layer mages, yet I am only sixteen years old! Whoever dares to obstruct me is fated to suffer the Li Clan's full-blown retaliation!"

Li Xuan barked in fury.

After he said this, under Li De's crazed consciousness, Li Xuan viciously stamped down with his foot and smashed Li De's male part into meat pulp.

At this moment, Li De savagely howled. He could not speak any words, and could only shriek miserably with an insane "AHHHHHHHHH—"!

"Alright, you two, come here!"

Li Xuan turned and pointed towards the Albee Clan's fatty Amar and the Roth Clan's Philroth.

At this point, the two people's faces immediately grew as white as paper and their bodies swiftly began quaking. Clearly, walking over was basically death by this madman!

How, how could he become so horrifying!

The two people were still hesitating, and their clan heads immediately went crazy.

"Moron! Bastard, you're still not hiking over! Did you not hear Young Master Li's words?"

"Y-yes..."

They went rolling and crawling towards Li Xuan's side.

Li Xuan then casually took out two 3-star superior grade elemental elixirs and said: "These are two 3-star superior grade elemental elixirs as remuneration. In Wakelyn Town, remember to properly guard this Li De. After watching him for a month, bring his head over and come look for me at Iris City's Li Clan!"

Remember, hang him up on the town's gate for thirty days and thirty nights. However, you must look for a light mage every three days to use a healing technique on him. You must absolutely do this according to my words!

Once you've carried it out, you two can also receive some benefits. If you don't carry it out properly, hmpf! The responsibility won't just fall on you two alone!"

Li Xuan's words were particularly calm, but his manner was stern and severe, causing everybody on site to feel some apprehension.

And Li Pin who faintly knew of the things that had happened between Li Xuan and Li De immediately felt that last time, he really got off lightly. It was good that his attitude changed so quickly, or else he would have quickly met tragedy. Seeing Li De who was likewise a manager like Li Pin, Li Pin could not help but be absolutely horrified, his entire body shivering.

"Yes, yes, we will definitely carry it out properly! Whoever dares to obstruct us will be thoroughly noted and sent over to Young Master Li for *you to look over!"

"Alright, both of you get up. Take these two elemental elixirs!

Okay, you two—en? That young girl over there, come over here!"

As Li Xuan spoke, he suddenly felt a bone-piercing intent to kill, and immediately lifted his head to take a look. However, he only looked up to find a sallow-faced young girl wearing a 2-star lower grade mage robe.

When he first looked at this girl, Li Xuan even mistook her—This, this is my little sister Li Yue who had died in my past world?

No, it's not! This is a person who wants to kill! She should be Kyd's daughter!

Li Xuan was suddenly moved with compassion. She was extraordinarily similar to the little sister he had in his past world, but died due to illness!

.....

"You killed my father, so I will definitely kill you!" That little girl was

around ten years old, but that hatred was so astonishing.

"Gina, you are prohibited from behaving rudely towards Young Master Li!" At this moment, the face of the Roth Clan's representative clan head grew extremely unsightly in anger.

Chapter 029 – Insane Hatred

Provoking this monster, Li Xuan, at this time was simply looking for death! This fellow's strength was not only astonishing, his innate talent was monstrous. His cultivation speed caused others to be madly jealous, and once the Li Clan obtained news of him, they had definitely intended to wholeheartedly cultivate him.

"Gina, if you wish to kill me, then just stay by my side and watch my cultivation speed. This way, there will be the aspect of comparison and you will still have a chance! Once you are not at my side, you will not know the details of my growth and you will lack pressure, so your intent to kill me will just be the ravings of a lunatic!" With just a simple look, Li Xuan could tell that this sallow-faced and malnourished little girl naturally very sincere and honest. However, her father was Kyd, so her bitterness and hatred soared to the heavens.

The hatred of truly innocent people was often world-shaking and astonishing.

If it was a person of vile character who was scheming and restrained, Li Xuan would not mind killing him. Furthermore, if this girl was only like his little sister in appearance, Li Xuan would not have any misgivings about killing her either. However, to a martial arts emperor of a generation, killing such an honest and innocent young girl who did not possess even the slightest bit of resistance was a living mockery. As such, after considering it for a bit, Li Xuan decided to temporarily leave her alone.

This kind of person would not touch the people close to him because they were clear about their grudges.

And this kind of decision was made as a result of Li Xuan's bountiful experience from his past world. This was due to the fact that he had lived alongside wild animals for twenty-some years, and judging a person's character was good or bad was a basic capability and simple instinct for animals! Naturally, Li Xuan grasped onto this capability to the point of perfection after twenty years, and discerning good and evil for him was only a matter of a casual look. With just one glance, he understood everything!

As for Kyd, he had only wanted to teach Li Xuan a lesson, but was killed instead. However, even if Kyd was a bad subordinate, he was a good father! In order to earn some favor and monetary reward from the young master for his daughter to get some proper education, he sold his dignity and honor to do things.

In this world, there was no person who was right and no person who was wrong. From Kyd's viewpoint, what did it matter if he bullied an impoverished coward?

Just like how when Li Xuan had bullied the Li De whose strength was unequal to his own and trampled his bones to pieces, who cared?

However, right was right and wrong was wrong. To Gina, this was her enmity. Li Xuan had snatched away her beloved and great father.

Therefore... Li Xuan's so-called letting her go was an attempt to use his powerful soul to keep her bound and make her become a genuinely reliable lackey! After that, he would provide a favorable environment for her and allow her to mature to become a useable subordinate.

Of course, this was only for the purpose of testing a few theories concerning energy channels. If a day came that the other party matured into an existence that possessed a threat towards him, her final conclusion would be her death.

Only because he did not have to worry about her harming innocent people did Li Xuan choose to take her in.

"Fine! I'll follow you, and I will definitely surpass you!" Gina wept, but she walked towards Li Xuan's side with determination and without the slightest fear!

Even when she had seen such a scene of carnage, she had not even blinked!

Although Li Xuan had already seen early on that she was disgusted to the point of wanting to vomit, that tenacity of hers allowed her to persevere and keep from revealing the slightest change in expression.

"This, is the kind of attitude an expert must possess!" Li Xuan inwardly nodded in approval, and after passing the items to Amar the fatty and Philroth, he waved his hand to disperse the crowd while speaking in a forceful and severe tone: "To all of you as well as the Albee and Roth Clans, between us, this was just a small fuss. No need to mention it!"

As for Li De and the rest of them, they were no more than insignificant slaves, yet they acted so arrogant and domineering and even dared to challenge the dignity of their master! Their deaths were necessary to justify my status! Alright, with this situation over, I will go with my father,

elder brother, and elder sister Ning Xuan to head towards the Li Clan in Iris City. Everybody, we will meet another time!"

Li Xuan's neither servile nor overbearing yet stern words caused the crowd's hearts to loosen up a bit, and also increased their degree of respect and admiration towards him. After his words, a group of people turned and left at once after leaving behind a few polite greetings.

As for that Li De, in actuality, Li Xuan had already blocked the majority of his acupuncture points, and he basically did not possess even a chance to live. However, Li Xuan wanted to torment him for thirty days and thirty nights, neither letting him live nor letting him die!

In regards to whether someone would save him, Li Xuan did not worry the slightest bit. Who would save a slave whose entire body was crippled? Even if he was saved, he had no chance of living.

.....

"Xuan Er, your methods are too violent!" After thinking a bit, Li Ning relayed this to Li Xuan in a serious tone.

"Father, it is necessary to use this person to establish our authority! Moreover, this person's heart is petty and narrow-minded, and is a person who will report something with the slightest glance. If I do not kill him, it will cause no end of trouble in the end. This kind of nasty character is the hardest to defend against, and it is better to just end it once and for all and get rid of future problems! If you cut the grass without weeding out its roots, it will grow once again when spring arrives!" Li Xuan responded without the slightest bit of hesitation.

And at this moment, Li Ning faintly nodded and let out a soft sigh, no longer saying anything more.

His son ultimately possessed the ruthless attitude of an expert, and after all was said in done, he was prone to become one. If so, he should rightfully cast off certain characteristics such as his past cowardice and naivete, his past simplicity and weakness.

It was also acceptable because an iron-blooded man with a proud and unyielding character ought to treat his enemies ruthlessly and decisively.

"A-Xuan, what you said is correct. It is only right to kill such a vile person, but your methods are truly too merciless. You scared Shuang Er." Ning Xuan laughed and supplemented with casual words spoken in consideration of Li Xuan.

"Xuan Er, you did well! It seems that you've improved again. What layer are you at right now?"

"Father, I will indeed slow down in the latter stages of cultivation, and only now have I reached the 7th layer."

"2nd Hui 7th layer? Then how could you instantly kill Li De?"

"Father, your child used spiritual pressure. My innate talent is high, so it places genuine pressure on his innate talent. I controlled this feeling and wholeheartedly carried out a spiritual attack!"

"Spirit attribute? This type of method is a marvel that rarely appears every tens of thousands of years, and I was just suspecting it. It seems... Hahahahaha, the greater your innate talent, the more we can reclaim justice! Hahahahaha, good, good, good!"

Pleasant surprise and joy flashed across Li Ning's face. However, a sliver of crazed hatred also appeared then receded. Following that, he genuinely laughed aloud in comfort.

In his mind hovered that blood-soaked night and that deep-seated grudge towards the Ju Ding Sect. That lowly dog, Fang Shaoyan, wait for your death!

.....

This surge of emotion disappeared as fast as it came. The Ju Ding Sect was a large sect, and even Iris City's Li Clan did not dare to act too rashly. As such, Li Ning endured this matter silently in his mind.

However, he did not know that Li Xuan suddenly took notice of that heaven-shaking rage of his which had appeared so subtly.

"This undoubtedly is a deep-seated issue. Perhaps, it is an extreme hatred, and it probably has to do with my 'aunt'"

Li Xuan faintly contemplated in his heart, but did not care too much about it. For now, Li Ning did not mention it to him, so clearly, it was not yet time for him to know.

When the time came, he would naturally know the things he ought.

As for the so-called spirit element, that was something that occurred by nature of the world that resulted in a exceedingly talented genius. Those that possessed soul force were the true geniuses!

As long as these kinds of geniuses continued to mature, they were destined to be the glory of a generation!

Chapter 030 – Domineering

As long as these kinds of geniuses continued to mature, they were destined to be the glory of a generation! This point had been rationalized through history.

And Li Xuan also understood this situation.

Originally, Li Ning still disapproved the violence of Li Xuan's method a bit, but the more he thought about it, the more he did not speak. It was true. Some incidents could only be deterred through fierce methods, or else if evildoers constantly came to harass a person, how could one defend against it!

At once, Li Ning slightly turbulent mood calmed down and agreed tacitly with Li Xuan's method.

As for that Gina, she just obstinately stood by Li Xuan's side with a wooden face.

"Father, Big Bro, Elder Sister Ning Xuan, let us go inside." Li Xuan spoke calmly, and as he spoke, he swept his gaze over the distant vicinity at those noisy and raucous slum residents. At once, those residents were scared out of their wits and scattered like birds and beasts one by one.

And Li Xuan simply waved his sleeve and first stepped into the house.

In the house, the only good place had been previously used by that

lackey, Li De, and the room was a chaotic mess. He didn't have any wealth either, and in a small interspatial ring, there were only several tens of thousands of gold coins. Nowadays, Li Xuan honestly did not care about such a small amount, and directly handed it to Li Mo to keep.

(*TL: yes I know tens of thousands seems like a lot, but compared to how much Li Xuan's father's ring could have been sold for, it really isn't that much. BTW, Chinese lesson: there is one character that stands for 'ten thousand' 万, so the raws are basically saying several 'ten thousands', or several 万)

"Father, Mother, it just so happened that this time when I went out, I had some good harvests and got my hands on some elemental elixirs. Both of you take it, and then you can recover the internal injuries you both have received from toiling and laboring so hard. After some time, I will help you—you both know that I have the innate spirit attribute, so I can still provide significant assistance towards your cultivations."

Li Xuan spoke calmly. In actuality, Li Xuan's feelings towards Li Ning and Siqin Duanyue did not run as deep as expected. After fusing with the past Li Xuan, this feeling of familiarity and kinship gradually grew weaker and weaker. Especially after his soul injuries had gradually recovered, he all the more lost a sense of closeness with this family of his. However, he could still accept the feeling of a blood relationship and make amends for both his family's sake as well as that cowardly and incapable so-called genius, the past Li Xuan.

In other words, as long as he satisfied them and allowed them to possess truly perfect and wonderful lives, Li Xuan's heart would no longer be shackled and hung up on them. He could be considered to have paid the past Li Xuan back.

Exactly because of this, Li Xuan behaved naturally and neither servile nor overbearing before these people.

"Xuan Er, this elemental elixir, I'm afraid its terribly precious—" Siqin Duanyue said in a voice as if it was unbearable to use it.

"Mother, only if you are blessed and happy can our family be blessed and happy. This thing is only a material item, don't worry about it!"

Li Xuan answered her firmly, and his words allowed his parents to release the hesitation in their hearts.

.....

After some treatment under Li Xuan's control, Li Ning easily acquired 4th Xiang innate talent, and Siqin Duanyue likewise, although they were not aware of it.

As for Li Xuan, he did not intend to continue staying in this place anymore. This was because if he continued to stay here, there was no way for this place to slum house to hold eight people.

Therefore, using the Windline beast carriage which Li De had driven, Li Xuan worked with Li Ning to take Siqin Duanyue, Li Mo, Ning Xuan, Shuang Er, Gina, and Li Pin towards Iris City.

As for Li Pin, he had long since used the name of Iris City's Li Clan to

gather three Windline beast carriages in town as well as three coachmen, and the entire group headed towards the Li Clan in Iris City.

When they had not yet reached the Li Clan, two elders wearing black magic robes had come to receive them alongside a handsome and elegant middle-aged man on the road.

They had not even entered Iris City when these three people arrived before the Windline beast carriages.

The beast carriages abruptly stopped, and Li Pin had long since jumped down from the driver's seat to bow and kneel down, saying: "Your servant, Li Pin, pays his respects to Clan Leader, pays his respects to Senior Elder, and pays his respects to Second Elder."

"En, arise, Li Pin."

Those two elders did not speak, but that middle-aged man nodded. He then turned to Li Xuan and asked: "Li Xuan? I heard you inherited the Li Clan's 5th Xing innate talent, yet you behave so presumptuously and dare to casually kill one of my clan's managers?"

At this moment, Li Ning and Siqin Duanyue had already rushed out of the carriage. At the same time, Li Mo and Ning Xuan also stepped out of another carriage and respectfully stood to one side.

If one's elder was admonishing the younger generation, then the younger generation had to listen. This was the Li Clan's regulations.

At this moment, this question was not directed towards Li Ning, so Li Ning was prohibited from answering.

"Family head? Clan leader? Since you have come to receive me, then you should understand that stumbling blocks obstructing a genius should get rolled out of the way! As for killing a lackey that does not listen, I will kill him if I want to. Don't tell me that Family Head has come to retrieve justice? If it is so, then does that mean that Li De's abuse of power represents your, the Family Head's, authority?"

Li Xuan pushed open the carriage door and just sat inside, his words arrogant and without the slightest intent of exiting the carriage. As for the ten-year-old Gina, she was as grim as before and just sat beside him, meditating in silence.

"Impudent!"

"Brazen!"

The two elders unexpectedly berated him at the same time. Not only that, a faint surge of an indescribable aura of destruction began to arise from them. This destructive aura was not killing intent, but was intended to punish Li Xuan's disrespect and insolence!

This aura of destruction instantly flooded towards Li Xuan, but Li Xuan did not retaliate. He only spectated in a detached manner, his face cold and proud.

"Two elders, do not get agitated." That middle-aged man waved his

hand and dissolved their surges of force, then looked at Li Xuan deeply and spoke in a low voice: "You possess a lofty and unyielding character, which is pretty good. However, from where does your arrogance stem from? In my Li Clan, there are a myriad of third generation disciples who also possess this and are impossible to enumerate."

"Genius? On what basis? I, Li Xuan, am untalented. At this point in time, I've barely only cultivated the three elements, wind, fire, and lightning, as well as the spirit attribute only. As for my innate talent, it is not high. It's only 7th Xing monarch innate talent, and there should be many who surpass me!"

Li Xuan casually revealed some information.

"Three elements of wind, fire, and lightning! Spirit attribute! 7th Xing monarch innate talent!"

The three people's faces almost simultaneously turned pale from fright!

"Spirit attribute? Spirit attribute?"

That middle-aged man's expression was marvelous, and for a time, it unexpectedly seemed as though he had turned stupid!

"Spirit attribute, just how great of an innate talent is needed! How can you, a brat like you have it!"

The two elders were finally shocked, but the one of their expressions immediately darkened and asked Li Xuan at once.

At this moment, a frost light flashed across Li Xuan's eyes. His gaze was like a sharp blade that pierced into that elder's eyes, and that elder's pupils contracted. He immediately felt as though his entire body had prickled with frost.

"Would this elder like to try out my spiritual attack? I guarantee you will not be harmed. Furthermore, it will be quite comfortable." Li Xuan's callous face eased up as he followed up with some light talk.

"Ah... This, this is unnecessary. Previously, this old man also heard that Young Master is a genius who instantly killed 2nd Hui 9th layer Manager Li De. In terms of your strength and innate talent, to enter into the elite core disciples is totally not difficult."

This elder's heart instantly shivered as he immediately replied a bit awkwardly and unexpectedly did not even dare to look at Li Xuan's two eyes.

Chapter 031 – Scattered Ashes Dispersed Smoke

(TLN: title means annihilation)

“Since it is like this, then let us go and return to the Li Clan!” Li Xuan calmly swept his gaze over that elder then stopped minding him.

As for those people who had stepped out of the beast carriage, including the family head and the two elders, Li Xuan did not say much to them. They would naturally know what to do!

Closing the door as he went in, Li Xuan went into the carriage alone without any misgivings towards the family head and the elders and just sat there quietly.

On the side, Gina coldly stared at Li Xuan with her eyes filled with that same biting hatred, and Li Xuan just acted as though he wasn’t aware.

In regards to the outside circumstances, he no longer needed to bother with it. That these people came to receive him outside the city, one could see that the Li Clan had already been shocked when they received news of him instantly killing the 2nd Hui 9th layer Manager Li De.

Instantly killing and simply killing were two different concepts. Instantly killing people was only capable by those with enough oppressive power!

Li Xuan was sixteen years old, and that a sixteen-year-old could oppress a 2nd Hui 9th layer leveled power was clearly sufficient to allow them to

laugh arrogantly throughout all of Iria City!

This was why the elders and the clan leader had personally come to receive them!

As for the issue of attitude, Li Xuan had never once felt that it would be a problem. In this world, the strong devoured the weak. If one did not possess enough power to back their words nor possess a firm and unyielding character, then other people would think that you lacked capability and courage.

But for those who did not care for their conduct towards another party, on the contrary, that other party would appreciate that person's daring and boldness. This was because proud people generally had genuine substance to them!

The most important point was that around just a month before, Li Xuan was no more than 2nd Hui 1st layer, just a pitiful bug! But now, after only a month, he instantly killed a 9th layer mage... This was the best explanation for a genius!

"Alright, let us return. From this day onwards, our Li Clan will have an additional elite core disciple, which is worthy of celebration! Li Ning, you have raised a good son!" That middle-aged man did not lack the slightest bit of sincerity. After confirming the truth of the situation, his heart was exceedingly content, and he nearly roared in excitement!

Furthermore, besides this, he had seen Ning Xuan and realized at once that she was at the 3rd Fen 5th layer. It was precisely because he had seen through her strength that he was startled! It seemed that the innate

talent of this Ning Xuan who self-cultivated was also quite astonishing!

As the middle-aged man pondered in his mind, he suddenly felt as though his decision to receive them today was truly too spot on.

"Clan leader, all this is the result of Xuan Er's own diligent cultivation. Right now, he has grown up." Li Ning responded enthusiastically.

"En, we will discuss the details later. You all board the carriage then. Based on my strength, walking on the air is not something difficult." After the middle-aged man said this, he promptly turned and soared up into the air and flew into the distance.

And those two elders behind him also concentrated and promptly turned, leaving behind after images as they swiftly departed.

Only then did Li Ning and the rest of them board the Windline Beast carriage and head towards Iris city.

.....

"Hmph, you're this vicious, rambunctious, and you don't even put the clan leader in your eyes when he speaks! As expected, you're not human!" The ten-year-old Gina still had some sorry-looking dust on her face, making it seem as though she was a princess who had met with dire straits.

"If I was human, then I would have long since stripped you naked, crippled your cultivation, and hung you on the city entrance on display!"

Li Xuan indifferently replied to her, and Gina's face immediately turned green.

"You demon! Beast!" Gina exploded with fury.

When Li Xuan heard this, the depths of his soul suddenly trembled. His face slightly changed, but he forced these tremors down.

"You have this much strength to scold me, you might as well train more! Looking at this innate talent of yours, even if you cultivate for a lifetime, you won't ever reach the level of my accomplishment!"

"You—!"

"Here's an elemental elixir. Drink it down, and your latent innate talent should awaken a bit. Like this, the distance between you and me will be shorter a bit." Li Xuan casually waved his hand and took out an elemental elixir, throwing it towards Gina.

"Hmph, I don't want the filthy poison that you stole from dead people!"

"Your father died in vain!"

"You villain, what did you say!"

"Are you going to drink it or not? If not, I'm throwing it out!"

"You—"

.....

Li Xuan closed his eyes and did not bother with Gina anymore, instead immersing himself into his ocean of thoughts.

Collecting his consciousness and pouring his concentration into the space between his eyebrows, Li Xuan visualized the universe to be a vast expanse of nothingness, and as he did this, a faint sense of anger arose in his heart. On his face, a cold smile disappeared as fast as it came.

"Li Xuan, you dare to disturb my natural thoughts? I have already displayed extreme benevolence towards your family, yet you are unexpectedly moved by this Gina? Simply absurd!"

"Hmph, your kind of character associates with wild animals! You're unexpectedly a devil from the outside! If I knew earlier, then I would have directly allowed my body to die back then and made it inconvenient for you!"

Suddenly, that merged consciousness unexpectedly spoke out like this.

"You cowardly person, even you're worthy of speaking such words? If not for the sake that we have the same name, or for the sake of your parents, I would directly let you know the price for speaking such words!"

"Your ability to divide your mind originates from me. You dare to abandon it? Fine, I am after all just a part of your mind, and what you said

is right. You and me are originally of the same body, and there is no distinction between us. Our souls are interlinked. I understand your thought process, and you understand mine.

These days, I've been watching what you've been doing. Many of your thoughts and methods are worthy for me to learn. However, if you wish to kill Lisa, I will absolutely never agree! Based on Lisa's personality, she will definitely return to beg of you. I understood her, so you must promise me: you absolutely must give her benefits!"

That Li Xuan actually said these words.

The martial arts expert Li Xuan at this moment was very calm externally, because based on his honed instincts, how could he not understand this matter? It was just that when he tore space apart at that moment, his soul had undergone multiple attacks on all sides in the void. Scattered and smashed apart, he had transversed to this world.

He had originally thought that he was dead for sure, but had never imagined that he would regain consciousness. After he regained consciousness, he had also been accepted into this body. Therefore, he felt that this body saved his life.

In order to repay this debt of gratitude, he did not take action to destroy the sliver of consciousness of the other party, but rather chose to merge with him. However, he did not think that this would gradually head to the point where the other party would be able to contend with him.

However, the earlier this appeared, the better it was for him!

"Even if Lisa doesn't die, she is fated to have all her energy channels broken. I naturally won't let this kind of cheap person live happily! You also understand how keen my instincts are after living with wild animals for twenty years! Previously, my soul was heavily injured, which was why it was constantly affected by you.

My actions also lost their original manner. But now, no more! If you were honest and innocent, I would let you off. However, you actually bore this sort of mindset! Let me tell you then—Lisa, and your family, who do you choose? Of the two, only one side can live!"

Li Xuan spoke severely in his heart.

As expected, one could not have such a benevolent and righteous heart in this world. This was probably the meaning between a farmer and a snake. That Li Xuan, for the sake of a woman, even sold out his own little sister. How could this be a benevolent and righteous person?

"You, hmpf. If you dare to touch even one of them, I'll contend with you with all my might!"

"Just you—what do you think I left behind six 4th Xiang 10th layer mage souls for? You think that I really did not make any preparations for this moment? Hmph, you're courting death!"

"Bang!"

Suddenly, an explosion shook in his consciousness. That Li Xuan's soul

shrieked miserably in anguish, but was ultimately engulfed instantly by those six enormous soul forces. The old Li Xuan's soul was strangled, then it promptly scattered into ashes!

From this day on, that Li Xuan had been thoroughly turned into scattered ashes and dispersed smoke!

Chapter 032 – You Dare to Make This Young Master Receive You?

"Hmph, from the moment I awakened, I already understood everything in regards to your relationship with your parents. It's a pity, you probably didn't know that the ability to divide my mind was not a result of our merging, but rather that I myself already possessed this ability!"

This bit of consciousness that you split out was instead only a method to allow me to sense the strength of my own soul more easily! I admit that when in the state of unification with nature, it was severely exhausting. The injuries you received were also not light! But now, the portion of the soul that I had hidden has appeared. Is it still necessary for you to continue existing?

Originally, I was planning on leaving you a path towards life, but you really should not have threatened me. You disturbed my normal cultivation, and even wanted to interfere with my decisions in every situation! You deserve to be killed!"

Extinguishing this thread of consciousness in one go, Li Xuan began to direct the six large reserves of soul force to condense within his sea of consciousness. Through the process of aggregation at the area between his eyebrows, he began to secretly cultivate.

This time, he truly unleashed his body and mind to merge with his consciousness to begin meditating, and those fragments of pure soul energy began to swiftly permeate throughout every corner of Li Xuan's body. After doing so, the energy then looped back to the area between his eyebrows.

Time elapsed slowly, and after twenty minutes, Li Xuan opened his eyes and let out a turbid breath. His whole person had truly stabilized and calmed down by a significant amount.

As a martial emperor in his past world, on top of the fact that he had tempered himself with the wild animals for twenty-some years, his character was quite cruel and callous, and was the embodiment of ruthlessness.

At this moment, after completely dispersing that cowardly and shameless fragment of a soul, Li Xuan felt truly at ease.

Only now, when the feeling that his body and mind were united had strengthened, did he understand that this was his return to his 'original' nature! At the same time, it was only after his entire soul had undergone this kind of reconstruction did he realize that originally, his soul had been severely damaged. At this point time, he had unexpectedly recovered only near a tenth of his original soul force!

But the might of just this tenth of soul force seemed to have harmonized with a portion of spatial law. Hence, its power was sufficient to compare with the spirit force of a 5th Xing 7th layer expert or higher!

As such, Li Xuan was truly and thoroughly reassured by a significant amount.

At least, he had now once again recovered a good amount of his previous power.

At once, Li Xuan probed around outside and realized that they had already entered the city, but had not reached the Li Clan's residence yet. Therefore, Li Xuan began to ponder upon Xing Yi Quan and cultivate.

In his past world, he experienced light jin, dark jin, manifest jin, and the encompassing dan realm. In this life, he still wanted to stay and walk down this path.

After the so-called encompassing dan realm, there was still the void tearing realm as well as the the path convergence realm, and finally the world yin and yang realm... All these were possible realms that were simply deduced according inference and theory, but Li Xuan had now way of judging its authenticity.

Because no matter if it was void tearing or path convergence, the degree of difficulty to accomplish these things was simply enormous and unimaginable! When Li Xuan tore space apart, he was actually attempting to break through to the void tearing realm, but it resulted in a horrifying outcome.

At this moment, he again began thinking about these things and his heart grew even more determined.

Although there was no world spirit qi, taking the world elemental energy as spirit qi was the same, and Li Xuan didn't really care about the results of cultivating this way.

After all, cultivating this way allowed him to improve all the elements at the same time as well as advance at lightning speed! Not only that, because he had irrigated and broken through nearly all of his energy

channels, he had reached the unprecedented innate realm and attained an 'innate body'. Naturally, it would be much easier to advance when he cultivated higher levels of inner jin. Not long after, he would be able to reach the manifest jin realm as well.

(TL: Do I know what the author's talking about now? No idea. He keeps changing from jin to energy to elements and so on and I can't make heads or tails of it. I'm assuming he's referring to Li Xuan's past martial arts stuff, but the author does not make it very clear.)

In regards to the actual realm of inner jin itself, Li Xuan thought that it was a bit strange. This was due to the fact that because of the elemental energy, he had, at best, just reached the stage of manifest jin. However, the distance towards the encompassing dan realm was still exceedingly far.

The issue which Li Xuan thought odd in particular was that the manifest jin realm, relatively speaking, was extremely weak in this world. It was not even enough to supplement a 2nd Hui 1st layer mage. But, what was strangely wonderful was that after transforming inner jin into elemental energy, just barely at the manifest jin realm, Li Xuan had the strength of someone at 2nd Hui 7th layer! This kind of disparity was clearly evident!

After Li Xuan had finished thinking, his heart had eased up quite a bit. From the time he had returned to the slums and killed people this morning until now as he was entering the Li Clan in Iris City, it seemed as though he had gone through so much although it was just a mere half day's time.

Li Xuan understood that this was due to the fact that he had shed his *chains and fetters and that his soul had completely transformed,

enabling his temperament to progress once more!

(*TL: I'm assuming that's the old cowardly Li Xuan)

As for Lisa, Li Xuan's thoughts were still the same as before. If this woman came again, he would definitely cripple and kill her! And for the Balan who had crippled his cultivation, although he had acted against the past Li Xuan, it was the present Li Xuan who occupied his body now. Therefore, how could a person like Balan who constantly schemed and calculated in his heart be allowed to live peacefully?

Besides this, Li Ning, Li Mo and Ning Xuan could be considered to be people on his side. As such, Li Xuan naturally would not act against them. After all, the past Li Xuan could not even be compared to this people.

After Li Xuan muttered to himself, his dispersed the elemental energy around him and poured it into Gina's body. Although this small body did not develop well, that milky white and fair skin as well as her appearance that seemed to show signs of a beauty testified that she would actually grow up to be an exceedingly outstanding beauty. However, Li Xuan did not have any interest in that for now. Circulating the elemental energy throughout, the young girl's soul could not help but shake a bit as Li Xuan helped her break through some clogged energy channels.

As for innate talent, Li Xuan could not give a concrete judgment, but she most likely possessed 5th Xing innate talent now. After all, if this young girl tagged along beside him, but was weak herself, she would only be a burden.

"What did you do to me!"

Suddenly, Gina's eyes flashed open and glared, her little face purple as she huffily spoke.

"Wait a bit and you'll thank me. A while later, I'll take you to test your innate talent!"

"Hmph! Even if you treat me well, I'll still kill you! Just you wait!"

"If you have the ability, then just kill me then!"

After Li Xuan said this, his eyebrows furrowed as he looked outside the carriage.

At this moment, the Windline beast carriage had stopped and the middle-aged clan leader as well as those two elders had gone off to take care of some examination. On the other hand, a group of lavishly dressed male and female youths walked over.

Currently, the giggles, snickers, and insults could be heard floating out from the group as they swaggered and strutted towards the entrance to wait. Looking at them, it appeared that it was once again another attempt to make a show of their strength!

"That little bastard. You guys are really quite arrogant, and even dare to kill Manager Li De. As I see it, you are all tired of living!"

An obese figure tilted his nostrils to the sky as he spoke.

Previously, it was his grandfather, or the clan leader Li Yishan, who allowed him to go and properly receive this exceedingly great genius, and exhorted him not to offend this person. Furthermore, he had even repeatedly emphasized how monstrous this genius youth was.

This caused the first young master, Li Wenhe, to be extremely displeased. What kind of thing could make *me—the future clan leader, to receive you? This little bastard, even his father is an old bastard who was driven out of the Li Clan. Slaves like this even dare to make me receive them?*

These were Li Wenhe's thoughts, so although he expressed respectful and reverent agreement, he secretly looked for a group of people at once to prepare to teach this bastard father-son pair a vicious lesson. He wanted them to know that he, Li Wenhe, was the true young master!

Chapter 033 – Fiends

However, right as Li Wenhe's words left his mouth, his body immediately went cold before a black figure descended from the sky. He did not have any time to react before "Pa", he flew out from a slap.

"En, there's so much meat on your face, slapping you is such a good feeling! Your words are so pleasant to the ear, so your teeth are undoubtedly solid as well!" Li Xuan brushed off his hands, then fisted them once again as his figure instantly appeared before the fallen Li Wenhe. After that, he continuously unleashed several fists and directly battered Li Wenhe until his nose became bloody and his face swelled with bruises, a mouthful of teeth plummeting out.

Not only that, when Li Xuan stood up after he was done beating him, he even used his foot to step on Li Wenhe's head. Li Xuan's gaze was sharp and ruthless, and he seemed to be like a starved wolf in the mountains as a dark gleam flickered in his eyes. Not only that, a huge surge of spirit force and tyrannical killing intent mixed together instantly causing Li Wen's bruised and pig-like face to drain of color into a deathly pale expression of fear.

"Hmph, you senseless pieces of dog shit. I'll just speak bluntly. From now on, whoever tries to make it difficult for me, besides looking for you guys for trouble, I will also consult with this young master each time with my fists and feet, making him very, very comfortable. Therefore, if you don't find me pleasing in your eyes, do not hesitate to look for me. My hands are conveniently just itching to move!"

As for you, I'll forget about today. Wait until I finish testing my innate

talent and enter the core disciples, then I'll continue to compete with you. Does not the clan really enjoy public fights? I'm truly fond of dueling with experts like you!"

Li Xuan spoke with a beaming smile.

At this moment, the faces of this group of spoiled brats all distorted.

A duel was a very glorious matter. However, if one constantly lost, it would only ruin one's reputation. Most third generation disciples would not fight in such a manner to humiliate others or humiliate themselves unless there was a deep-seated grudge because all these duels were recorded. In fact, it was done so that even all of Iris City knew.

To rich and arrogant disciples like them who cared particularly about their reputation, a duel was very vicious.

"Ah....Wuwu....I, I was wrong."

Streams of tears flowed down from the fatty's eyes. He believed that he had never been in such a sorry situation, and sincerely felt as though his head were spinning and that he had entered into an abyss of suffering.

"Remember this. I don't care about others, but for the members of the Li Clan that come to make trouble for me, no matter who they are, I'll still come and thrash you first and let you firmly remember it!"

"Got, got it! I definitely, definitely won't do this again!" The fatty blubbered as snot and blood mixed together on his face. Having lost his

teeth, the air whistled quite harshly whenever he spoke, and even a simple sentence was indistinct.

Li Xuan took his foot off Wenhe's face, but his heart was neither mournful nor pleased.

Many of his past experiences had told him that if one was not ruthless, difficulties would grow and problems not nipped in the bud would give birth to calamity! After living in the wilderness for twenty years, Li Xuan had long since understood the basic instinct of survival. As such, as his soul gradually recovered, his forceful aspect had also gradually expressed itself.

In regards to his demonstration of 'not even letting someone with a hostile look get away' and his arrogance and egotistical character, part of it really did stem from his dignity as a martial emperor. Another part of was due to his deliberate decision.

In Iris City's Li Clan of tens of thousands of people, just counting the direct and branch descendants, the number amounted close to ten thousand people. If he simply bore it and swallowed his anger when bullied, then no matter how talented of a genius he became, he would still be taken advantage of by countless disciples.

For this kind of issue, if it occurred once, it would occur many times more. Only if one directly attacked the first time and made an example of one to warn others would it save one from future trouble! At the same time, it was also absolutely necessary to reveal sufficient talent. The more potential a person revealed, the more the clan would place importance on that person, and as a result, scoundrels would not dare to even think about bullying that person.

Absolute power, innate talent, and support would allow one to confront all the advances of treacherous plots and deal a devastating blow to them!

This was Li Xuan's way of thinking, and it was exactly because of this that he acted so arrogant and despotically!

At this moment, Gina stood beside Li Xuan and further gritted her teeth as she looked at him. In those bright eyes of hers, hate brimmed as intensely as ever.

.....

Testing one's innate talent, elemental attribute, and degree of purity was the Li Clan's most important examination, and for this kind of test, all of the elders and protectors of the Li Clan were required to be present.

Because it was handled so carefully, the innate talent examination was also very influential.

Elders, protectors, and the clan leader were the figures of power from the outside, and were also externally figures of authority. However, in the dark, the figures in power were the ascetics, marshals, as well as the most imposing grand elders.

Normally, the elders, protectors, and the clan leader were awe-inspiring enough. However, this time, for the sake of something as significant as 'tri-element innate talent' and the precious 'spirit attribute', the Li Clan

had sent out a marshal and a grand elder.

On the road, a young lady by the name of Li Yuan'er led Li Xuan towards the examination ground.

Li Pin had known early on that after the servants had taken care of everything, Li Xuan would be led along with his family towards the examination ground. Ning Xuan, however, was only allowed to attend because her innate talent was quite outstanding and because her strength was a result of self-cultivation.

After they had passed through two layers of magic formations, Li Yuan'er slightly bowed and said with complete respect: "Elder Brother Li, this is the place. The grand elder as well as the marshal are all waiting beyond this point, so let us go in, Elder Brother Li."

"Alright!"

Li Xuan nodded and followed Li Yuan'er into the third and final layer of the magic formation into the forbidden ground. After doing so, he directly appeared in a special area.

It had suddenly become empty and spacious in this area, and the stifling and oppressive feeling he had felt before on the way here had also disappeared. Clearly, this was a 'foreign' dimension.

Li Xuan had just tilted his head upwards when he suddenly felt a violent ripple of emotion from his side.

"Huyan Weike!"

Li Ning immediately spat out these words as his two round eyes glared and brimmed with hatred.

"Li Ning, don't say too much. For what happened that year, if it was not for Brother Huyan Weike stepping out to block Ju Ding Sect's oppression, my Li Clan would have certainly deteriorated by now. Your strength could not match with the other party, so it turned out this way."

The grand elder faintly waved his hand and a gentle wave of fire elemental energy poured into Li Ning's body. Only then did Li Ning's extreme fury calm down a bit.

"But Yi'er was harmed to that extent, yet this Fang Shaoyan is still living successfully and happily!" Li Ning was seething with rage. And at this moment, Siqin Duanyue moved from beside him to gently hug him from the back, her tone tender, "Big Brother Ning, don't get overexcited. Younger Sister Yi'er will definitely recover. As for that Fang Shaoyan, he won't be able to escape this debt!"

"Li Ning, right now is the time for examination. It is not appropriate to speak of these things now. If you have the ability, then cultivate yourself and then go look to settle this account. Why must you place the blame of your inability on other people not taking action!"

Huyan Weike finally spoke after remaining silent, then just calmly swept a glance over Li Ning and focused on him no more, instead landing his gaze on Li Xuan.

Chapter 034 – Innate Talent Examination

Currently, Li Xuan was also gazing at this elder calmly.

“So you are Li Xuan?”

“I am Li Xuan!”

“Good, how arrogant. I hope that your innate talent has the qualifications to be just as arrogant!”

“Then you just wait and see!”

“Alright!”

.....

As the two people spoke, there were no signs of seniority or disparity. It was as if Li Xuan was meeting a common peasant when he was facing Huyan Weike. As for Huyan Weike who was on the receiving end of this tone, he did not really mind. He only laughed coldly in his heart, thinking: This kind of arrogance. Just wait until the examination, and I'll activate the harshest and most rigorous examination!

This kind of examination was detailed to the point of inspecting the concrete circumstances of one's innate talent. For example, there were four assessment results: average, outstanding, excellent, and perfect.

5th Xing innate talent was considered to be good, but if the assessment resulted in the most common degree of 5th Xing innate talent, the person tested would just be considered as one of the more outstanding out of cultivators. They couldn't be counted for much.

On the contrary, this was not done especially to deal a blow towards Li Xuan. Rather, it was because Li Xuan had said himself that he was a tri-element mage and that he also possessed the spirit attribute that it was necessary to conduct a more detailed examination.

"What do I need to do?"

"Meditate. Condense your spirit force and pour it into this magic crystal. The magic crystal will reveal results from 1st Yuan to 8th Fa innate talent in detail. You can try it."

"Alright!"

Li Xuan did not even sit down, and instead directly walked next to that erected transparent magic crystal. After arriving beside it, he stood with his back ramrod straight and relaxed his body and mind, his two eyes softly closing.

Condensing his consciousness towards the space between his eyebrows and visualizing the vast expanse of the universe, Li Xuan's spirit force naturally began to congregate and swiftly flowed into the magic crystal.

Immediately, the magic crystal exploded forth with a piercing white light, after which the white light began to gradually change colors. Black, green, blue, purple, gold...

White represented 1st Yuan innate meditative talent, black represented 2nd Hui innate meditative talent, green represented 3rd Fen innate meditative talent, blue represented 4th Xiang innate meditative talent, and purple represented 5th Xing innate meditative talent...

As of this day, that radiance instantly broke through purple and revealed a pure gold color. This caused the entire area to immediately fall silent. Even Huyan Weike and that grand elder began to hold their breath because that flourishing aura did not show any signs of slowing down or dissipating.

Sure enough, that radiant gold light immediately broke through towards a dark golden color!

Dark gold! 7th Xing monarch innate meditative talent! As expected!

Everyone on site was equally dumbfounded because those that possessed 7th Xing monarch innate talent in Iris City was less than ten people! And Iris City had a population of at least one hundred million people! This kind of proportion was sufficient to show that this kind of genius had the status of one out of ten million! In a group of ten million people, there would only be one!

However, the dark, golden radiance did not stagnate. As before, it swiftly began to show changes and eventually turned into red!

"Red! 8th Fa king innate talent!" The originally unperturbed grand elder Li Fu'cun immediately blurted out in shock.

"No, it has not yet reached 8th Fa king innate talent. This is only the perfect state of 7th Xing monarch innate talent!" Huyan Weike answered with a somewhat trembling voice.

"En.... it's true. What a pity... However, perfect 7th Xing monarch innate talent is fully deserving of being number two in all of Iris City!"

"As for number one, that person can also be considered number one in the whole of Wade Empire. Like in the legends, he possesses the light and darkness innate talent that appears once every ten thousand years, and has 8th Fa king innate talent. At seventeen years old, he already has the cultivation of 3rd Fen 5th layer. He truly is the genius of the Yao Clan!"

"En. That child, Yao Gang. His talent truly is number one, both in the past and now. No one can match him!"

.....

As these two people conversed softly and saw that the red color began to suffuse the magic crystal completely, their hearts were extremely satisfied.

At this moment, Li Xuan cut off his flow of spirit force. Clearly, he had absolute confidence that this magic crystal would instantly explode if he poured in all his spirit force wholeheartedly.

And this innate talent result had already more or less brought about the effect Li Xuan wanted, so he wisely stopped.

"In terms of innate talent, you can indeed laugh proudly throughout all of Iris City. Not bad, not bad. You have the means to be arrogant now."

However, you previously said that simultaneously cultivated wind, fire, and lightning, as well as the spirit attribute?" Marshal Huyan Weike inquired after thinking a bit.

Currently, Li Ning, Li Mo, Ning Xuan, and Siqin Duanyue had all concentrated their eyes on Li Xuan. Clearly, they did not know that Li Xuan had also cultivated three elements. If he truly did cultivate three elements, yet cultivated the fire element to 2nd Hui 7th layer at the same time, this was really rather terrifying.

Facing all these numerous gazes, Li Xuan laughed lightly and spread out his two hands in absolute confidence. At almost the same time, a ball of wind elemental energy and lightning elemental energy had appeared in his two hands. He then willed these two forces to turn into a wind blade and a thunderbolt at nearly the same time and shot them towards a statue-like target on the examination platform.

"Pupu—"

This statuesque target immediately groaned twice, then followed through with a booming explosion. The target's top half had been directly blown off.

Seeing this display of power, the expressions of Huyan Weike and grand elder Li Fu'cun became marvelous to behold, and their facial muscles had also begun to twitch involuntarily. Clearly, this kind of method had astounded them very much.

This kind of method was very simple because [Wind Blade] and [Thunderbolt] were both skills that were very ordinary and simple. Their might was also only around 2nd Hui 4th layer.

However, what was difficult was focusing on two things and simultaneously controlling two types of magic. Furthermore, the elemental energy had also been incomparably pure, so what Li Xuan had done was simply monstrous! This was the biggest advantage of being a spirit mage!

Therefore, when Li Xuan unleashed these attacks, his identity as a spirit mage had already been confirmed. Furthermore, his actions had not only confirmed his spirit attribute. Only particularly outstanding spirit mages could divide their minds and simultaneously use two kinds of magic!

As such, Li Xuan's innate talent in general was sufficient to exceed Iris City's, or even the Wade Empire's absolute genius—Yao Gang!

"Good! Good! Both wind and lightning elements are at 2nd Hui 3rd layer. It has already been proven that the fire element is at 2nd Hui 7th layer as well, so it's not necessary to display it. In regards to the spirit attribute, there is no more need to test it. Indeed, your past words held no trace of falsehood! In fact, from the way it looks now, your previous words are even a bit modest! Good! Good! Good!"

From this day forward, you are an elite core disciple of our Li Clan. Hence, all the resources you need will be delivered to you only by chosen people. If you have any issues that arise as you cultivate, you may enter the forbidden ground of the clan and seek any elder to help resolve your issue! Additionally, you will have a first-rate house and courtyard of your own, as well as a top-notch elven servant..."

A whole series of benefits caused Li Ning and the rest of them to seem as if they were in a dream.

However, as customary, Li Ning and the rest of the members had to have their innate talent reassessed upon their return to the Li Clan although Li Xuan's results were exceptionally outstanding. Therefore, they still needed to continue testing.

Chapter 035 – The Title of Genius

Although the following examinations were quite shocking, with Li Xuan heading the series of results, Li Mo and Ning Xuan's 6th He innate meditative talent only excited the two elders, and did not really stir them up.

When it came time to test Li Ning and Siqin Duanyue and it was found that they both possessed 4th Xiang innate talent, the two people themselves did not quite dare to believe it.

However, after they recalled using those unimaginably high grade elemental elixirs, they did not doubt the results any more.

As for Li Yuan'er who had brought Li Xuan to the testing grounds and the group of elite core disciples spectating the examination, their gazes towards Li Xuan grew to contain great fear and veneration.

Innate talent like Li Xuan's where he possessed the spirit attribute and could instantly cast two kinds of magic was simply abnormal!

With just 2nd Hui 7th layer strength, Li Xuan was unexpectedly able to instantly kill 2nd Hui 9th layer Manager Li De! Li De was an extremely cruel and black-hearted person and also had an elder to support him in the background. Most elite core disciples definitely would not dare to offend him, and most did not think that Li Xuan would actually kill him. He did not even bother giving the least bit of face.

Not only did he kill Li De, Li Xuan had also beaten the Young Master Li

Wenhe black and blue right when he had arrived at the Li Clan. An entire mouthful of teeth had been broken off... This person was simply a demon, and killed people as if he was mowing grass! One definitely could not provoke him!

Additionally, assuming a person wasn't an idiot, they would know that with 7th Xing innate talent, as long as no unexpected mishaps occurred, Li Xuan would grow in the future to become a 7th Xing monarch expert, a monarch, a perfect being!

In the entirety of the Wade Empire, or even the whole of the Moyuan Continent, everybody would discuss this sort of exceptional existence!

If in the future he would become such a character, would a person still go provoke him? Was that person tired of living? Even if the probability of actually becoming a 7th Xing monarch was one in ten thousand, he was still someone capable of becoming a 7th Xing monarch! Under the support of the Li Clan, this probability would expand endlessly, and the Li Clan would put forth all their effort to protect and guard such a person. Everything he did would also be treated leniently...

In a flash, these thoughts had run through all the spectators' minds, and subsequently, their gazes towards Li Xuan had genuinely grown reverent.

And when Li Xuan saw this, he slightly lifted his head and demonstrated a sort of contempt and disdain—Of course, this was actually done deliberately. It was necessary for him to express this kind of frivolity to make them know that he was not a person to mess with and that he was arrogant. This would also mollify the scheming hearts of other people a bit as well.

But in the depths of his heart, Li Xuan was exceedingly calm and unflustered.

.....

"Alright, everything has been taken care of. From this day forward, you all are genuinely part of the Li Clan's core group of people. The manor on the south side will be divided amongst yourselves. That place was cleared out back then, and although many people were intent on obtaining that place, I continually kept it empty for your sakes in the hopes that you would return proudly. To again hold the residential authority of that place, and then, then, hehe."

As Huyan Weike said this with a smiling face, his looked deeply at Li Xuan, then nodded his head in satisfaction.

"Marshal Huyan, grand elder, many thanks!" Li Xuan slightly cupped his fists and bowed in salute in a show of respect towards these two experts.

"En, good. Although you were filled with resentment in your heart before, that you are able to calm down now shows that your character is not lacking either. However, in the path of cultivation, one must always temper and hone one's character. You can first go down." As Huyan Weike watched Li Xuan and saw that he had sincerely bowed to them in respect, satisfaction immediately abounded in his heart.

After Li Xuan's family had all departed, the numerous elite core disciples had all left one by one. These disciples were now currently thinking how to avoid offending this genius whose position in the clan

was now like that of the sun at midday.

As for those *ancestral rank elders, they grouped up with three other elders that were present as spectators and subsequently summoned all of the upper-level members of the clan to undergo a private meeting.

(*TL: the rank of those ascetics, grand elders, and marshals as mentioned in ch. 33)

.....

After they came out, Li Xuan first saw Shuang Er and Gina waiting outside the entrance. Shuang Er had only been worried about the results of the examination, but Gina cared even more about Li Xuan's innate talent. She wanted to know the exact circumstances before attempting to get her revenge.

When Shuang Er saw Li Xuan, she was first delighted, yet soon retreated a few steps in fear and said: "Young, Young Master, so you've come out."

"En, that's right. Did little Shuang Er miss me?"

"Young Master is talking nonsense again." When Shuang Er heard Li Xuan's words, her charming face immediately blushed red.

At this moment, Gina's eye brows wrinkled as she thought in resentment: Hoodlum! Playboy! What infatuation with Lisa! Previously I had still sympathized somewhat with him, but now I see that he was nothing more than this! Hmph!

But Li Xuan did not care about what Gina thought and only continued to laugh with little Shuang Er. When Ning Xuan and the rest of them walked out, Shuang Er finally let out a sigh of relief and hastily ran towards Ning Xuan's side.

"Miss, how was it?" Shuang Er could not help but begin asking.

Although she saw that everybody's faces were steeped in undisguisable smiles and could guess that the results were indeed very good, she still could not keep herself from asking.

"Your big brother Xuan has perfect 7th Xing innate talent! As for me and your older sister's husband, we both have 6th He innate talent." Ning Xuan laughed jubilantly as she answered. From the moment she was born, there truly was not a time where she was as joyful as she was now.

This was due to the fact that her innate talent growing signified that there was a hope to settle her grudge!

When little Shuang Er heard this, her face immediately expressed happiness as her two eyes squinted into little crescent moons, an extremely adorable sight.

Yet at this moment, Gina's facial expression grew even paler. Clearly, she was unable to accept this kind of circumstance.

"You little brat, you should also have 5th Xing innate talent now. If you don't believe me, then I can take you inside to test it now." As Li Xuan

looked at Gina, there weren't too many ripples of emotion. After he had gradually returned to his original nature, Li Xuan's heart had become a bit more wicked, and as such, he quite enjoyed teaching an obstinate and defiant young girl.

(TL: okay they're 7 years apart which is okay in my opinion because I know married couples that have wider age gaps than that, but holy crap can the author not write these misleading things that turn Li Xuan into a pedophile while Gina is only 10...)

"You—I won't check my innate talent! I definitely won't accept your good intentions!" Gina tried to force her voice to be calm, but when she heard that she might have 5th Xing innate talent, her first thought was disbelief. However, after remembering Li Xuan's terrifying strength and arrogant behavior, she began to somewhat believe him. As for going in to examine her innate talent, as a peasant and an outsider, she would more or less be a genuine part of the Li Clan after she entered.

If this happened, it would be hard for her to resist the attraction of those innocent people. She was afraid that once she established close bonds with people of the Li Clan, it would be unbearable to act against Li Xuan when the time came. Therefore, she determined not to make any friendly relations with anyone. This way, when she really did look for Li Xuan to avenge her father, even if she died, no one would be grieved or worried by it.

As Gina pondered in her heart, she suddenly realized that when a person died, they lost everything. What would that be like? If I die, then will the existence of Gina forever cease to exist in this world? Since Father has died, would he be eternally unable to return?

For a time, Gina went silent, then her two eyes began to redden.

Chapter 036 – True Innate Talent—Perfect 100th Jie!

Ning Xuan had long since known about what Gina had gone through, and out of sympathy and compassion, had grown to be more concerned and caring towards her. At this moment, she softly walked over and pulled Gina into her embrace.

As expected of her temperament, Gina struggled and resisted at first, but she soon gave up, instead throwing herself into Ning Xuan's arms and sobbing.

This sobbing helped her to vent her frustrations, and for a time, she wept until streams of tears ran down her face and she sank into a total mess.

.....

Returning to the old manor, Li Ning and Siqin Duanyue's faces expressed both distress and happiness. There were unexplainable traces of helplessness as well as slivers of sadness.

And to all of this, Li Xuan remained a passive bystander. Because the other party did not explain, he would not take the initiative to inquire about it and face the resulting trouble from finding out.

"Li Pin, you are the head manager of this place now, so from now on, you must learn from Li De's example when you are dealing with outsiders outside. When they speak of my name, they must tremble in their hearts! Correct, I want you to become an obedient dog, understood?"

Li Xuan looked coldly at Li Pin, and Li Pin immediately started releasing cold sweat all over his body. Hastily nodding his head at once to express acknowledgement, he did not have the slightest notion of daring to contradict.

"Also, Elder Sister Ning Xuan has sent Shuang Er to me to cultivate along with me. As such, just send that elven slave to Elder Sister Ning Xuan's place; I won't need her. As for a maid, just let Gina take on that role. Don't bother being courteous with her either – no matter if it is messy or heavy labor, she must do it! However, there is one thing that I must warn you about. She is a person that I favor, so while you can scold and punish her, you cannot mess around with her, understand?"

I am only saying these things once. If you do well, then I will naturally reward you! If you fail to do it properly, then you will be the second Li De!"

"Young, Young Master. Your ser-servant understands, and will definitely do it properly..."

Li Pin seriously felt as though he was starting to fall apart. Even when he faced the clan leader or the elders, he still wouldn't be this panicked. However, whenever he ran into this god of slaughter, he truly felt that his heart couldn't bear it.

The word ruthless was no longer sufficient to describe this young master's methods. In the entire estate, the faces of anyone who mentioned Li Xuan would pale. One could see how unfathomably notorious he was.

.....

Dismissing Li Pin, Li Xuan let out a faint sigh. The reason why he took Gina in really was only to research the energy channels of this world. His intent was not to nurture a tiger and invite calamity upon himself.

This courtyard of his had a pavilion and a small brook, its environment really quite good. Even the villas in Li Xuan's past world could not compare with this villa.

As he walked through this courtyard, all he felt was complete tranquility and relaxation.

Outside of the courtyard, there were several high-ranking protective formations that a few grand elders had set up together. It could even be said that Li Xuan was so well protected that even a drop of water could not leak through.

Besides this, there was also a black-figured woman inside the courtyard. She constantly stood on guard in silence, and although she did not follow behind him, her gaze was constantly riveted on him for his protection.

Apparently, his impressive innate talent had genuinely obtained the clan's attention.

There was no one else besides all these but Shuang Er and Gina.

This courtyard was an isolated area located within the manor grounds,

while Li Ning, Li Mo, and the rest of them lived outside. Of course, there was a courtyard that belonged to Li Mo and Ning Xuan as well.

Strolling around the courtyard, even more satisfaction welled up in Li Xuan's heart.

At once, when he found the cultivation grounds, a bigger impression of the Li Clan's wealth and power further ingrained itself onto Li Xuan's heart. This meditation ground actually had a magic formation that condensed the world elemental energy!

This kind of magic formation which accelerated one's cultivation speed really was not something that ordinary people could construct because its materials and supplies could only be bought using ten thousand moyuan coins!

A wealth of ten thousand moyuan coins was also something that astonished Li Xuan.

In terms of the purchasing power of a gold coin, and under the circumstances that one moyuan coin was equivalent to ten million gold coins, ten thousand moyuan coins was one hundred billion gold coins.

This was simply unimaginable! Yet the Li Clan was actually willing to present such a place to him!

However, this was also beneficial. This way, his cultivation speed would accelerate, which meant his strength would also increase quicker as well!

Li Xuan thought for a bit, then sat down in this magic formation and began meditating.

In reality, Li Xuan's cultivation looked as though he was cultivating magic on the outside, but he was really just cultivating inner jin. As such, he did not really care about the magic realms he was in.

Wholly absorbed in meditation, the pure soul force of those four guards which he had killed as well as that unabsorbed soul force of Yajia Luojia gradually began to merge within him. In this manner, Li Xuan eventually sunk into deep cultivation.

Under this process, his body gradually began emitting a faint but substantial red radiance. If, at this moment, anyone saw him, they would discover to their astonishment that this light truly represented 8th Fa king innate talent!

However, this process did not end there. In the wake of Li Xuan's continual sensing, his body once again radiated a different colored light. The light soon turned from red to a rainbow-colored light, which then turned to a dazzling multi-colored light, subsequently transforming into a colorless light. After that, it no longer changed colors.

A rainbow color signified 9th Ming innate meditative talent.

Multiple dazzling colors meant 10th Fang innate meditative talent.

No color was representative of 100th Jie innate meditative talent.

Furthermore, once one's body began to involuntarily radiate the light of one's innate talent, that meant that one's innate talent had already reached the true pinnacle of that respective layer!

Despite the fact that Li Xuan's cultivation methods were different and that there probably was a definitive discrepancy in between, this difference would not be too distinct. After all, Li Xuan was still using the method of this world to absorb world elemental energy and temper his body.

And it was also because of this that Li Xuan was extremely content with his improvement.

After recovering his original disposition, Li Xuan no longer had any qualms towards cultivation.

However, after reaching the latter layers after 2nd Hui 7th layer, it was still possible to advance all of his elements, but it was necessary to conduct proper arrangements first. If he once again reached the next layer in one go, it would result in his elemental energy losing its purity. As such, advancing was secondary, while the main issue was still the purity of elemental energy.

Li Xuan's focuses were different from the people of this world. The people of this world would probably begin understanding the purity of elemental energy after reaching higher realms. However, they all considered this to be an unavoidable difficulty after reaching a certain realm. Thus, cultivators would not be told to purify elemental energy themselves. Because of this kind of thinking, the latter stages of cultivation were incomparably challenging, and would even result at being stuck at a lower realm.

Therefore, they believed that if one could advance through realms at an insane speed, then that was what should be done. One's whole effort was to be put forth in advancing towards higher realms, and only then would one be able to bring forth more of their potential.

However, Li Xuan disagreed with this concept. If one's foundation was not solid, the latter stages would definitely be more grueling, and when he thought that the frequency of advancement would reduce to once every thousand or ten thousand years, Li Xuan absolutely could not accept it.

Hence, he would always use his enormous and terrifying spirit force to undergo purification whenever he cultivated. Only after that would he integrate the elemental energy into his dantian.

Under this kind of cultivation, Li Xuan gradually began sensing the changes within his body, and his mood had also subsequently turned for the better.

However, as he was absorbing this pure soul force, a sudden flash of insight sprung up unbidden. In a flash, he instantly grabbed onto that thread of understanding that had resulted from a spirit ripple caused by Yajia Luojia's soul force.

Chapter 037 – The Solar System Within the Dantian!

At that moment, when Yajia Luojia's soul ripple began to rotate and emit a dim blue radiance, Li Xuan immediately thought about that music and manual for opening the 'mind's eye' and instantly began to have a sort of understanding.

"This ability of absorbing other people's soul energy probably arose after my soul was strangled in the void and recovered. If so, then the more people I kill, the stronger I will be. However, if I continue down this way, the eight elements merged within my dantian will become disorderly once I reach encompassing dan stage.

For now, I'll temporarily draw out the elemental energy of the eight elements and form it into a *mass of cosmic energy. This way, as the revolutions of each element circle around and intermingle, it will begin to form the beginnings of a simple solar system. It'll basically be like how the nine planets orbit the sun.

As for the 'sun' in the center, I'll just use soul force to condense a *soul current, but it is also necessary under these circumstances to use spatial magic to expand my dantian."

(*TL: idk where that came from, but its raws 宇宙气团 has never appeared before, and I'm confused.

As for a soul current, that's the first time this has been mentioned too.)

The moment these thoughts arose in his mind, an indescribable feeling of anticipation had already sprung up in Li Xuan's heart. This method

would basically allow each individual element within him to equal one of him on Earth. With the eight elements within him, that was eight inner jin experts!

And once that sort of strength was united, its killing power...

When he thought up until here, Li Xuan immediately began to cultivate!

He originally already had a fiery and passionate personality, and more so concerning cultivation. Once an epiphany arose in his mind and he determined to do it, he would absolutely put forth an insane amount of effort!

Hence, he extinguished the thought of advancing towards 2nd Hui 8th layer and instead began to condense his spirit force (soul force) with his new goal in mind.

(*TL: raws put 'soul force' in parentheses after spirit force, so I'm assuming that this is saying that they are both the same... that would make it a lot simpler, but I'm not sure...)

Gradually pouring inner jin into the area between his eyebrows, Li Xuan once again activated the state of unification. Immediately, a terrifying wave of confidence surged forth, making it seem as though everything had suddenly become easier and simpler.

In this state, Li Xuan began to gradually isolate each individual element's elemental energy with serious calmness.

Because his cultivation was essentially pure elemental energy, it was very easy when Li Xuan began to divide and isolate each element.

Once each mass of elemental energy merged into a mass of spirit force, as expected, a type of attractive force appeared.

Li Xuan then drew out a portion of this spirit force and formed it into a spiralling vortex situated within his dantian. After clearly analyzing the patterns of that attractive force and working according to the *theory of engenderment and restraint among the five elements, he began to organize each element.

(*TL: raws – 五行生克 – refers to Chinese philosophy and theory which basically refers to five elements: wood, fire, earth, metal, and water, and that they are the building blocks that construct this universe as well as the foundations that give rise to the phenomena that happen in the universe. Wood begets fire, fire begets earth, earth begets metal, metal begets water, and water begets wood. Wood restrains earth, earth restrains water, water restrains fire, fire restrains metal, and metal restrains wood)

In this manner, Li Xuan gradually began manipulating each mass of elemental energy to merge into his dantian.

After that, under his precise and exceedingly powerful control as well as the observation and willpower that arose with the mind's eye, the eight elements and the spirit attribute formed nine balls of light.

Merging via a portion of spatial elemental energy, these nine balls of light interacted with each other like atoms, rejecting and attracting each

other. In this way, these nine balls of light temporarily stabilized and began to revolve.

Because spirit force was a fusion of the soul and space, it allowed Li Xuan's dantian to suddenly expand twofold, which was quite strange.

Fortunately, under these circumstances, while it seemed as though the power of these elements as a whole had dispersed, they had all individually increased.

Like this, the spatial elemental energy that filled Li Xuan's dantian gradually began to condense. As Li Xuan continued to comprehend and cultivate, that elemental energy soon aggregated into a substantial form.

While Li Xuan was not familiar with spatial magic, he had an enormously deep understanding of space in his past world. As such, this allowed him to undergo more original experiences.

He then consumed two elemental elixirs and directly began to cultivate spatial magic while drawing assistance from the effect of the magic formation.

For any *system of magic, the first two realms, which were the Yuan and Hui realms, were both dependent on accumulation through meditation. There were no special battle magic skills or unique cultivation methods, so these two realms were referred to as the true fundamental realms. As such, there were no special titles for these realms either.

(*TL: to make it easier, 'system' will be somewhat of a measure word for

the elements just to make it easier. So.. whenever you see system, it's basically a synonym for element unless I point out otherwise)

However, based on Li Xuan's innate comprehension of the Dao and nature's true acknowledgement, he understood that the concept of heavenly law being ruthless was only a particular sort of attitude. One could only truly pursue after further realms by rejecting a multitude of hindrances and maintaining a singular character. However, desires that ran amuck could be totally forgotten during cultivation by attaining a state where one's heart is perfectly empty. In that situation, nothing would be able to shake a determined mind.

(*TL: ... it's easier when I read it in simple Chinese because I myself can just ignore it and hope for the meaning to sort itself out later or just realize that it doesn't matter at all. It's harder to translate because I actually have to try to make it make sense to you guys)

These were the results of Li Xuan's flashes of realization as well as his experiences. As such, when he was cultivating spatial magic, he had already reached the level of 2nd Hui 7th layer as smoothly as if he was *splitting bamboo in less than three days.

(*TL: idk splitting bamboo sounds pretty hard to me ._. Meh. It's an idiom, something I'm sure you guys already figured out.)

In this manner, the earth (also called dirt), fire, wind, lightning, water, wood, light, darkness, and spatial elements conveniently formed into something like a solar system.

As for the powerful sun in the center—it was Li Xuan's abnormally strong soul. In other words, it was spirit elemental energy of his spirit

attribute!

Like this, Li Xuan finally completed the formation of the universe system structure within his dantian!

This success had cleared the uncertain nature of that sudden flash of insight, so Li Xuan's heart was exceedingly pleased.

Having bitterly cultivated for three days, despite not having reached the next realm and experiencing a bit of restriction on a portion of his soul, which consequently weakened him a bit, Li Xuan's future prospects had grown extremely terrifying.

Standing up and exhaling a turbid breath, he once again went through a set of twelve stances of Xing Yi Quan in repetition.

In a spurt of energy, he did it from beginning to end.

After having done so, Li Xuan felt as though his heart had become light-hearted yet enthusiastic.

Just this instance had unexpectedly allowed him to reach the intermediate stage of manifest jin, and the final and perfect stages weren't far. At that time, he could once again charge towards the encompassing dan realm, and by then, he would be able to attempt to tear space apart once more...

Tearing through space... Although the power of his fists and feet in the past world could not match up to this world, the strength of his soul was

sufficient to crush all 5th Xing experts!

As for the 6th He realm, Li Xuan could not make any judgments for now. After all, the cultivation system of this world was highly complicated, and strength distinctions were quite clear-cut. One layer was significantly stronger than the previous and the gaps in between each layer were very wide.

Under these circumstances, Li Xuan did not have any thoughts of comparing. After reaching this level, all he felt was that his heart had become much lighter.

Whenever he trained in Xing Yi Quan in this world, Li Xuan's body would always feel remarkably comfortable. Hence, he determined that from now on, he would train his Xing Yi Quan arts three times a day, doing three full run-throughs each time!

Xing Yi Dragon Form, Dragon Lightning Evasion, Dragon Dance Tribute.

Xing Yi Chicken Form, Phoenix Nirvana, Ninth Fiery Berserk Firmament.

Xing Yi Tiger Form, Dawn Wind Sky Stele, Thundercloud Moving Wild Intent.

.....

How grand and elegant these were! From when he had first begun with these three forms to when he had completed running through them, Li Xuan would feel as though his soul was jolted every single time he

practiced.

This was an indescribable realization and enlightenment. For every single period of training, Li Xuan would feel like his soul was being cleansed. It was as if the twelve forms of Xing Yi Quan connected succinctly with his nine, or even ten elemental systems!

Under the effect of the mind's eye, Li Xuan once again ran through the stances of Xing Yi Quan in detail. After doing so, he had arrived at a fuzzy but extremely startling answer – the twelve forms of Xing Yi Quan corresponded with the main systems of magic in this world!

Dragon – Lightning

Tiger – Wind

Chicken – Fire

Horse – Darkness

Eagle – Light

Bear – Earth

Swallow – Water

Hawk – Wood

Monkey – Space

*Alligator – Time

(*TL: more accurately, the Chinese alligator, but to make it easier, it'll just be alligator)

Snake – Fate

*Tai Bird – Dimension

(*TL: supposedly a legendary or mythical bird or something. No English translation, nor do I find anything solid when I search in Chinese, so that's what it'll be called)

.....

This... was simply terrifying!

As for how he had experienced the subtleties of this mystery, Li Xuan suddenly felt as though he again did not understand the twelve forms of Xing Yi Quan.

Chapter 038 – The Expert of the Yama Clan

Baralias City, in the Yama Clan.

The eyes of an old man in cultivation suddenly shot open and immediately flashed with bloodthirsty traces of madness and fury.

"Ka Luoya, get out here!" The old man's tone was severe and icy as it carried within it a dignity that no one could defy.

"Yes, Ancestor!" A graceful and seductive figured woman swiftly appeared before the old man at once as she replied in an extremely respectful tone.

"I told you to protect Luojia properly, but the way you've handled this matter makes me greatly disappointed!" The old man berated her in an angry voice.

"What? Something happened to Young Master Yajia Luojia? No, that's impossible!"

"Impossible? His spiritual imprint disappeared! We've put forth a lot of painstaking effort for the sake of this child's special innate talent, to the point of secretly placing a spiritual imprint on him in case something happened. However, this imprint has suddenly disappeared, vanished like scattered ashes and dispersed smoke! This means that he was instantly killed by someone. Even his spirit was completely crushed!"

The old man was infuriated to the point that he was about to go insane. Although the Yama Clan was a 7th Xing monarch clan, how difficult it was to actually reach this realm! It was simply unimaginable. He himself had outstanding 6th He ancestor innate meditative talent, yet he had bitterly cultivated for nearly a thousand years without breaking through to the 6th He ancestor realm. To this day, he was still at the pinnacle of 5th Xing 10th layer!

"Based on Luojia's innate talent, he probably would not even need three hundred years before he would undoubtedly reach the 6th He realm. However, this kind of talented junior was actually killed by someone! Hmph, this is the answer you give in response to the matter I've entrusted into your hands?!"

The old man's tone was fierce, seeming as though he hated that he could not kill this woman in front of him a thousand times to vent his anger.

"Ancestor... This, I will give Ancestor an explanation! All in all, the Six Devil Wind Elders are always guarding besides Young Master. These six are all peak mages at 4th Xing 10th layer, and most importantly, they can interlink their minds. Once they take action, they hold the advantage over most 5th Xing mage envoys, and their strength is comparable to an expert at the 5th Xing 2nd or even 3rd layer. Young Master should not have had anything happen to him. In a while, I'll undertake a detailed investigation, and at that time—"

The old man only swept a frosty glance over the woman. She continued to explain, but ultimately shut her mouth abruptly!

"You can go. Remember, it's better to kill one thousand people than

overlook a suspicious one, especially in the area where the incident took place. No matter how powerful the nobility are there, and regardless of how powerful the personages are there, kill all who resist!"

"Yes, Ancestor!" The woman bowed with an expression of respect at once then swiftly retreated from this training ground.

After a short while, she arrived in the main hall of the Yama Clan. At this moment, many of the elders, disciples, and protectors of the clan were already present due to the alarm bell.

As for the clan leader of the Yama Clan, he currently stood respectfully besides Ka Luoya.

"Ascetic Ka, might I ask what exactly the emergency is?" The Yama Clan's clan leader could not help but ask. However, although he asked, it was clear that cold sweat dotted his entire face and that his face was inextricably pale. Obviously, at this point, this matter could no longer be concealed.

In the afternoon four or five days before, a core elite disciple had suddenly run over with a panic-stricken expression and knelt before him, telling him in great terror that something major had happened.

Only under his interrogation did he find out that a variant magical beast core that was especially given to outstanding talents within the elite core disciples—one that recorded one's spirit force, had abruptly shattered. As for the owner of this magical beast core, it was the backbone of the clan, the future clan leader – Young Master Yajia Luojia.

After discovering this, he also panicked. However, he also believed that the situation was not necessarily the way it seemed because problems could also arise within magical beast cores themselves as well. It was also possible that the core had shattered because Yajia Luojia had suddenly fallen extremely short on spirit force. Therefore, he did not dare to immediately report it because once a situation like this occurred under his supervision, it would clearly lead to his beheading!

However, he was incapable of bearing the burden of such guilt, so in the past several days, he had no appetite and worried ceaselessly. He even incessantly dispatched people to make some inquiries, strictly guarding the areas which he investigated in order to temporarily suppress this affair to see if there were any good turnarounds...

But now, it was clear that this matter had already erupted, truly erupted.

That Ascetic Ka Luoya was intervening communicated that the ancestors and marshals of the clan had all realized what had happened also.

As such, as the clan leader of the Yama CLan, he could only let out a bitter laugh and kneel onto the ground without any objection.

"For now, do not publicize this matter. It's fine as long as you know. Temporarily, you will still lead the Yama Clan while I go out to take care of some business."

"Yes, yes. Your subordinate, junior, junior will obey." The Yama Clan leader could not help but begin shaking all over. Although he was the

clan leader externally, a deeply unfathomable figure who possessed unsurpassed authority, he was only an ant before the marshals, ascetics, and grand elders, a genuine ant!

Whenever any individual from this group appeared, they would at least possess the strength of a 5th Xing 5th layer envoy. With just his puny amount of strength, he was not even worth looking out!

As for the Ka Luoya before him, instead of noticing that she was a charming and beautiful woman who only looked to be around thirty or forty years old, she was in fact a woman who had already lived more than seven hundred years! At present, she further possessed strength at the 5th Xing 8th layer!

"Tell *Jie Ruisi and Yama Yiluo to come find me. I've come out this time to verify something, and if it is in fact true, then you or even me may perhaps no longer continue living! If it is false, then this issue can be considered to have passed. You'd best pray!"

(*TL: Based on the context, the names should simply be pinyin, but I don't know who Jie Ruisi is so I don't know how the name should be translated. If it's just by sound, then I'd make it Geris, but this clan seems to have more names that are better suited for pinyin, so I'm keeping it as pinyin for now.)

After saying so, Ka Luoya stepped out of the clan's conference hall, and right as she stepped out, Jie Ruisi and Yama Yiluo arrived before her simultaneously and directly knelt down to express their respect.

"Rise, you two. Yajia Dijia, you are twins with your elder brother. Although your innate talent is not very good, you have a certain

understanding on your elder brother's circumstances. As such, if you have this special sense, get a proper grasp on it.

Also, you two brothers normally have a very good relationship. Now that something has happened to your elder brother, I need to understand your brother's normal preferences and some additional information to make it more convenient when I take action."

"Ascetic Ka, whatever *you say, this disciple will do. Whatever* you wish to know, this disciple definitely will not dare to conceal!" Yajia Dijia answered her without the slightest hesitation.

Yajia Luojia had 7th Xing monarch innate meditative talent, but Yajia Dijia only had 4th Xiang innate talent. In other clans, this innate talent would be considered to be at the genius level, but in the Yama Clan, this innate talent was simply trash! Especially when he was compared with his elder brother, he was not even worth mentioning!

However, he was not jealous because his elder brother treated him even better than he treated himself. Not to mention that Yajia Luojia would share good things such as medicines and equipment, even women he favored could be sent to him to play with!

What could he be dissatisfied about with this kind of elder brother? Therefore, Yajia Dijia was completely committed to him. Forget about helping his elder brother with anything, the heart he possessed was deadset loyal!

Precisely because of this, once Yajia Dijia found out that something had happened to his elder brother, he felt that the world was crumbling.

Perhaps, in the not too distant future, the house he lived in, the women he played with, and his medicines and equipment would get stolen away, and he would get bullied...

Already, he did not dare to think about it any further, so he decided that he would give of his absolute best to look for his elder brother and expend any resources to locate him...

Chapter 039 – That Fox Lady Is So Moist, So Attractive

"En. I more or less understand your thoughts. You may be excused! Jie Ruisi! Do you know why I have called you?"

"Ascetic Ka, your disciple does not know!"

"It's fine if you don't know. Although you are the number two genius in whole clan, even if Yajia Luojia is really dead, you will still remain as number two. The position of number one will never belong to you! Therefore, it is sufficient for you to just be my coachman this time! Additionally, Ancestor has said that it is preferable to kill a thousand than overlook one. If I find out that you hold any intents towards Young Master Yajia Luojia, the consequences you will suffer will be painful to bear!"

"Your dis-disciple does not dare! Your disciple has always esteemed Senior Disciple..."

"You will have a chance in the future to say these words. For now, go and prepare a Windline beast. We will head to Iris City!"

.....

When Li Xuan walked out of his private cultivation room and felt the clean and refreshing air, his heart brimmed with satisfaction.

For now, he did not bother thinking about the sudden problem he had encountered regarding Xing Yi Quan due to his lack of understanding.

Rather, he simply felt the mystique and beauty of nature in silence.

This world was different, and its strength system was different as well. However, the intrinsic nature of the Dao still remained the same.

At least, Li Xuan's beliefs had never been altered due to his circumstances and been interrupted.

"Some of the explanations in the《Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual》 actually parallel my cultivation of inner jin through Xing Yi Quan in terms of manipulating energy channels somewhat. It may be possible to merge them together. As for that《7th Xing Tempering skill》, it unexpectedly has a few merits. Confucius says to review the old and know the new, so I must undergo a deep study on these things for a time.

At present, I still need to conduct some research with the materials and resources of this world in order to have a better understanding of my spirit attribute."

As Li Xuan pondered in his mind, he made a determination to enter the Li Clan's Hidden Book Pavilion—although it was an extremely valued forbidden ground within the Li Clan. He simply did not care.

Based on his innate talent, if even he was refused when making a request to the Li Clan, then who would the Li Clan nurture?

This world was cruel, and if one did not possess innate talent, they would be abandoned. If one did have innate talent, no one would think it strange if people worshipped that person.

"Elder Brother Li, you've come out?" At this moment, the Li Yuan'er who had previously led Li Xuan was brought to Li Xuan's side under Shuang Er's guidance.

"En, yes! What brings you to find me? Could it be that you've taken a fancy to this Young Master?" Li Xuan answered with a beaming smile as his face expressed frivolity.

"Elder Brother Li, just look at what you're saying, truly! We're cousins. These kinds of words definitely should not be said. En, this time I've come to pass along a message from Elder Li Tai of the Hidden Book Pavilion. In addition, Clan Leader has said to let you receive a certificate for your entry into the library..."

(*TL: so there's the Hidden Book pavilion, and then the author says library pavilion. I have no idea if they're the same thing, but I'm assuming them to be. I will clarify later if the author makes it clear that they're different.)

Li Yuan'er stamped her feet on the ground in slight embarrassment as a faint hint of pink appeared on her face. She didn't find her elder cousin's teasing out of the ordinary. In her perspective, this Li Xuan was an undisciplined and unruly fellow that could not be measured using common sense.

"Hehe, why be this way, Younger Cousin? We don't even know how far the distance between our elders and ancestors are, and it's unknown what generation brothers our fathers are."

Rather than answering Li Yuan'er's last sentence, Li Xuan responded with this.

In great distress, Li Yuan'er saw that Li Xuan stared at her soft, full chest without restraint and immediately grew flustered. It seemed as if something within her heart swiftly began to ignite and burn, and she immediately said in panic: "Ah, this, Elder Brother Li. En, quickly go and receive your entry certificate. Yuan-Yuan'er will be leaving now."

After she said this, Li Yuan'er completely disregarded her task and unexpectedly fled as if flying.

Li Xuan chuckled calmly as that frivolous expression of his disappeared in a flash and returned to normal.

"Young Master, you, you really are too indecent." Little Shuang Er spoke with a bit of indignance.

"Little Shuang Er, Young Master in fact still only likes you. You're young and innocent, so it's more interesting to tease you. The feeling is much more lovely and refreshing."

"Ah, Young Master, you pervert! Hmph, Shuang Er is going to tell Miss." Shuang Er's porcelain face immediately flushed red. Although she was a young girl, people matured early in this world. In comparison to the nineties generation of his old world, twelve or thirteen year olds who had already probed about concerning the human body could be found everywhere.

Or else, how could the population on this continent flourish to such an extent? This world had an area thousands of times larger than Earth, yet had a population tens of thousands of times greater than Earth's population...

However, these things were beneath Li Xuan's notice. After seeing Little Shuang Er pout in discontent, he only smiled faintly, then walked out of the courtyard loftily.

After exiting the courtyard, he twisted and turned through a number of hallways and paths and passed through two small courtyards. He was just about to look for someone to ask where to find Elder Li Tai when he instantly spotted the Li Clan's Young Master Li Wenhe strolling about proudly with his magic staff.

Li Xuan was immediately delighted upon seeing this person.

And the Li Wenhe who was swaying his head in complacency as he brandished his magic staff about immediately dropped his head when he sighted Li Xuan.

Currently, he was naturally aware that this person had an innate talent that drew close to 8th Fa king innate meditative talent, and was even a tri-element mage. Furthermore, he possessed an even more terrifying spirit attribute as part of his innate talent!

Just his innate talent that was comparable to 8th Fa king innate meditative talent alone was sufficient to make this young master feel an overwhelming threat. Without any sort of suspense, as well as some other factors, Li Wenhe could describe himself with one word—tragedy.

(*TL: in raws, the actual translation is 'only two characters could be used to describe Li Wenhe, which were—悲劇'. As you can see, raws show 2 characters, but translation is only one word.)

Correct, a tragedy. Even if he wished to hide it was already too late.

"Ah... Great and handsome Elder Brother L-Li. Y-y-you've finished training?" The obese Li Wenhe's mouth still let out whistles of wind, but his words had become much clearer. Clearly, in the time that Li Xuan had not seen him, Li Wenhe had recovered this well only after using a significant number of good medicines.

"En, you've recovered well. Are there any other places that itch now?" Li Xuan answered him with a dazzling smile.

"Ah—n-none!" Li Wenhe nearly cried, and his body had also begun to shake terribly.

As for the group of young masters beside him, their faces were currently all deathly pale and their bodies had also begun to tremble involuntarily. They didn't even dare to move.

"What are you guys doing? En? You all are so happy. Say it so that this young master can also get in on the fun." Li Xuan looked at this group of people in contempt as he spoke in a cold voice.

"Ah, th-this, we're going to Intoxicating Moon House, Intoxicating Moon House to find some tigresses..."

"Tigresses? Beast people? Playing around with the beast people to research?" Li Xuan's eyes lit up. This world was truly quite formidable.

"Cough cough. This, researching? Ah, y-yes. Young Master Li, if you, if *you'd like to, there are first-rate elves, fox ladies..."

"En. Young Master Li, do you know? That fox lady is truly a superior good. That kind of attractiveness and friction, along with the moisture of wood and light elemental energy..."

When one of the youths within the group heard 'fox lady', he couldn't help but say loud and flattering words. However, right as those words left his mouth, he immediately noticed many strange looks thrown towards him. A bit unconscious of this fact, he was just about to continue when he suddenly realized that Li Xuan's eyes contained an unexplainable smile and his heart thumped extra loud.

"You're absolutely disgraceful! Your magic isn't even up to par, yet you actually dare to get a hold of a fox lady! Shameful!" A middle-aged man walked into the group with an unsightly face and directed a fierce slap towards the youth who was previously immensely gleeful.

However, in the next moment, a surge of spirit force in a suppressive form caused the middle-aged man's expression to change. At once, he drew his hand back.

Chapter 040 – Young Master, You’re the Best!

“Li Xuan, you even stop me from hitting my own child? You’re too ignorant of discipline!” The middle-aged man spoke out in anger.

“You should be Li Tai, correct? I have no objections to you hitting your child, but did you not see that he was speaking with me, the Young Master, so joyfully? Is this something you should disturb? If you don’t accept this, then let us have a duel.” Li Xuan responded arrogantly.

“You, you’re too proud. You think that just because you can instantly kill the 2nd Hui 9th layer Li De, you can challenge a 4th Xiang level expert? Duel with you? It’s not that I will not duel with you, but rather that I want to save some face!” Li Tai was infuriated to the point that he had an urge to roll his eyes.

This person is truly too arrogant! It will be no good if it continues down this way! It seems that it is necessary to allow him into the Hidden Book Pavilion earlier and expand his knowledge with the Grand Elder and the rest in order to improve that arrogant character.

“Proud? I won’t say much more. It just so happens that I do not know where Elder Li Tai resides. Now that you’ve come, just give that entry certificate or whatever to me. After properly taking care of this matter, I’ll also go an try out that strong and tight fox lady.”

“You...”

“Elder Li Tai, it looks as though you’re quite vigorous and spirited. Have

you not tried out the tastes of those tigresses and fox ladies?" Li Xuan laughed coldly.

"You..."

"*Young Master Li, this brother of yours was going to look for an elf, but I don't have money. It looks as though you're quite rich."

(*TL: as in Li Wenhe, not Li Xuan. Li Xuan is the one talking)

"You have no money? Didn't Clan Leader and Elder give you at least one hundred moyuan coins? That you have no money is truly too disgraceful!"

Immediately, Li Wenhe's heart began to bleed. He was helpless. Did he have the option to withhold? He even dared to speak this way to the Li Tai who any person wouldn't dare to offend... Ai. Compared to him, *I was just a good-for-nothing in the past, just a piece of trash!

Li Wenhe crumbled a bit. When he came out this time, he had brought a *huge sum of ten moyuan coins for the purpose of letting loose a bit. As such, he could either not give Li Xuan the money, or give it to him and expose himself.

(*TL: Remember, 1 moyuan coin = 10 mil gold coins)

Slightly hesitating, Li Wenhe still spoke extremely courteously: "Y-Young Master Li, h-here is ten moyuan coins. It is not even enough as tribute, but please accept it."

"Good, you're quite sensible. Once I reach my time of glory, it'll also be a good time for you all as well. En, Elder Li, come on, the token."

"Take it!"

Li Tai was a bit angry now, but he truly could not touch this disciple! He looked uptight, but in truth he was quite concerned. He was an elder, and once he acted against Li Xuan, he would still suffer punishment, not to mention that there would be no glory in winning the duel.

If he lost, that would be even worse, and he would probably lose his job as an elder of the Hidden Book Pavilion. Rather than just looking at his job as an entrance guard, in a place as important as the Hidden Book Pavilion, a person who guarded the entrance was in true possession of great authority!

He was angry, and when he threw out that token, Li Tai had infused it with powerful fire elemental energy in an attempt to shock Li Xuan and discourage his arrogance!

However, Li Xuan just casually caught it. When that immense fire elemental energy fell upon Li Xuan's body, the effect was like drizzling rain on a great river. Not even the slightest ripple arose before the energy disappeared without a trace.

"This talent in absorbing elemental energy is really too damn terrifying! Fuck, no wonder he's so cocky. He really has some crazy ability!"

Li Tai was instantly gobsmacked and his gaze towards Li Xuan had also become a bit strange. However, he just let out a light sigh and shook his head. Not even caring about his shameless son, he turned at once and simply walked away.

At this moment, when the large group of disciples watching this scene unfold looked again at Li Xuan, they all knew that this awesome guy had truly soared beyond the heavens. As for Li Tai's son, *Li Zerun, he instead gave birth to a feeling of envy and veneration towards Li Xuan. Additionally, this event had also made him understand that all clan regulations and traditions were bullsh**. It was only truly great if one had innate talent!

(*TL: lol this author.. raws = 李泽润. The last two characters both mean moist.)

Seeing Li Wenhe so sincere, Li Xuan stopped terrorizing him and instead looked at the rest of the Li Clan disciples.

Immediately, these disciples stared back in response to Li Xuan's gaze, then promptly took out their magic crystal cards in tacit understanding and began to transfer money over to Li Xuan's card one by one.

These people weren't as wealthy as Li Wenhe, and most of them only had around ten million gold coins. Some of them had only several million as well, but money would never be a match for people in numbers. In one go, after sixteen people had transferred their sums over, ten more moyuan coins were once again offered up.

Extremely satisfied, Li Xuan put away his card, and underneath Shuang Er's extremely ashamed and unsightly face, he swaggered away towards the book pavilion while humming.

"Phew, he finally left!"

"Yeah. From now on, I've decided to go into closed-door training. Half a year's savings disappeared just like that."

"Yours is only half a year's, my amount was the result of two years! You know that my parents have been keeping strict watch over me these past two days, seriously..."

"Who cares! I the Young Master lost ten moyuan coins without even knitting an eyebrow. Your guys' complaints count for shit! If you're dissatisfied, then go look for him. But I'll tell you know, if I'm beat up by him again, I'll expend any effort to fight any of you!" Li Wenhe was a bit irritated now.

In his heart, he said to himself, I lost so much without even making a sound, who cares about that little bit of dogshit you guys lost? If any of you really offend that person and he comes bothering me, I'll seriously murder you all.

Seeing that Li Wenhe had turned hostile, the rest of them could only apologize with helpless reluctance...

.....

"Young Master, I've realized that you're a scoundrel. Truly, my judgment of you was mistaken." Still angry, Shuang Er spoke in resentment.

"Judged wrongly? Was I so good in the past?" Turning around and responding to her, his gaze at this moment looked into the distance. In

the depths of his eyes, there was a profound and weathered look.

It seemed as though his eyes concealed a former world of ruthlessness!

Seeing this young master's back, Shuang Er suddenly felt that he wasn't annoying. Thinking back to the time that Li Xuan had stolen his elder brother's life-saving medicine and set up his younger sister, she instantly thought that this current Li Xuan was still much better.

However, she once again changed her mind. Peh, aren't they still the same person? In the past he was shameless without any hint of goodness. Now, he's even more shameless and vulgar than before with even less conscience...

However, it seemed as though he was quite protective of his family, which was very good...

For a moment, Shuang Er was a bit confused. As such, she no longer said anything and simply followed him in silence as she blinked her bright eyes. From time to time, she would sneak a glance at Li Xuan's back.

"How about you return to the courtyard now. If there's anything displeasing to you, I have no problem if you hit or scold. If you get bullied, Young Master will retrieve justice on your behalf. Rest assured, no one will bully you."

Li Xuan's tone seemed to express concern and tenderness, and his tone suddenly made this little lady feel as though overwhelmed with favor.

"No, Young Master, Shuang Er will accompany you. You are not permitted to go look for tigresses and fox ladies. Those people are already so pitiful, don't bully them more." Shuang Er advised.

"Shuang Er, if Young Master doesn't go, will people stop taking advantage of them? If they fall into Young Master's hands, at least they will be treated better. If they fall into those slave traffickers, not only will they be toyed with by an innumerable amount of men, they'll also get passed through many hands and sold." Li Xuan said without thinking.

Clearly, Shuang Er did not have any sort of defense against Li Xuan's words because she did not say anything back. According to what Li Xuan was saying, was not Li Xuan playing around with those tigresses and fox ladies saving them from a sea of fire?

Little Shuang Er was a bit muddled.

"Although Young Master is willing to sacrifice my innocence to save those innocent virgin maidens, I still need to go to the Hidden Book Pavilion first. Young Master's cultivation was done quite carelessly, and my magic was messily put together. I need to learn systematically for a time, so you go back first, Shuang Er. Young Master will answer you with difficulty and not look for fox ladies."

"Ah, Young Master, thank you. You're the best." Shuang Er answered joyfully.

Chapter 041 – Little Lady’s A Pushover

“Ah, Young Master, thank you. You’re the best.” Shuang Er answered joyfully.

Seeing Shuang Er’s face converge with both confusion and a muddled look, Li Xuan couldn’t help his delight. This little girl, not that old, wisdom quite average, and that IQ that leaves people speechless... By casually lying, she would still get tricked. This clearly expressed that cutely confused yet foolish and innocent personality. No wonder this little lady was a pushover. It seems that she was quite fun to dupe.

As Li Xuan laughed, a sort of interest in female physiology of this different began to emerge. As a male, he basically didn’t have much differences with other people on Earth. However, there were a few differences in between their energy channels. But what about women?

Looking at Shuang Er’s pink face as well as those traces of perplexion and ignorance, Li Xuan couldn’t help but get influenced by the mood. At once, he feigned solemnity and said: “Shuang Er, come. Let Young Master hug you.”

“Young Master, no, you can’t. Miss said—”

“Said what?”

“Said that hugging will, will lead to children.” Shuang Er’s pink face turned shy and incomparably embarrassed as she lowered her head and twisted the corners of her magic robe. Nipping her small lips, her frail

and small body was even faintly trembling. Clearly, this kind of talk affected her quite a lot.

"....."

"Little Shuang Er, come let Young Master give you a hug. Young Master will let you experience the importance of the feeling of safety. As for whether hugging leads to bearing children, you've seen my father and my elder brother hug before. How come my elder brother hasn't given birth to any children yet?"

Li Xuan replied laughingly. This time, his temper had truly eased up by quite a bit.

"Oh..."

Shuang Er's head drooped and she swung her body back and forth as if she had done something wrong, but Li Xuan stepped forward and hugged her into his chest.

En, the little lady thought. It's really comfortable and loving. Li Xuan sighed with feeling in his heart. Towards the rigid body within his embrace, he only hugged her deeply into his arms, then gently patted her on the back, occasionally rubbing it from time to time.

Hey, but isn't it because your father and your elder brother hugged that you were born? Little Shuang Er thought in her mind, unconvinced. However, she then thought, This, if it's like this, then wouldn't Young Master's mother be the uncle? Not right, not right! It's obviously that... Ai,

what a mess. What exactly is going on?

I, why is my whole body warm? It feels like my heart itches. Ah, Young Master's hug is so comfortable, but he's a bit skinny and his bones are too hard..."

"Ah, Young Master, you, don't touch there...."

When Little Shuang Er felt his hand move to her bottom, she couldn't help but yelp. Li Xuan only chuckled then felt it some more, touching that secret zone and then letting her go.

(TL: I'm wondering if I should just focus on Totem)

Little Shuang Er's face was inconsolably ashamed and her eyes had turned red, giving off quite a miserable and pitiful appearance.

"Young Master, you...."

"Nevermind. Young Master is going to go to the Hidden Book Pavilion now. Wait for me to come back, then Young Master is going to teach you some things. From then on, you're going to be Young Master's personal bodyguard."

"Young Master..."

"Shuang Er, Young Master's leaving now. Go get your work done, and remember to watch Gina closely. Young Master still has some use for her."

"Young Master, have you taken an interest to her?" Shuang Er was

suddenly disappointed as she answered in sorrow. She herself didn't even understand why so many complicated feelings had abruptly welled up in her. All of these were things she never dared to think about in the past.

"Taken an interest to her? Just looking at that plain girl with a skinny body and yellow skin, will Young Master take an interest to her? It's mainly because Young Master is intending to research spatial magic and the nature of 'magic roots' and is using her for study. Her aptitude is unexpectedly passable, and her age is suitable, which makes it convenient for me to conduct research."

On the contrary, Li Xuan didn't bother hiding this. At the beginning, it was true that he was somewhat influenced by that trash Li Xuan and felt some sympathy towards Gina, but after annihilating him, his original character gradually returned. Only then did he begin to truly express his own unique nature. At the same time, he only planned to use Gina to research this world's energy channels and test his theories on her, as well as things concerning spatial magic, medicine refining, and the spirit attribute.

Li Xuan desperately wanted to see if his spirit attribute could enable him to truly control another person's spirit!

On the other hand, according to Li Xuan's guesses, if he could absorb the pure energy from other people's souls, why couldn't he extract their memories as well? If he could really extract those memories, he would have a terrifying amount of accumulation in just a short period of time.

But, these were only some thought of his. In the past world, a large number of scientists had researched the transfer of memories, but clearly none of them had succeeded. If it was that easy in this world, then an

absolute imbalance would occur on this continent. Experts would only grow stronger while the weak would only grow frailer.

If he was an exceedingly strong peak expert and the possessor of a continent, he absolutely wouldn't wish for an ability to extract memories to exist...

Putting himself in other people's shoes, Li Xuan suddenly realized that spirit mages probably existed and weren't necessarily few. However, those that continued living were very little!

But Li Xuan didn't worry. This world heavily protected its super geniuses. After all, the maturation of a true genius was related to an empire's glory and power. As such, if an exceedingly great genius appeared on this sort of level, he or she would be protected by numerous divisions of power.

"Ah—Young Master, you, Gina, Gina is so pitiful..."

"I know. That's why Young Master wants to dissolve the hatred in her heart and pull her out of the darkness of resentment, to make her put down her knife and genuinely find me great. Only by doing this can she truly comprehend the Dao." Li Xuan laughingly said.

"Wu.... Young Master, you're the best." Shuang Er's big eyes were full of sincerity. Those sparkling tears were like the dewdrops of the early morning that allowed a heart to become untroubled and feel fresh and elegant.

"Young Master is truly a good-natured person."

Li Xuan chuckled as he responded.

Just as Li Tai heard this from a distance, his facial muscles couldn't help but begin twitching ferociously, his expression becoming wonderfully marvelous.

"F***, truly shameless. No sense of shame to the point that he is unparalleled beneath the heavens! Even a brat like you who's so unbridled and vicious is good-natured? If you're good natured, then this old Li Tai is a saint." Li Tai was considerably indignant. Looking at this young thirteen-year-old girl falling into a pit, he seriously couldn't help but question the heavens in speechlessness.

"En, give me a kiss."

"No, I don't want to—"

"Shuang Er, how old are you this year?"

"Almost, almost thirteen years old."

"Thirteen year olds can get married off."

"Ah..."

"Wu...."

Li Xuan kissed her tender, pink lips, then let out unrestrained laughter as he gleefully glanced at Li Tai who was not far way. Following this, he swayed and swaggered towards to the Hidden Book Pavilion.

"Hmph!" Li Tai was infuriated to the point that his eyes bulged and his whiskers fanned out. Coldly snorting, he turned his head and refused to looked at this despicable and shameless person.

As for Li Xuan, after blowing the little lady a kiss, his heart was feeling quite good. He rather liked younger ladies. Older women and the like, en, he was still inclined towards younger ladies. These evil tendencies weren't very obvious in his past world, but in this world, he felt that the boundless skies freed the birds. Any strong bird would be able to have any kind of tree... so he didn't have any apprehensions.

Chapter 042 – This, Was Disparity!

As these thoughts flitted across his mind, he had arrived in front of the Hidden Book Pavilion. At the same time, his mood gradually settled down.

There were numerous magic formations in this place, and their complexities far surpassed Li Xuan's imagination.

In his past world, Li Xuan had previously researched the *Yin Yang five elements eight divinatory trigrams* of the Book of Changes, so he had some methods in the aspect of divination. But in truth, those things really did not have any significant effects. One could faintly read a person or mislead someone, but it was still too excessive to apply these teachings to the magic formations and their degree of complexity.

(*TL: as mentioned in Ch. 37. Book of Changes, aka I Ching = ancient Chinese divination text)

According to the explanation of the universal eight divinatory diagrams, it was in fact possible to divide elemental energy into the Yin Yang five elements. The lightning element was clearly part of the metal system, and the wind element was probably linked to the water system.

As Li Xuan speculated, he spread his spiritual perception and completely enveloped the complex magic formations to observe and sense them. By accompanying these observations with his knowledge of the Yin Yang five elements universal eight divinatory diagrams, he immediately and unexpectedly discovered that it wasn't too difficult to understand these things.

For now, Li Xuan continued sensing it, then promptly retracted his sensing gaze.

In the following moments, he instantly activated 'unification of nature and man', that state of comprehension. As an emperor-level soul, Li Xuan was remarkably proficient with this method of entry. Particularly after he had gotten rid of that disruptive soul, he became even more confident and grounded under his state of unification.

Once he entered this state, Li Xuan felt that the magic formations beside him had suddenly simplified by a large extent. This sort of feeling was the sudden feeling of a near-sighted man putting on a pair of the most fitting glasses and being able to see the arrangements of things clearly, the veins and their thicknesses.

Although Li Xuan had faith that he could rely on himself to understand the reasoning behind these magic formations, he did not hastily accept it at face value and take action. After all, he realized and deeply understood in his past world that if one recklessly took action before understanding the true reason, the consequences he would have to suffer would be toilsome calamity in exchange for the smallest harvest. Only by understanding the fundamental nature of something and then making his own inferences to deduce even deeper concepts could he truly branch out well. By doing so, the difficulty of magic formations would no longer be a problem.

Li Xuan took out the Hidden Book Pavilion entry token. It had a shielding light that could guarantee one's entry into the first three levels of the Hidden Book Pavilion without disturbing the magic formations.

However, for the fourth floor, one needed to undergo the inspections of the Hidden Book Pavilion elders and grand elders. Li Xuan understood this point.

"En, you've come. Properly study when you read the books. Although you have no restrictions in this place, all disciples besides you have immense restrictions. You must not take things for granted!" The grand elder was an old lady, and with just a sizing look, one could tell that she was around fifty years old. However, she still appeared graceful and elegant.

Of course, Li Xuan believed without a doubt that her true age surpassed fifty.

He was obviously still in the state of unification. However, even if he wasn't in this state, he still would not place much importance on an expert around the 5th Xing 1st layer.

He only calmly swept a glance over the old lady with a gaze that was not profound, severe, ruthless, nor disdainful. It was only full of tranquility and indifference.

However, when this gaze landed in the old lady's eyes, her heart couldn't help but feel a chill.

What kind of gaze was this that it seemed as though it stood on the highest peak, looking down on the ants. It seemed incomparably piercing as it directly looked through her eyes and her mind, all the way into her soul.

In an instant, the old lady collected herself with a cold shiver. Thinking about that innate meditative talent that nearly reached the 8th Fa king realm, she suddenly understood.

Before this youth, she truly did not have any sort of status. This was because his position was not only accounted to him by means of strength, but more so by his status within the great clan.

If both sides were given the same amount of time, the old lady couldn't help but think that under equal circumstances, the progress that Li Xuan's innate talent would bring him would definitely deal her a withering blow. It was just like how there was only a tiny gap between her and Huyan Weike's innate talent, but her status before him was equivalent to a disciple.

This, was disparity!

What then, if this youth's innate talent exceeded her by leaps and bounds in realms? Would not an imposing air simply evoke discomfort with this youth in the future?

Thinking like this, the old lady suddenly understood. She immediately gave a slight nod and adjusted her attitude.

"Li Xuan, en. On this floor, the books are very detailed about the fundamentals. On the second, third, and fourth level, they contain the more advanced levels. There are not too many books, but they are the inheritance of the clan's several millennia of history..."

The old woman's attitude turned much more cordial and friendly. At the same time, her gaze towards Li Xuan undoubtedly filled with a more reverent gaze.

The more glorious and powerful the clan was, naturally, the more benefits she would receive.

"Many thanks, Elder." Li Xuan slightly cupped his fists, then passed through the openings in the magic formation that the old lady had opened towards the Hidden Book Pavilion.

After entering, Li Xuan simply ignored the magic and spiritual perceptions of other people and began looking around the Hidden Book Pavilion.

All the books of this world used the bone of a certain type of beast as a cover. The pages, on the other hand, were made of some higher quality magical beast skins that had gone through special compression processes to turn into sheets. The degree of their toughness was sufficient to preserve the books for at least ten thousand years.

Li Xuan silently swept his eyes over the books in the first level of the Hidden Book Pavilion. Unexpectedly, he was not too surprised by the environment. Compared to the enormous and complicated book systems of the modern era, the environment here was much simpler. Besides magic, there were only subjects concerning magic battle skills and theories on magic research. According to continental legends, biographical books were available, but they were probably only available in institutions. Most clans would only keep unconventional items rather than having a comprehensive collection that could cater to many people.

But Li Xuan didn't think much about it. Instead, he took up books that focused on the foundations of magic to look at.

Under his state of unification, Li Xuan's memorization capabilities had clearly become even more terrifying. Furthermore, under the support of his spirit force, his ability to memorize was even more monstrous and abnormal. As such, the speed at which he read also drastically shot up. Even after looking over it just once, although it couldn't be said that he knew it by heart, completely lodging the information into his brain wasn't any problem.

Like this, Li Xuan stayed in this Hidden Book Pavilion for the time being. Additionally, because he could divide his mind, part of his mind focused on keeping the circulation of his inner jin at the most optimum state, while the other was used to concentrate on reading.

Over this time period, with the accompaniment of his state of unification, Li Xuan could be said to have made ferocious progress.

Chapter 043 – 2nd Hui 10th Layer

After reaching 2nd Hui 7th layer, Li Xuan continued to amass elemental energy of all eight systems. Only after entering his dantian would these energies get sucked in by the respective elements and get absorbed into their proper places. But other people were unable to realize this.

Under the state of unification, as long as he didn't activate that all-encompassing 'mind's eye', he wouldn't consume as much spirit force. Maintaining a constant stream of spirit force to maintain optimal conditions within his body was no problem either. This was why Li Xuan continued to stay in this state despite reading so many books – he could adjust his consumption accordingly.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed.

Seven days passed.

Half a month passed.

A whole month passed.

Within this entire period of time, Li Xuan had only gone out three times. And these three times were divided according to when he reached 2nd Hui 8th layer, 9th layer, and finally 10th layer.

Due to his progression, the elemental fluctuations of the world elemental energy were quite abnormal. Hence, in order to avoid any

unnecessary troubles, Li Xuan returned to his private cultivation room to break through to the next layer before returning to the Hidden Book Pavilion.

As of today, Li Xuan was still at the peak of 2nd Hui 10th layer. However, he did not decide to break through. Instead, he chose to once again purify all the systems of elemental energy within his body to reach the perfect state of this realm.

Li Xuan understood that powerful attack and true strength would only result from cultivating each aspect of his fundamentals to perfection.

In this month, Li Xuan had also looked through all the books in the 3rd level of the Hidden Book Pavilion. There were not too many books, and many of these books did not waste any words. Many times, one sentence would contain a vault of information. After all, they were secret cultivation manuals, resources, and insights that obviously could not be compared to the information contained in novels and other such books in his past world. Those were packed with information to the rim and unbearably bloated, the majority of them tasteless.

But these were short and practical. At times, a type of magic chant that focused on its rhythm and frequency would contain an understanding of the natural Dao through its unfathomably close affinity embodied within. Through those hand-written characters, one could even feel the force and power with which these things were written at the time of creation.

And this feeling caused Li Xuan to look upon the people of this world with more importance.

.....

"Elder Shu, I will be going out now. From now on, I will only come when I am able to go to the fourth level."

"En. These past days, you've focused very well on reading which is seldom seen. Go out then... Right, the past few times you went out, was it to break through to 2nd Hui 8th layer?" The old woman asked in concern.

"En, Elder Shu. I've cultivated all three systems to 2nd Hui 10th layer. However, I've only just broke through to the 10th layer. To break through once more will be a bit troublesome." Li Xuan spoke casually, his tone continuing to maintain indifference.

"W-what? 2nd Hui 10th layer already? All three systems?" Full of incredulity, the old woman cried out in surprise.

"It's true. These past few days, I've been reading nonstop, but once in a while I'd go and just casually cultivate. The 2nd Hui realm as a whole really isn't too difficult, but the 3rd Fen realm will be a bit hard." Li Xuan continued to speak calmly.

"....En, good. 10th layer already, 2nd Hui 10th layer. Good. Good! Haha, very good! Go ahead then. Whenever you want to come in and check it out, I, Li Shu, will directly let you in." The old woman laughed in great satisfaction.

"Hehe. Elder Shu, many thanks then!" Li Xuan chuckled and then turned to leave the Hidden Book Pavilion.

Only after he left did Li Shu's face begin to express emotion and excitement, her eyes filling with anticipation. Apparently, she could already see the glory of Iris City's Li Clan....

.....

After Li Xuan walked out of the Hidden Book Pavilion, he left the state of unification. However, deactivating this state of enlightenment immediately caused him to feel a bit unaccustomed. Only after a short while did he begin to slowly get used to the feeling.

With this month of supplemental reading, Li Xuan finally had a complete understanding of this world's power system. He had even had his own experiences in particular concerning spatial magic and his spirit attribute.

For this reason, a few unique ideas had popped up in his mind, and he urgently needed to test them out.

This was because by starting from a type of purifying magic of the *spirit system, then accompanying it with a 'Baptism Technique' of the light system, followed by the assistance of a Nourishing Technique from the wood system, and finally continuing on to use both bewitching and mental retardation type magics of the darkness system.... Couldn't he enable a person's spirit to be imprinted on by another person?

(*TL: spirit system/attribute are the same)

In his past world, as an expert capable of tearing space apart, just his

force alone could shake everything within a several hundred meter radius around him. In terms of his spiritual cultivation, it was even more tyrannical! Yet now, with a guiding point, Li Xuan was certain that he could make a person's innate character undergo transformation!

In this world, those who could cultivate the spirit attribute in addition to other elements were really far too few. One could even say that they rarely existed. Furthermore, ones who were comparable to Li Xuan in mental realm definitely weren't many. As such, Li Xuan had confidence that no one else would be able to duplicate his accomplishments.

On the way back to his southern courtyard house, Li Xuan was astonished to find that there were actually no Li Clan disciples. He would occasionally meet a few servants, but after those servants saw him, their faces would involuntarily reveal a certain degree of fear, after which they would lower their heads and bend and scrape their knees as they bowed. It was to the point that they shook as they performed their labor.

Li Xuan thought it was a bit strange, but he soon understood after reaching his courtyard.

The courtyard was densely packed with people. At this moment, the Li Clan's disciples who were normally vigorous and active were instead standing their seriously with their back as straight as a pole.

Sweeping a glance over the scene, Li Xuan felt as though something big had happened. At once, he walked towards the crowd, heading to Elder Li Tai's son, Li Runze. Clapping a hand onto his shoulder, Li Xuan asked: "Li Runze, what's going on?"

"What's going on? The Menton Clan's family head and young miss has come to discuss who is going to enter the Wade Institute. Something like this and you don't even know. You probably slept with the fox ladies until you glazed over. You—you—" Li Runze spoke some casual mockery. However, after he saw that the crowd's faces had clearly changed, his expression went abruptly rigid. After he turned his body and saw Li Xuan behind him, he went into a slight daze, after which his face began to flourish with expression.

"Ah... Young Master Li, Young Master Li. Congratulations on finishing your cultivation session. Th-this, just before, I d-didn't know. H-here is my magic crystal card. Ins-inside contains three moyuan coins. A-also, here is a 3-star lower grade element, elemental elixir..."

Li Runze's two legs had begun to tremble. This month, Li De's tragic situation could be said to have caused a huge and world-shaking sensation. There was already nobody in Iris City who didn't know about Li Xuan's fiendish character.

Killing someone wasn't anything to write home about. However, forget about the fact that he had crippled a person's entire body, crippled his cultivation, then hung him at the city gate. He had even called for people to torture him every day, then call for a light mage to restore his wounds, and then continue his torment.

One month, one whole month of persecution. This could only be described with the word vicious!

"En, you have some good prospects. I have a good impression of you." Li Xuan patted his shoulder, but all Li Runze felt was a searing pain on his shoulder. His facial muscles twitched a bit, but he didn't cry out.

Collecting the money, Li Xuan walked indifferently into his own courtyard.

"The neighboring courtyard's so noisy, just let them be noisy then. It's no crap that has to do with me."

As he thought this, he lifted his head and clasped his hands behind his back before walking into his courtyard complacently.

"Halt. Who are you that you dare to just casually barge into our Young Miss's place!"

At this moment, two young ladies whose cultivations were pretty good flashed out into the entrance wearing yellow magic robes. They weren't very old, but their faces clearly exuded vigilance towards him.

"En? Impudent!" Li Xuan swept a glance over these two pure and moving servant girls. His figure flashing, he directly landed two slaps on both servant girls. At the same time, two streams of inner jin tore through the air to jab at the two ladies' qi hai acupoint. Immediately, their bodies go rigid and then fall limp to the ground, paralyzed.

Chapter 044 – You’re Not Worthy!

“Hmph, just how many days has past? People even dare to casually enter my, Li Xuan’s, courtyard? You court death!”

Coldly snorting, Li Xuan arrogantly walked towards his room. At this moment, the room’s doors opened and a purple-garbed lady supported a white-haired woman dressed in a pale blue magic robe. Besides the woman was a man lightly holding her wrist as the three people walked out slowly.

Behind them were the familiar Li Ning, Li Mo, and Ning Xuan. As for Shuang Er and Gina, their figures still weren’t seen.

“Xuan Er, you’ve left the Hidden Book Pavilion.”

“Xuan Er, you’ve returned.”

“A-Xuan, you’re finally back!”

Li Ning and the two others all spoke out. At this moment, Li Xuan could discern the hope and relief in their eyes.

“En...” Li Xuan gave a slight nod, but his gaze still lingered on that woman whose hair was white and her spirit and appearance extremely haggard.

At this moment, Li Xuan’s heart violently thumped, while his expression

grew more serious.

That woman's spirit deficiency had reached a frighteningly low level, but her thin and sallow face caused people's hearts to grow cold out of fright even more!

However, Li Xuan wasn't startled because of her state of appearance. Rather, it was the feeling of the spatial tearing aura that emanated from her body. It was as if in an instant, Li Xuan's inexhaustible inner jin had crumbled, broken through the spatial realm, then entered chaotic space. Subsequently, a massive, looming eye suddenly shot out a beam of destruction. In a flash, he scattered like ashes and smoke.

To his surprise, this feeling had unexpectedly appeared once again.

In the void was a great terror!

For those so-called experts who did not understand the origin of life, the situation was like *choosing a general from a group of midgets, something ridiculously laughable.

(*TL: meaning that the standards aren't high, and instead of choosing things of high quality, you just something from a group of sub-standard things because that's all you have)

And in this woman's body, there was clearly a genuine explosive force within her, which had an absolutely destructive energy. It was just like concentrated sulfuric acid in his past world, whose destructive capability was astonishing.

However, there was another energy within this woman's body suppressing that explosive force.

Within her body, countless energy channels were all dried and withered, to the point that they even joined and grew along with her flesh. Her head could not move, her hands could not be raised, nor could her legs walk.

She could not speak, her eyes could not see, her ears could not hear. Even her conscious thoughts had a hard time functioning.

Yet she lived, she still lived.

Li Xuan could already ascertain that she, was his aunt, Li Yun.

The pride of the Li Clan who once uniquely possessed 7th Xing monarch innate meditative talent, a lady who was once considered the most beautiful and youthful girl in all of Iris City, or even the whole Wade Empire. Yet now, her complexion was haggard and sallow, and she stood before him like the walking dead.

"Xuan Er, come see your aunt." Li Ning's voice disrupted Li Xuan's momentary shock.

"En." Li Xuan nodded, then calmly walked over.

Seeing her extraordinarily wan look and how her face was yellowing to the point that it was almost turning dark, Li Xuan had the same unfathomable feeling as before. In that instant, it was as if his heart

strings had been plucked.

Perhaps this was due to the relationship between those blood-related? Or maybe this was a feeling that had been born towards this woman?

Li Xuan didn't look too deeply into this, and simply swept a glance over the purple-garbed lady next to the woman.

Seeing Li Xuan's stare directed at her, the lady simply narrowed her eyes, then calmly blinked a few times. After turning away from his gaze, she continued to focus on supporting the woman.

"Auntie." Li Xuan walked over and flung the purple-garbed lady's hand away in one go, then pulled Li Yun's hands over and enfolded it within his palms.

"You—"

The purple-garbed lady was a bit indignant, but she bore with it after giving Li Xuan a vicious glare. Li Xuan, however, simply ignored her.

"Xuan, Xuan Er... Auntie, has finally, waited until you... have come..."

A faint spirit force extended outwards and sank into Li Xuan's mind. Slightly startled, Li Xuan clasped her two hands a bit tighter and also transmitted his own thoughts towards her: "Auntie, Xuan Er has come. Auntie, I have a bit of understanding on your situation, and probably have a definite grasp on healing you within a year..."

Auntie, right now there are only two paths you can choose from. The first is that you choose to continue living under my healing, but others will know that you continue to live. The other is that you first die, and then I secretly revive you and restore your innate talent, or even improve it a step more. However, from that point on, you can only stay by my side..."

After thinking it through, Li Xuan sent this news over to her. Within his transmitted thoughts, he did not conceal the favorable feelings he felt towards her, which were similar in type to the feelings of love at first sight.

In regards to saying anything else, when did Li Xuan ever bother thinking it over before? After all, this place wasn't Earth, so he did not need to fear any taboos. Even if he was still on earth, he would still do what he pleased. Whoever said anything idly, he would simply kill.

"Xuan Er... You.... I didn't think, that you actually had strength and innate talent to this degree... These years, I hoped for your growth. Now that elder brother and elder sister-in-law can return to the Li Clan... I no longer, have any regrets... Death... is release..."

After Li Yun sent this over, her spirit rapidly faded away. However, right as her consciousness was about to get extinguished, Li Xuan stirred up an immense amount of spirit force and completely engulfed her spirit. In one motion, he collected it into the deep expanse located in the area between his eyebrows, which was the place where the soul force of someone he killed would usually go.

(TL: again, as per what the author said, spirit force = soul force, in case this paragraph above confuses you)

Li Yun died, or at least her physical body completely died in that instant.

And at this moment, Li Ning, Li Mo, and Ning Xuan, who had somewhat sensed what had just happened, all went into silence. In the corners of their eyes, sparkling tears spilled over unbidden.

.....

"Xuan Er, right now, Father will tell you two things!"

"En? Father, say it!"

Li Xuan knew that the deep grudge of the past was about to be made known!

"You know that I, Li Ning, am the illegitimate son born between a servant girl and my father, Li Yuan, who was drunk at the time. Although I was the eldest son, I was born of a common person! That year... that year, who would think of me as an actual human being? Besides Yun'er... She was the daughter of my fourth uncle. However, at that time, my fourth uncle and his wife had already died, so she was simply taken in by my father to take care of. She had 7th Xing monarch innate meditative talent, while I only had 2nd Hui innate meditative talent, which were nearly polar opposites. Yet, she sincerely and genuinely looked at me as her elder brother, and treated me as a human being.

Later on, after I married your mother, your mother once went out to

shop. However, Fang Shaoyan of the Ju Ding Sect took a fancy to her, and attempted to steal her away and make her his slave. At that time, nobody dared to stand up for her, but Yun'er did. She even wounded him, thus injuring his innate talent.

Subsequently, Ju Ding Sect sent out more than five top experts of their school in preparation to annihilate the Li Clan.

Before the very eyes of the Li Clan's elder and clan leader, they crippled Yun'er's cultivation, destroying her magic root. At the same time, they ruined her sense of hearing, blinded her, and even tried to violate her body at that time...

After that, Huyan Weike took action.

Huyan Weike was not necessarily Ju Ding Sect's opponent, but his master was a member of the Savage Distant Sea. Just based on the words Distant Sea, the Ju Ding Sect didn't dare to casually take action. However, in the end, the Li Clan was unequal to the Ju Ding Sect. Even after Yun'er had been beaten till this extent, the Ju Ding Sect still extorted compensation from the Li Clan for Fang Shaoyan's injuries for a total amount of one hundred thousand moyuan coins...

"After compensating them, I was expelled from the Li Clan despite Yun'er's pleas. However... what face had I to continue staying there? If not to take care of Yi'er, I would have long since departed from the Li Clan."

(*TL: '-er' e.g. Yun'er is simply a suffix that indicates familiarity between people, just like they use Xuan Er)

"....."

"Correct, the matter is like this. The second thing is that that year,

Auntie Yun had a marriage contract with my father, Tainuo Manton. Later on... my father got together with my the mother I have now. However, due to that year's marriage contract, my father felt guilty towards Auntie Yi. After several visits, he and she both agreed to extend this marriage contract to me, Siyu Manton, and you, in order to compensate for Auntie Yi."

The purple-garbed lady tightened her lips after saying this with a face streaming with tears.

Originally, she was extremely conflicted about this marriage contract. Especially after finding out the relationship between Li Xuan and Lisa, she was even more indignant.

However, after seeing Li Xuan kill so decisively on the road to the auction house, she hesitated in her heart. Yet seeing Li Xuan's coarse manner and how he ignored her just before, as if he looked down on her, Siyu Manton was slightly dissatisfied in her heart. Hence, she spoke to him with a tone that carried a certain degree of arrogance.

"You? Compensate?" Li Xuan glanced at this faintly arrogant lady with a calm expression. His eyes full of contempt and disdain, he let out a cold laugh at once, "You? You're not worthy!"

Chapter 045 – Naked Confrontation

"You... What did you say?" Siyu Manton's face immediately grew ugly.

She was an exceedingly beautiful woman. Youthful, pretty, good family background, exceptionally high status, as well as extremely good innate talent, 5th Xing envoy innate meditative talent!

At her side, there was no lack of admirers, and in her eyes, all men were lowly. For the sake of a woman's laughter, they would even be willing to kowtow meaninglessly. As such, although she did not really show it on the outside, she utterly despised men in her heart!

She especially despised how Li Xuan acted in the past. Just for Lisa, he actually knelt before the clan's manager, actually stole his elder brother's life-saving medicine, and actually brought harm to his younger sister, almost allowing her to get raped... This kind of man was even more lowly!

As such, she heavily considered that marriage with such a person was simply compensation, a type of 'pity', somewhat like giving alms to the poor, and also a sort of profanity to herself!

However, she had never imagined that the other party would refuse her, and this directly!

"What did I say? To say anymore is simply a waste of breathe! You think that getting together with this Young Master is my privilege, but this Young Master thinks that if you were to be my slave, it would be your honor! Alright, this marriage contract thing or whatever will be exactly

like this then!"

"You, you bastard! You—"

Siyu Manton immediately flew into a rage. A sudden urge to teach him a good lesson suddenly arose in her heart, but in the next moment, Li Xuan had already landed a slap on her face alongside a slight breeze.

"Pa—"

A muffled noise immediately stunned the entire crowd.

"You—you dare to hit me?" Siyu felt her tingling cheek, immediately thinking as though it simply was not reality.

"If not for the fact that you took care of my younger sister, I would have already thrown you out of this courtyard! It's good that you actually have a bit of ability, and dared to arrange guards in my courtyard. In my eyes, you're simply looking for death! Furthermore, don't display that sort of noble and elegant act before me. A woman is, after all, a woman. In the end, a man will still become sick of you. You are no exception!" Li Xuan spoke in disdain.

Right as these words left his mouth, the expressions of Li Ning, Li Mo, Siqin Duanyue and Ning Xuan all turned a bit unsightly.

However, none of them spoke a word because after thinking back to the matter of Lisa, they decided to maintain their silence.

In truth, Li Ning himself didn't even have much of a good impression towards this haughty and disdainful Siyu Manton. So although his son's words were a bit ugly to the ear, they were in fact quite classic...

"You scoundrel, shameless!"

"Thank you for your praise! Remember, don't bother me from now on or pretend that you're all that, or else I won't guarantee that I'll be able to keep from killing you!"

"You're simply an egomaniac, a lunatic!" Siyu Manton immediately collapsed into a mess of fury.

"Hmph!"

Coldly snorting, Li Xuan picked Li Yun's body off the ground, then turned and walked towards his cultivation ground. Directly activating the magic formation, he completely ignored Siyu Manton.

That disdainful and contemptuous look of his had thoroughly struck an incomparably huge blow against Siyu Manton's excessive pride and self-confidence!

A piece of... trash, actually dared to treat her this way. One could say it hadn't really left a good taste in her mouth.

"He's, he's simply a madman!"

Siyu was so angered that she nearly cried. At this moment, those two maids had also dazedly ran over, and seeing Siyu, they complained tearfully about Li Xuan's distasteful actions. On the other hand, Li Ning and the rest just looked on in discontentment as they knitted their eyebrows.

"Hmph. There will come a day that you realize just how big of an opportunity you've given up!" Thoroughly enraged, Siyu firmly believed that Li Xuan definitely did not know how extraordinary she was, how talented, or how fast she trained. When he did, he would definitely feel remorse upon shame, turn pale with fright, regret endlessly in dejection, and would definitely feel inferior...

As Siyu Manton went over this in her mind, she never realized that from beginning to end, Li Xuan had never taken note of such a small character as her.

.....

"Brother Ning, Yun'er, she...."

"Let Xuan Er and her be together for a bit."

"Siyu, don't be too mad. Previously, he was quite hurt by Lisa, so he's probably quite irritable." Ning Xuan was, after all, a woman as well. Furthermore, the Manton Clan's family head had also come over, especially to handle certain matters. Since the talk didn't go so well, it would be better to drop the matter sooner rather than later to maintain the face of both clans.

Besides this, the Wade Empire's Institute had already assigned the number of placements, and Iris City only had five available ones. With so many large clans within the city, harmoniously assigning people to those seats was of paramount importance.

This was because everyone could guarantee one thing, which was that those who attended the Wade Institute and graduated would at least be 3rd Fen 6th layer experts, while those who were better would be terrifying legends.

In the past, graduates of the Wade Institute whose innate talents weren't too bad had all stepped into the 5th Xing realm. They had earned the title of lord envoy and possessed absolute status and authority!

If within the clan, one only had about a twenty percent chance of becoming a 5th Xing envoy, those that stepped into the Wade Institute could increase that twenty percent by at least forty!

Just this fact alone was enough to show how strong of an organization the Wade Institute was, as well as their power! Even ordinary sects wouldn't be able to contend with it!

"Uncle, Auntie, Siyu was quite impetuous before. This is Siyu's wrongdoing..."

Only after a long while did Siyu calm her anger. After considering the big picture, Siyu bore the trampling of her pride and reluctantly apologized for the sake of her clan.

.....

On the other side, Li Xuan had carried Li Yun's corpse into his own cultivation room and directly activated the magic formations to prevent against any disturbances.

At this moment, he focused his entire attention on Li Yun's body. Although this woman had already died and her complexion was no longer good looking, the sweet fragrance belonging uniquely to her still had an irresistible attraction.

"This is most likely the 'fox charm' or 'inner charm' of legends. A woman such as this truly is of superior quality." This thought receded as fast as it had appeared in Li Xuan's mind.

After looking at her for a bit, Li Xuan took off all her clothes and placed her in a meditative posture.

It had to be said that although her body was already dead, this woman's clean and flawless skin, her perfect and jade-like body, her voluminous and perky peaks that swayed ever so delicately, as well as those cherry red tips on her peaks truly were a beautiful sight.

After looking appreciatively for a while, Li Xuan sat down cross-legged behind the woman and began to circulate the pure elemental energy within his body. He directly began the process of healing with a method similar to that of using inner jin.

Since the body temporarily didn't have any soul, Li Xuan did not worry about his actions being too major or that he might affect her unknowingly. As such, he let loose and began the slow process of healing accompanied by the miraculous elemental energy.

The integration of both martial arts and magic allowed the healing effect of inner jin to combine with the light, wood, earth, water, and other elements to enable the effect to increase geometrically.

Hence, the efficacy of this kind of healing was exceedingly outstanding.

Li Xuan wasn't the slightest bit courteous when dealing with that destructive force in her body, and went into a direct confrontation using the enormous power of soul oppression. In an instant, that destructive force was swept up and stored into the depths of the space between Li Xuan's eyebrows.

After eliminating that destructive force, the following tasks were much easier.

But while Li Xuan used one portion of his mind to heal, the other was committed to conversing with Li Yun.

Li Yun could naturally see everything that was happening outside, and her soul condensed within the depths of the space between Li Xuan's eyebrows to chat with part of his soul.

"Xuan Er, this place, is it the spirit compartment of spirit attribute images?"

"That's right, Auntie." Li Xuan gave a faint laugh as he answered.

"I never thought that you could actually heal me... However, my body is already like that. Can it recover?" Li Yun spoke with a bit of worry.

Li Yun who was purely in spirit form was likewise naked. Furthermore, her appearance was just like when she was fifteen or sixteen years old. As such, her appearance stood on the same level as Ivy, causing Li Xuan to stare at her ravenously.

"Xuan Er, what are you looking at?" Li Yun protested a bit awkwardly. Only at this moment did she suddenly realize that the Xuan Er before was already an adult.

Chapter 046 – Auntie, You’re Very Beautiful

“Of course I’m looking at you, Auntie. Right now, we’re having a conversation. If I didn’t look at you, then who would I look at?” Li Xuan answered honestly.

Hearing this response, Li Yun did not know whether to laugh or cry. However, although it was a bit awkward, she was, after all, in spirit form, and it was not too unbearable.

Furthermore, after these years of endless suffering, she had grown to develop a sort of indifference to many things. As such, after a short while of unfamiliarity, she gradually settled in.

She thought Li Xuan was only a child. Only a child, so it wasn’t necessary for her to think in such complexity.

“Xuan Er, I’ve already died. Will healing my body be of any use?” As she watched Li Xuan wholeheartedly attempt to heal it, she was a bit touched, yet also a bit conflicted at the same time.

This was because she understood that without exception, healing in general exhausted the spirit force of the body. In fact, it would even leave remnant damage within the body at times.

“Auntie, just wait. I can definitely heal it, although the process will take a while. But, your soul.... En, your spirit can live within my spirit compartment. This way, you can essentially be with me throughout the entire day and night.

On that note, being able to divide my mind conveniently allows me to cultivate and chat with you at the same time."

Li Xuan told her with a laugh.

At this time, a soul which covered a large area was known as the spirit. Li Xuan also knew that in reality, after reaching the degree of sentience, the spirit was then a soul. In other words, a soul was basically both spirit and consciousness.

"En, it is also good like this. In the past, I was after all a 3rd Fen 5th layer mage. Add to that the fact that I loved to read books, I can actually guide you a bit. For these past years, I've stayed in a reclining position for nearly the entire time. To keep the days from being so torturous as I awaited for Elder Brother and Sister-in-law to return to the clan, I could only repetitively meditate the things I had learned in the past one by one. With the passage of so many years, the things I've learned could be considered as a legacy."

Li Yun's tone carried a degree of self-confidence and solemnity. Clearly, she had spoken these words out of her heart.

Li Xuan nodded, then said: "Auntie, I will teach you a method of condensing your spirit. If you cultivate this way, your spirit body itself will gradually stabilize. When the time comes that your physical body is healed, you can come out and be restored to life."

"Is this okay? If it is like this, does it not mean that all people can resurrect via this method?"

"Not necessarily. This only applies because your body is not actually dead. Inside your body remains a trace of your spirit, so as long as that is preserved, you will be able to come back to life."

Li Xuan gave a short explanation, albeit not a very thorough one.

"Xuan Er, seeing your innate talent and accomplishments at present, Auntie is truly delighted." Li Yun sighed in praise.

"Auntie, you're already happy with just this? Just wait and then you'll really be happy!" Chuckling, Li Xuan began meditating to recover. After that, he took Li Yun's body and smoothly laid it down. Bending over to pick it up, he then put it on the furnished magic enchanted bed.

At the same time, Li Xuan manipulated a bit of wind elemental energy to pick up the bed and place it on the magic formation which condensed the world elemental energy. Only after doing so did Li Xuan shift his calm gaze to stare at the breathtaking sight of the jade-bodied woman.

The long hair that was like white snow, delicately fanning out on the two sides of her small but perfect face, and that slight thinness and unfathomably wistful feeling which still remained, even till now, till this moment, it still had a devastating effect on him.

Even though her body was lying flat, that white and soft chest still stood tall and full. That flawless curve, those lovely jade peaks....

Sweeping his eyes over them, Li Xuan's eyes then fell on her smooth

abdomen and that slight mound, which caused a sort of fire to begin raging within him. However, after taking a deep breath, that sudden urge soon quieted down.

Walking over, he softly hugged that beautiful body, after which he laid a light kiss on those cold, thin lips. Only after doing this did he set up a halo of magical light using earth and wood elemental energy to envelop her so that others could not see.

"Xuan Er, you just..."

Although Li Yun did her best to deceive herself before, Li Xuan did not confine her spirit force this time. As such, she was able to feel everything Li Xuan did on the outside.

"Auntie, you're very beautiful. Xuan Er really likes it."

"Xuan Er..."

Li Yun's tone held a hint of helplessness. In truth, she actually wanted to firmly reprimand him with a few words, but after remembering that Li Xuan had helped heal her and his pale countenance, her heart could no longer bear to. As for feelings between those within the same clan, there were actually many *brothers and sisters who married within the clan. It was not forbidden for relationships to happen between clan members because according to an ancient ancestor's memoir, those so-called brothers and sisters were already separated by many generations.

(*TL: not literally brothers and sisters, but referring to cousins as well)

It was just that Li Yun, with her condition and identity, did not want to face whether Li Xuan might have grown to the point of acting on strange sexual urges or if he truly had feelings head-on.

This was something she could not confirm. However, she had experienced the edge between life and death many times, and thus resolved that no matter how the other party treated her, she would try her best to help him until he fully matured.

"Auntie, don't be so troubled. As a cultivator, facing the feelings of the heart head-on is of the utmost importance. Right now, at least Auntie has given me, Li Xuan, a type of urge to protect you. Regardless of whether it is pity, concern, desire, or something else, for now, this feeling is true."

Auntie, why must you worry about the matter of your identity? It's true that we have the same ancestor, but the position in the family tree has been long lost. Your grandfather's grandfather and the grandfather of my father's grandfather can, at most, be counted as cousins. With such a distance in between, what are you afraid of? Based on my innate talent, I, in the end, will be a person who stands at the pinnacle of this world. At that time, any sentence I say will be the norm in this world!"

Li Xuan spoke calmly.

His words were not necessarily solemn or grave, but when Li Yun heard them, she was shaken to the core.

This, what kind of mindset was this!

Once again thinking to Li Xuan's tyrannical spirit force and innate cultivation talent, Li Yun suddenly began to look forward to the future.

She was no more than fifteen years old when she was beaten half to death into a cripple, and she had not truly lived until now. In essence, besides experiences the line between life and death, she was still a young girl.

"Xuan Er, you have the heart of an expert, the talent of the expert! What's left, then, is simply effort!"

"Naturally, Auntie. From now on, I'll leave my vision unrestricted and link it to your spirit. If you don't resist, then you can borrow my eyes to look at the outside world!"

With me here, I am your two eyes, your heart!"

"Xuan Er..."

Li Yun was touched by these words.

Truly touched.

Chapter 047 – Unyielding Spirit

In this world of cultivation, although there was love between men and women, there was absolutely no romance. However, Li Xuan's words were tantamount to splashing oil onto a raging fire. His sudden blazing of passion was sufficient to spark a fire in any pure and chaste woman, moving their hearts and making them crazy.

It was similar to an oath of eternal life, similar to giving one's hand in marriage and growing old together. This notion kill instantly knock out any girl who was not well-versed in the ways of the world and still daydreamed about her knight in shining armor.

.....

Walking out of the magic formation, Li Xuan saw that there was still a crowd of people all around and knitted his eyebrows.

At a distance, that purple-clothed lady, Siyu, had already changed into a green magic robe. Beside her stood an exceedingly pure girl who was currently standing there coldly, a scowl distorting her face.

This young girl was only around twelve years old and seemed to be even younger than Shuang Er. However, there was quite an air of cold beauty surrounding her.

"Li Xuan, a beast like you still knows to come out!"

Right when Li Xuan looked over and the young girl caught his gaze, blazing fury of the utmost intensity flashed across her big eyes, and she immediately barked out in criticism.

Yet right after she scolded him, her big eyes immediately flooded with tears. Clearly, after thinking about her painful experiences, she was deeply hurt.

"Li Ru, this is my younger sister Li Ru...."

Li Xuan sighed sorrowfully in his heart and then directed a chuckle in Li Ru's direction. At this, Li Ru was so frightened that she retreated several steps and directly hid behind Siyu's body.

On the other hand, Siyu acted as though she hadn't been berated by Li Xuan at all before. Her face carried a faint and gentle smile, and when Li Xuan's gaze fell on her, she even blinked her big and bright eyes cutely.

"Siyu, do you know what I wish to do right now?"

Li Xuan's words caused Li Ning, Li Mo, and Huyan Weike, along with the rest of the people, to go look blankly.

"You, what do you want to do?" A hint of panic flitted across her eyes, but she swiftly calmed herself.

"I want to gouge your eyeballs out and stuff them up your *chrysanthemum!" Li Xuan said laughingly.

(*TL: slang for assh***)

"You—" Siyu was instantly enraged. Although she did not know what a chrysanthemum was, she was not a fool. The word obviously did not mean anything good.

"So you are Li Xuan? You're quite bigheaded!"

A severe voice suddenly rang out into the air.

"Oh, so you're Tainuo Manton? The boyfriend who once sought so crazily after my aunt to the point that she wished to commit suicide? Yet now this boyfriend is already someone else's father?" Li Xuan saw that Huyan Weike along with many other people shot looks at him in hopes to make him temporarily hold back, but how could Li Xuan shrink back in fear before them?

"How can the name Tainuo be something that that trash for a woman and an incompetent, suicidal useless thing like you say?" Tainuo Manton was immediately infuriated.

"Hmph. I originally assumed that the person of Auntie's heart was a character of indomitable spirit. However, your sight amounts only to this. Your breadth of mind amounts only to this! No wonder you are only at the cultivation level of 4th Xiang 6th layer!" Li Xuan declared without any regard for the people around him. He did not take any of Tainuo Manton's words to heart.

At the same time, Li Xuan also knew that the true expert was the elder

standing behind Tainuo Manton. Even Huyan Weike probably was not his match.

It was also because of this that Huyan Weike wished for him to endure patiently for a bit.

There was one problem. As a martial emperor who shattered space, how could Li Xuan genuinely pretend to act like a grandchild before these people, a type of person who was taken into consideration later?

If there was enmity, he would never wait until several or even tens of years later. The majority of the time, he took vengeance on the spot!

Based on his innate talent, he was the genuine future of the Li Clan! If he was destroyed like Li Yun had been, the members of the Li Clan would definitely go insane!

Primary 7th Xing monarch innate talent and perfect 7th Xing monarch innate talent were as different as the sky and the earth!

He, Li Xuan, was the Li Clan's soft spot!

"You can only speak needlessly! Admittedly, you possess 7th Xing monarch innate talent, but before you mature, you're simply you, and not a 7th Xing monarch! Handing my daughter to you was a show of respect for you, as well as a sort of compensation for Yun'er! A thing like you who is unable to recognize good intentions, no wonder your cultivation was crippled by someone!"

Tainuo Manton basically already knew that Li Yun had died, so he felt as though he had been freed of his fetters. As such, he was relentless with his words.

"Tainuo, take your words into consideration! I admit that my Li Clan cannot match up to your Manton Clan, but in terms of genuine cards, we are about the same! There are still some words that a latter generation member like you is not qualified to speak!"

Finally, Huyan Weike could no longer tolerate it. Seeing that Li Xuan was not intending to back down, he stood out unyieldingly at once.

"Brother Huyan, the grudges between the younger generation should be resolved between the younger generation! The main objective for our alliance is only the protection of our younger generation's safety, it is not necessary to involve ourselves in their disputes!"

"Brother Yatuo, these words of yours can be counted as drawing the line between public and private interests. However, keep in mind that these are your words." Huyan Weike's face slightly darkened, after which he replied calmly.

"These words are naturally mine! Based on our level of strength, teaching a lesson to the younger generation as we wish is really rather excessive." Yatuo narrowed his eyes as he spoke, but the gaze with which he looked at Li Xuan was definitely not friendly.

"Hehe, right now, I've changed my mind! Siyu is it? Her looks aren't bad, and her figure isn't bad either. Although her chest is a bit flat and her butt lacks some meat, to take her as a ** is still acceptable! As of now, I've

decided to accept this engagement!"

(*TL: word censored)

"You dare!"

"This engagement! I object!"

"If you don't agree, then beat it! Why run over to my Li Clan?!" Li Xuan also shot back fiercely without giving the other party the slightest bit of face!

"Insolent!"

Yatuo immediately flew into a rage and instantly took action.

However, in the next instant, his body suddenly shook with a true chill. It seemed as though he had been suddenly locked onto by a peak expert, and that sense of dread was exceedingly strong.

In a flash, it was as though he had sunk into a deep, icy hole, and it felt like he was about to be murdered without any chance of resistance. Yatuo suddenly awoke from his anger.

This Li Clan's Huyan Weike, when had he failed to express veneration and respect for him? His sudden unperturbed manner.... Clearly, the Li Clan had an extraordinary expert keeping watch.

And this terrifying and savage feeling as though a god had targeted

him suddenly caused him to recall Huyan Weike's master, rumored to come from the wilderness, yet also rumored to be of the Distant Sea. An absolutely extraordinarily abnormal expert who could not be offended....

At this, Yatuo collected himself and then laughed awkwardly, saying: "I, Yatuo, was rude. Originally, the marriage between our two households was something good. Regardless of who did wrong and who did right, such a marriage is a cooperation which will allow our two clans to advance one step further.

My granddaughter is naive and straightforward. Although her innate talent does not match Li Xuan's, in terms of the quality of her appearance, it truly is something to praise.... Despite Li Xuan's personality being a bit strong, his innate talent is good, and although he is common born, he has the potential to become an expert. The two sides match quite well..."

Yatuo suddenly going back on his word caused Huyan Weike, Li Ning, and the others to all look at him strangely.

On the other hand, Tainuo and Siyu nearly simultaneously interjected: "Father" "Grandfather!"

"You two have no part in this conversation, step back!"

"Yes.... Father (Grandfather)...."

Although the two people were extremely unwilling, they could not help but yield.

Chapter 048 – Suspicion

At this moment, Li Xuan was watching every with a cold eye, while Li Yun still hadn't gotten heads or tails of what had just happened.

She did not know that the enormity of the portion of soul force Li Xuan hid from her was enough to frighten two experts of the Allan Auction House. Furthermore, once that soul force was restored to one hundred percent of its strength, it could even exert a devastatingly withering force on the spirits of most 5th Xing experts.

Therefore, unless the opposing party wished to die, they definitely would not casually take action for fear of provoking wrath!

In addition, although only ten percent of Li Xuan's soul force had been recovered, under his full-on offensive, he could undoubtedly cause Yatuo's spirit to collapse into pieces.

After blowing up the opposing party's spirit, the other person's cultivation was virtually crippled. Although better medicines would be able to recover the person's cultivation, for a person of the 5th Xing realm to recover, medicines of at least the 5-star grade were required! At least 5-star upper grade medicines! Medicine like this was said not to exist in Iris City. However, even if it did, absolutely no one would know about it!

This was because a medicine like that was equivalent to an additional lifeline for a 5th Xing envoy! Once people were aware of it, it would definitely be a world-shaking revelation! Foul wind and bloody rain would occur at the slightest pretext, while blood would flow in rivers!

Towards this Manton Clan, Li Xuan did not have a very good impression. As such, he decided that for a clan like this, as long as he reached 5th Xing 1st layer or recovered around sixty percent of his soul, he would annihilate it!

If he just left it alone, a clan like that would become a disaster to him.

That 'marriage contract' or whatever was probably made just in case Li Yun recovered, and as a simple primer. If she did indeed recover, such a marriage contract would truly become a primer, and the Manton Clan would be able to grab ahold of Li Yun. It could be that Tainuo would be able to take her as a wife, and at that time, Siyu would have already snatched Li Xuan up. By then, they would have two geniuses in their grasps.

In addition, even if Li Yun was still not okay, their method of doing things would still appear to be an act of benevolence, cherishing old affections. Meanwhile, it would also win Li Xuan's heart. Once Siyu had Li Xuan in the palm of her hand, and the Li Clan fell under Li Xuan's control, then....

How could Li Xuan fail to think of these things? In truth, Li Xuan also knew that even if something really happened to the past Li Xuan (TL: Lisa lover), Siyu would still take action to save him. After ensnaring him into deep infatuation, by using sexual entrapments and letting Li Xuan demonstrate his strength to attain status within the Li Clan, a marriage alliance would result between the two clans. It was killing two birds with one stone....

Regardless of whether their plans failed or not, there were ultimately no disadvantages towards the Manton Clan. However, if the plan did succeed, even if it was just a tiny step, the Manton Clan would still obtain unlimited benefits!

After all, everybody was aware of how 'generous' Li Xuan was to Lisa!

As Li Xuan calculated in his heart and understood what was going on, he relayed his analysis to Li Yun, and once she heard him, she immediately grew infuriated.

"Shameless and petty! These people are truly wolves with a savage heart! It was only because I was so blind at the beginning that I actually thought him to be a pretty good person!" Li Yun exclaimed aggrievedly and angrily in her heart.

"Auntie, rest assured. These people won't be able to jump around much longer."

"En, Auntie believes you. But Xuan Er, are you seriously going to get together with that woman? I can feel that you absolutely despise people arranging your marriages." After pondering a while, Li Yun finally asked.

"En, on top of being annoying, it's loathsome. However, don't you think that it would be good if we could use this woman against the Manton Clan?"

"Xuan Er, don't deceive yourself. Although this woman looks sincere, she's not easy to deal with. It's not as simple as you imagine it to be!"

"Don't worry, Auntie. Soon, I will prepare to run a few tests and experiments. Once they succeed, I will let these people know exactly how capable I am and trample them!"

"Xuan Er, your innate talent is extremely important. Right now, many people eye you covetously, and you can't be careless. If something is especially dangerous, you must not do it."

"Rest assured, Auntie...."

.....

"Li Xuan, this is a 4-star lower grade fire system magic robe. It just happens to match well with your fire element cultivation, and I'm sure it will complement you well. Just think of what just happened as me, Yatuo, being a bit rude. I hope you are not offended. You also know that at our age, there will always be times that I am a bit irascible."

"Alright, then this young master will humbly accept it, and we will just leave the matter at this. As for the marriage contract, you all may arrange it however you see fit. I have no suggestions."

"Good! If so, this is wonderful! Hahahahaha!" Yatuo immediately replied in delight.

"En, this is the best way!" At this moment, Huyan Weike also laughed. He was naturally aware of Li Xuan's fiendish nature, and if anybody arranged a marriage for him, they would fear his displeasure and failure

to give face. Huyan Weike had never imagined that after this ruckus, the engagement would proceed.

Huyan Weike still did not quite dare to believe it, but then he remembered how previously, Yatuo's expression had suddenly turned pale. Looking back at Li Xuan, a thoughtful expression slid into his face.

"It seems that Li Xuan's growth is not limited to merely this. Behind him, there is probably an exceedingly powerful teacher supporting him. That expert, is it *Teacher whom I have not seen for twenty-some years? Perhaps Teacher has taken an interest in his talent?"

(*TL: 恩师 – connotation of great respect)

As Huyan Weike made this conjecture, he felt that the possibility was quite large. This was because that year, his teacher had constantly sighed emotionally, saying how good it would have been had he had 7th Xing monarch innate talent.... Now that he thought about it, that powerful, old Teacher from the Distant Sea had clearly already secretly taken Li Xuan as a disciple. This way, he and Li Xuan were fellow disciples....

It was no wonder he felt this way. At times, Huyan Weike would feel a familiar tyrannical spirit force fluctuating that reminded him of his teacher. Definitely, it was most definitely like this.

Thinking that he had figured it out, Huyan Weike's gaze toward Li Xuan contained an even higher degree of closeness.

In any case, this affair had started due to the marriage contract with Siyu as well as Li Yun's situation. Now that it was resolved, there was no need to talk much about allying to secure positions to go to the Wade

Institute. They would naturally cooperate wholeheartedly.

Like this, after exchanging a few formalities, Yatuo and his companions left. Huyan Weike, on the other hand, undertook the responsibility of overseeing the courtyard, while the black-garbed woman in charge of protecting Li Xuan continued to guard near Li Xuan's cultivation ground. She still had not officially appeared.

When everybody had left, Li Xuan's heart breathed a sigh of immense relief.

He did not like a very raucous environment, because while he was not afraid of such a situation, he was unaccustomed to it. Now that everybody had left, only Shuang Er, Gina, Siyu, and Li Ru were left in the courtyard.

"Elder Brother, I do not want to fuss over any conflicts with you. After all, you are still my elder brother, and are about to get married to Big Sister Siyu. I hope that you two will be blessed, but if you treat me that way again in the future or treat Big Sister Siyu badly, Ru'er will not forgive Elder Brother."

Li Ru contemplated in silence for a long time before gathering the courage to walk to Li Xuan's side and tell him this.

"Ru'er, I'm sorry."

Li Xuan extended a hand out to rub Li Ru's head, his heart swelling.

Yet at this moment, both Li Ru and Siyu felt a strange feeling bubble up when they heard Li Xuan's words.

This wicked Li Xuan could also apologize? Did they hear wrongly or something?

Chapter 049 – Gina Gets Baptized【1】

“Elder Brother..”

Feeling Li Xuan’s gentle caress, the line of defense in Li Ru’s heart crumbled. Being alone outside and getting betrayed by her elder brother was a past experience that lingered around unbearably at her side like a nightmare.

She sobbed, she sorrowed, she resented, and she despaired, yet those past experiences continued to stay in absolutely clarity, unable to be expelled.

However, those sudden words of his that carried genuine remorse caused her frozen heart to react as though it had suddenly been exposed to the sunlight of spring, swiftly thawing it.

This feeling was genuine, honest, blessed, and wonderful.

It turns out, Elder Brother actually cared about me; it turns out, Elder Brother always felt very guilty inside.

So Elder Brother never really wanted to abandon Ru'er....

These thoughts caused Li Ru to throw herself into Li Xuan’s embrace as she whimpered and sobbed.

“Alright, don’t cry anymore. If you keep crying, your face will be like a Rhom Beast’s.”

"Ah, Elder Brother is the one who's a Rhom Beast..."

"Hehe." Reaching his hand out to wipe away Li Ru's tears, Li Xuan calmly glanced at the disbelieving, complicated gaze of Siyu. He only chuckled, then turned and exited his courtyard.

"Gina, come with me!"

"Why do I have to go with you!"

"Your father is dead but grieved!"

"You, just you wait!"

Gina's two eyes immediately turned red around the rims and she no longer hesitated to follow him.

Shuang Er, on the other hand, simply tightened her lips into a line and watched blankly from the side. Soon after, she walked over to Li Ru's side in silence.

"Shuang Shuang, are you always with Big Brother Xuan now?"

"En, that's right. However, Young Master is always in closed door training, so Shuang Er hasn't really seen him that much." Shuang Er seemed to have recalled something Li Xuan said and couldn't help but reveal a gentle smile.

Previously, when Li Xuan said that he was going to save the fox ladies and tigresses from the deep water and scorching flame, she could never understand. Only after many days did she understand the shamelessness contained within his words, and couldn't help but laugh. At once, she also felt a bit embarrassed, yet also felt that Young Master was quite reflective....

Turning it over in her mind now, she couldn't help but be full of boundless interest.

"En, you definitely know some of the recent events. I heard that something happened to that annoying Li De. Tell me what happened."

.....

After walking out of the Li Clan, Li Xuan directly looked for a Spring Breeze Pavilion without the slightest qualms.

Seeing Li Xuan enter the dissolute place, Gina gritted her teeth and tightened her lips, following after him.

"Aiyah, isn't this Iris City's genius, Young Master Li? How rare, how rare...."

"Rare your little sister. This is a thousand gold coins. Take it and find a good room, then make sure nobody disturbs me, understood? You don't understand? This Young Master will look for people to tear down your Spring Breeze Pavilion then...."

"Y-yes, Young Master Li. If, if *you'd please come in."

The flirtatious mistress of the Spring Breeze Pavilion couldn't help but wipe away some cold sweat. As expected, this young master was very domineering, seeing as how he was so arrogant....

However, as a person simply trying to make a living, she wouldn't have any fall outs with money. Here, one thousand gold coins could get you a pretty good deal anyway. Although it wasn't much, the opposing party was a big shot, so how could she dare not to find the best room for him.

.....

"Xuan Er, you play this bullying image of yours quite well! Admirable, admirable! Who would think that you are actually a person who is very elegant, grounded, and calm! This scheme of yours probably has everybody fooled."

Right after Li Xuan walked into the room, Li Yun couldn't help but laugh.

In the spirit compartment located at the area between his eyebrows, Li Xuan and Li Yun were currently chatting.

"I've tricked everyone, but haven't I failed at deceiving Auntie? Auntie, do you know? When I call you this, yet have improper thoughts towards you, I feel incredibly excited!" Li Xuan teased, hiding behind the bullying image he had meticulously built up.

"Enough, already. You've allowed my spirit to connect with your eyes, and eyes are the windows to the heart. I know that you are actually very ruthless and collected. Furthermore, those instinctual thoughts of yours are all very normal responses of the *seven emotions and six sensory pleasures. I actually quite like your frankness and genuinity. However, if Auntie were to grow to love you, that would not be good."

(*TL: Refer to the 7 emotions and 6 sensory pleasures people are generally thought to possess. Emotions – joy, anger, sorrow, fear, love, hate, lust; Sensory – eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body, mind)

Although the time they were together was not long, spirit communication enabled a myriad of things to change in a flash. Just a short day's worth of time actually seemed like the familiarity of ten or even a hundred years. After their two spirits intermingled, the familiarity and closeness they felt with each other already underwent a qualitative change.

It was just like ten thousand years had passed in just a glance. At times, a simple look at someone could leave an impression that even ten thousand years would not be able to wipe away.

And communicating spiritually resulted in a sort of dependence that caused Li Yun to truly open her entire heart to Li Xuan.

"Big Sister Yun, I'll tell you a story of a young master and his aunt tonight to let you know that even the love between an aunt and a young master can be spread throughout the entire world."

Li Xuan suddenly thought about the story, *The Return of the Condor Heroes, and immediately laughed aloud as he spoke.

(*TL: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Return_of_the_Condor_Heroes; Wuxia novel by Jin Yong)

"En. Gina's come in."

"No problem. I can multitask. Talking like this with you to tell you the story will be fine."

Li Xuan chuckled as he replied to her, while his actual body actually stood beside the magic enchanted bed in the room, staring calmly at Gina.

After Gina walked in, she did not have any sort of hesitation as she entered to stop just three meters away from him, watching coldly.

At this moment, Li Xuan slowly let out spirit force, after which he directed it to the area between Gina's eyebrows in one go. After passing through with his spirit force, he simultaneously unleashed a soul attack against Gina using his powerful soul to oppress her.

After entering through that point on her forehead in one stroke, Li Xuan's soul immediately seized Gina's soul and brought it into his own spirit compartment after a series of fearful struggling from her side.

At this point in time, Li Xuan's spirit compartment was divided into two areas. One area was where he was telling a story to Li Yun, and the other place was where he was going to refine Gina's soul!

After setting up the area first, Li Xuan began to deal with her soul by using the light system's Purification Technique to remove all the impurities from it. He then activated a Baptism technique and a wood system Nourishment Technique, as well as an earth system Primordial Benevolence to let Gina's soul feel the vast breadth of mind he possessed. Following up with a wind system's Light Freedom, he wanted to arouse a thirst and love for freedom in her as well.

After that, Li Xuan used the darkness element to make Gina's previous hatred undergo autonomous comprehension and awareness. Next was a spiritual imprint in which part of Li Xuan's spirit was blended into. He then turned this into a fulcrum for a meditative space for the spirit attribute. Through this fulcrum, he gradually condensed elemental energy to form into something deeply hidden within....

Maintaining this process for three hours, Li Xuan was a bit exhausted. However, after some careful analysis, he felt that he probably succeeded.

Through that faint spiritual imprint, he could instantly blow up the other person's spirit compartment with a single thought, causing that person's meditative talent to directly explode, which would cripple them.

This was only one aspect.

The other was that Gina's hatred had probably disappeared, but to know the exact circumstances, he would have to examine this 'baptism' to see how effective it was.

In these three hours, his other portion of consciousness was narrating a

wonderfully marvelous story to Li Yun. Based on Li Xuan's current memorizing ability, to recall《The Return of the Condor Heroes》was quite easy. He could even recite it word by word.

However, he didn't. Instead, he altered the story to make it fit with this world's traditional style, saying that *Yang Guo was a youth who had the most optimum form of 8th Fa king innate talent. But because Yang Guo's innate talent was too extraordinary, nobody recognized his talent. He later went on a journey, cultivating and finding a master on the way. At the same time, he also got involved in the grudges between two major sects, while also getting to know Xiao Longnū of the Long Clan....*

(*TL: is the main protagonist of the story; Xiao Longnū 小龙女 is his lover; Long – 龙)

Although he changed the details up a bit, the content was pretty much the same, and after he finished telling Li Yun the story, she dwelled emotionally upon 'show me what love is' and 'till death do us part'.

Chapter 050 – Gina Gets Baptized【2】

It was precisely because romance did not exist in this world that romantic actions shook a person's soul so hard. A woman could not even imagine how a man would be willing to wait bitterly for sixteen years, then finally, in the midst of despair, jump off a cliff to his death.

A woman would not be able to imagine further that for a woman, a man's hair could turn white overnight, or that he could go insane, despair, weep bitter tears, or fall down on his knees before his enemies....

Although some things like this happened in reality, without something to compare it to, such actions would not leave a deep impression.

Therefore, at this moment, Li Yun wept.

However, what she did not know was that telling this story was only secondary to Li Xuan. Instead, Li Xuan's main objective was to purify Gina's soul.

.....

"Young Master, the previous Gina was too ignorant and was blinded by hatred. When Gina truly plummeted into hell and degenerated into a demon, Gina's eyes could not see the beauty of time or the sun. Now, because Young Master was so generous and was not bothered by the exhaustion of his spirit force, Young Master has baptized Gina and allowed Gina to understand Gina's past crime, freeing Gina and letting Gina become a new person. Gina thanks Young Master for his selfless

heart, and will eternally be unable to return the favor. From this moment on, Gina will single-mindedly focus on praying for Young Master and becoming Young Master's most loyal servant. May Young Master instruct Gina, and may Young Master allow Gina to become Young Master's servant...."

Gina's words caused Li Yun's consciousness, which was deep in thought, to tremble. Flabbergasted, she 'looked' at Gina, whose eyes had become clear and whose face radiated a holy glow, and was stunned for a time.

How, how did this happen?

Gina's hatred was engraved into her bones. How, how did it become this way?

"En, Gina. From now on, you will be my servant, and I will order and command you."

"Yes, Young Master, this is Gina's honor. Master is worthy of praise." At once, Gina gave a slight smile and bowed as she spoke with the utmost respect.

"Alright, Young Master is going to lie here for a bit. Go and make yourself look presentable in the meantime. Here is a magic crystal card with three hundred million gold coins in it. Take it and go buy some proper magic equipment, at least a set of 2-star superior grade equipment. After you've bought them, return and wait upon Young Master as Young Master rests."

Li Xuan spoke casually, then threw that anonymous magic crystal card to her. At once, Gina bowed once more then took the crystal card and left.

"Xuan Er, this is...."

"This is the 'Baptism Technique' of light system magic. However, because this magic is too formidable, I could not use it, so I just used a magic technique from the spirit system similar to the Baptism Technique which is not as exhausting. It can only be used on people with weaker spirit than me, and the stronger the spirit force is, the greater the backlash." Li Xuan gave her an explanation.

"Baptism.... This...." Li Xuan was shocked once again.

"Xuan Er, exactly, exactly how many elements of magic can you control?" Li Yun's spirit spoke with a bit of a tremor.

"This, Auntie, however many you think Xuan Er has, then that is how many. However, the amount I can use externally for now is only three, which are wind, fire, and lightning."

"I, I understand. Xuan Er, you, you truly are extraordinary. You make Auntie feel proud."

"Auntie, you can continue feeling proud."

"You little imp...."

.....

"Shuang Er, so what you're saying is that after Older Brother Xuan healed Big Brother (TL: Li Mo), he even healed Elder Sister Ning Xuan? Where would he get such medicine!" At this moment, Li Ru was a bit skeptical.

(TL: older brother = Li Xuan, big brother = Li Mo, from Li Ru's perspective)

On the other hand, Siyu who was on the side immediately heightened her attention. Clearly, this was real news!

"I don't know! Young Master didn't say. At first, Young Master was very elegant and friendly. However, after a while, I feel like he gradually turned more evil, and also became more vicious."

As Shuang Er thought about it, she recalled the scene where the thing hanging between Li De's two thighs got stuffed into his mouth at the Li Clan, and she couldn't help but vomit once more.

This scene was truly too excessive to people's tolerance levels.

"En, perhaps Older Brother met someone formidable and has a powerful master—"

*Cough cough "Ru'er, your mother is calling for you to go back home and cultivate." At this moment, Huyan Weike immediately spoke out.

If he didn't say anything, Siyu would not have suspected anything. However, since Huyan Weike cut in to speak, it obviously meant Li Ru had guessed correctly concerning this matter.

It was a pity Huyan Weike spoke a bit late because Li Ru had already voiced some key words.

"Grand Elder Huyan, I've only just returned to the Li Clan, and I want to play with Big Sister Siyu and Shuang Er. I'll go cultivate after a bit."

"Ru'er, if you need to cultivate, then you shouldn't be lazy. Although your innate talent is still acceptable, you still have to work hard, or else if your strength doesn't improve, you'll get bullied by people sooner or later. After all, your big brothers and sisters can't always be by your side, protecting you."

Siyu advised her.

"Big Sister Siyu, your words are the most sensible, so Ru'er will listen to you. You guys go ahead and play. Shuang Er, take good care of Big Sister Siyu. I'm going to go cultivate now~"

"En, go ahead Miss Ru. I'll take good care of Miss Siyu."

Shuang Er immediately responded.

After Huyan Weike also left, Siyu also found a reason to bid farewell to

Shuang Er.

.....

"Father, Grandfather, it seems that behind Li Xuan, there is probably an exceedingly strong master."

"This, is it possible?" Siyu's father Tainuo Manton answered dubiously. He believed that considering how rash, arrogant, conceited, and complacent this youth was, how could anyone take this kind of trash as a disciple? For cultivators, if they had no morals or ethics, to improve on the journey of cultivation was very difficult! Even if his innate talent was good, he would only walk a bit farther than other people.

"This is a possibility. Previously, I was about to take action against the Li Clan and secretly destroy this genius. However, at that moment, I was locked onto by a surge of force. That force already surpassed the grand elders of the Ju Ding Sect! That is why I temporarily did not dare to act impetuously, and instead gifted a 4-star lower grade magic robe to demonstrate sincerity!"

If it really is like this...."

"What? Grandfather, don't tell me even *you?"

"That's right! From the start, Li Xuan had never really shown such outstanding innate talent, yet he suddenly has tri-element innate talent, as well as innate meditative talent comparable to an 8th Fa king! On top of that, he still has innate spirit attribute! With this kind of exception innate talent, Ju Ding Sect naturally won't be able to keep their seat anymore! Leaving aside these things, simply think about his sudden

monstrous performance and then think about that rumored ‘five element mage’! There was news about how a 6th He ancestor appeared at Allan Auction House, and then Li Xuan suddenly got his hands on a few medicines! From this, it is very likely that there is a 6th He ancestor standing at his back!”

“What!”

“6th He ancestor level expert! 6th He realm! This, this is impossible! In the entirety of the Wade Empire, 6th He realm mages don’t even necessarily exist! How can this, this puny piece of trash....”

Siyu was instantly incomparably stunned. With such a master behind this person, then Li Xuan’s future accomplishments....

“Calm down! Are you two so average? Just this bit and you both are raising your voices and making a big fuss! What’s next? If you guys were to get locked onto by the spirit of an expert like this then, would you guys be kneeling and pleading for forgiveness?” Yatuo answered in extreme discontent.

At this moment, Siyu and Tainuo both lowered their heads in shame.

“This expert’s warning has allowed me to understand that for now, the Li Clan is untouchable. Furthermore, I’m afraid that the Li Clan has some suspicions about our plot to ruin Li Yun. Therefore, we must demonstrate good will for now, and we can’t conduct too much movement. If a mishap occurs to Li Xuan this time, the members of the Li Clan will really go insane, and at that time, Huyan Weike’s master.... Right, how come I didn’t think of this person.... However, if that person truly is Huyan Weike’s

master, then it explains Li Xuan's presumptuous behavior. It's just that, like this, this matter has become even more troublesome of a problem!"

"Grandfather, how can one person make you this afraid? Don't tell me that the background of this character is very significant?"

"Background is very significant? It's not significant, but completely unimaginable! You know the four forbidden lands. In the Distant Sea, there is an innumerable amount of experts, and this person is from the Distant Sea! We can't afford to offend him!"

"Ah.... this, this.... Then Grandfather, doesn't that mean I would have to genuinely live with that bastard?"

Siyu immediately spoke with immense displeasure.

"So what? Grandfather will teach you an illusionary magic formation. At that time, just control Gina to replace you at the most crucial moment, and then you can easily protect your body. Otherwise, you can control Li Ru, or Ning Xuan, and the best scenario would be to let other members of the Li clan see this happening! It would be just like that time when we conspired against Li Yuan (TL: Li Xuan's grandpa). This way, under enormous pressure, at least Li Xuan's reputation will be ruined! Furthermore, rumors say that that 6th He ancestor level expert absolutely loathes perverse affairs like those between family. At that time, he will have nothing to rely on, and the only path left for the Li Clan will be destruction!"

After thinking a bit, Yatuo slowly relayed all that was on his mind, and all these thoughts were simply a series of wicked deeds. One could say

that they were terribly vicious.

Chapter 051 – Xing Yi Magic—Dragon Lightning Evasion!

After Gina left, Li Xuan committed a portion of his mind to instruct Li Yun as she continued cultivating, while the remaining portion was used to study a book—the Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual.

Previously, Li Xuan considered this book to be a piece of trash. After thinking a bit deeper about it though, he realized that the section about a portion of energy channels in the book had a special use – something he had never lightly tried out before. However, after cultivating Xing Yi Magic Fist for a time, Li Xuan was able to feel its benefits.

Now that he had time, he might as well study it.

After sweeping through the third floor of the clan's Hidden Book Pavilion, Li Xuan's sea of knowledge had expanded remarkably. The experience even caused his perspective on the Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual to change.

"The lightning system.... Dragon Lightning Evasion battle magic skills—bodily battle skills? Not bad."

After pondering deeply, Li Xuan tested out whether one of the techniques that concerned elemental circulation would work.

Under this experimentation, Li Xuan's exceptional ability at spatial visualization was also gradually expressed.

"Seeing that Gina is at my side, it's convenient to use her to experiment. Her soul force is not that strong, but she has a resolute character. Furthermore, with me taking care of her, she shouldn't go as far as dying if my experiment fails...."

After Li Xuan contemplated a bit in his mind, he closed his eyes to visualize the universe.

He first imagined the vast and boundless universe as a space devoid of anything, while still visualizing the existence of the universe. Absorbing elemental energy through the point between his eyebrows, he breathed deeply, guiding it all the way to his brain and making it so that his mind was completely empty and undistracted. He then led it throughout his four limbs and entire bone structure, expelling through his feet. After completing an entire cycle, his entire body and mind drifted in a state of nothingness.

Under this sort of condition, Li Xuan automatically entered into a state of unification between nature and man.

As a result, Li Xuan naturally began to tidy up the pieces of information he had learned. Because the Hidden Book Pavilion belonged to the Li Clan in Iris City, the majority of the books pertained to fire system mages, while the information on other systems of magic were quite weaker. Those pieces of information simply contained some general knowledge and fundamentals. As such, Li Xuan had a more thorough cultivation of the fire element. As for the rest of the elements, he maintained the same level and realm as fire, but there were far less offensive methods he knew of concerning them.

It was like one type had a framework to build on, while the other had no

such framework. In whole, if one was to discuss about the offensive strength, the remaining elements were absolutely inferior to the fire element.

"Three thousand paths, but all lead to the same result. If the fire element is like this, then why can I not take from these circumstances and apply the same concepts to the other elements? I have Xing Yi Magic Fist, and this art can even replace the meditative arts and battle skills of the other eleven systems of magic. Is it even necessary for me to adhere strictly to some basic things that aren't even that strong?"

After Li Xuan thought for a long while, he suddenly recalled Xing Yi Magic Fist and was immediately enlightened. He seemed to have neglected the fundamentals and instead focused on the details.

"Since I can match one system of magic with a form of Xing Yi Fist, then is there any need to have any other arts or techniques? Simply referencing other magic cultivation arts and learning some fundamentals as necessary is sufficient! For example, magic skills such as Gravity Technique, Gravity Reversal, Wind Blade, Spirit Fire Ball, Withered Ghost Vine, Hailstone, Aqua Sword.... These aren't difficult. However, after condensing elemental energy to a high degree and instantly activating it, its might can't be looked down upon either!"

What are the fundamentals? The fundamentals are the true essence that result after hard work and numerous revisions! In the end, I was still confused in the past!"

Reflecting on himself three times a day – this was something Li Xuan absolutely had to do in his past world. However, after coming to this world, it was not until he really immersed himself into a state of

unification between nature and man that he received this sort of enlightenment.

Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual, Xing Yi Dragon Form, Dragon Lightning Evasion and Dragon Dance Tribute!

Closing his eyes, Li Xuan's figure flashed as he immediately activated the bodily art, Dragon Lightning Evasion. At the same time, the energy channels that he originally held some scruples about began to break and pierce through as an innumerable amount of elemental energy began to condense into a vortex.

Although this process was similar to having his soul torn apart, Li Xuan never knitted his eyebrows in the least. Only some cold sweat permeated outwards from his skin.

"Hu~~~"

In the air, lightning elemental energy crackled and flashed, appearing like purple cracks as it leapt through the air relentlessly.

All of a sudden, a surge of lightning elemental energy swept through like inner jin, and Li Xuan's body jolted. At once, a deep, purple-colored dragon composed of lightning appeared in the air and descended upon Li Xuan's body.

At this moment, the might and aura of Xing Yi Fist was completely revealed. As if the lightning dragon was attached to his body, Li Xuan's entire person abruptly surged forth with a thick, savage aura. With the

sudden appearance of this aura, Li Yun's spirit was unexpectedly jerked to attention in the space between Li Xuan's eyebrows. After borrowing from Li Xuan's spiritual perception to study the situation outside, Li Yun's spirit was exceedingly shocked!

Clearly, this scene was truly too terrifying!

The Li Clan. Was this the true awakening of the Li Clan's bloodline?

In the past....

Li Yun did not dare to imagine it, but she was thoroughly excited now.

.....

"Dragon Lightning Evasion, Dragon Dance Tribute! Xing Yi Dragon Form
—"

"Hu~~~"

A sky-shattering might suddenly undulated outwards. At this moment, jin force abounded within Li Xuan's body in high concentrations, but it was stable and steady, moving about in a very orderly manner.

As nature took its course, form took shape into intent, spirit and intent merged together, and the internal and external both came forward as one. He had genuinely entered into a high degree of unity between external form and internal intent, truly reaching the extent of simultaneity

in both spirit and form!

"Prostrate Hibernating Dragon—"

Whoosh—crackle crackle—

The enormous lightning dragon suddenly moved, even causing space to vibrate and tremble.

"Reverse Dragon Form—"

Boom!"

.....

"Dragons are the creatures of legend. There is the form of the dragon descending to the world of mortals, the form of a crouching dragon soaring to the sky, as well as the art of Dragon Body Bone Compaction. By nature, the dragon is a form of Yin, but is regarded as Yang within the fist arts. Within the abdomen, it mitigates the heart's fire. The 'Red Book' states: 'The dragon seeks out from within the fire, yet also behaves like a cloud. The cloud is of the dragon, and is the so-called dragon form within the fist.'

The strength of this form arises from the Cheng Jiang acupoint (located at the mentolabial groove directly below the lip, also known as the Ren meridian/conception vessel), and cycles interconnectedly with the tiger form's qi. For both forms, one is ahead, the other behind, one ascending, the other descending. For one's fist procedure, the innermost being is

empty, the heart's fire mitigated, and the mind opened, with the burgeoning of wisdom. As for the contrasting procedure, the body is burned by Yin fire, and is without any vigor'

The 'Fist Channels' states: a wave of indeterminacy, a wave of life. It is like a sacred dragon travelling against the current in the water suddenly leaping out and soaring into the air, its sound grand and powerful, causing people to tremble.

This is might, and also spirit form, but even more so, the realm of intent!

However, in the original Yin Yang five elements of my past world, the dragon was previously categorized into the two attributes, Yang and fire. However, in this place, it is lightning! Correct, lightning. And lightning is probably classified into metal...."

After Li Xuan had gone through the motions of Xing Yi Magic Fist's dragon form in one stroke, he clearly felt that the lightning system's energy mass within his dantian had grown a bit more substantial.

Without knowing, the strength of his lightning element magic had involuntarily advanced towards 3rd Fen 1st layer. In other words, based on the cultivation of his lightning system, Li Xuan could already be considered as a magister of the 3rd Fen realm!

"The Dragon Lightning Evasion bodily art is indeed very profound. After combining Xing Yi Fist with magic, it's unexpectedly this tyrannical!" Li Xuan was a bit excited in his heart. Although he did not completely understand how to fully manifest the Dragon Lightning Evasion's spirit and form into lightning, he knew that the enlightenments he gained

within the state of unification between nature and man were absolutely not wrong!

Chapter 052 – Lisa’s Death【1】

After recovering a portion of elemental energy, Li Xuan silently comprehended the profundities of the Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual's [Dragon Lightning Evasion] bodily art. Under the state of unification, the difficulty level of this type of bodily art was greatly reduced. Under less than an hour, Li Xuan had already practiced this art to a proficient level. In addition, he had also stabilized his lightning system which had reached 3rd Fen 1st layer.

Sensing the whole solar system within his dantian, the sudden expansion of the energy mass for his lightning system suddenly caused it to be a bit conspicuous.

After muttering for a bit, Li Xuan circulated a large portion of soul force and began to truly cultivate inner jin, ignoring the magic aspect of his cultivation.

"Light Jin, Dark Jin, Manifest Jin, Encompassing Dan, Void Tearing, Path Convergence, Yin and Yang, Five Elements, Thunder Tribulation....

According to my estimations, the latter stages of martial arts cultivation can be divided into these realms. However, this is a method one can only attain after a person has acquired a special ability.... As of now, I'm already at the middle stage of Manifest Jin. After reaching the late stage of Manifest Jin, I absolutely must transform my inner jin into liquid form so that I can make preparations for the following Encompassing Dan realm! Liquid form.... That is completely transforming all the magic elemental energy into liquid!"

After pondering for a moment, Li Xuan called forth a large amount of soul force and truly began a process of forceful compression of his lightning elemental energy, which was currently at 3rd Fen 1st layer!

Forcefully compressing elemental energy was undoubtedly playing with fire. However, Li Xuan knew that if he could not pass through this stage, the merging of his martial arts and magic would be completely scattered.

Hence, Li Xuan maintained a 'no destruction, no construction' type of attitude. Based on his resolute and stalwart personality, he naturally would not give up so easily.

The degree of purity of his lightning elemental energy caused the difficulty level of this compression process to increase by an incredibly amount. Not only that, even if he really did compress it into liquid, if there was no sort of restrictive force on it, the liquid would instantly turn back into a gaseous mass.

As for the orbital revolution occurring within his dantian, if the centrifugal force caused by the rotation was not strong enough, everything would be for naught!

As for if the rotational force was too strong, the tolerance level of the body's internal organs remained to be seen.

This was a major problem. On the surface, only by creating a balanced and general form of the solar system would it meet the standards of the Dao. However, the details mattered all the way down to the atoms and their internal structures, which consisted of the nucleus and the outer

electrons. This sort of arrangement was like the sun of the solar system. Like the nine planets outside of the sun, the entire system's set-up was identical.

This proved that all things conformed to a type of great Dao, which, in this case, was the form of the solar system.

In this situation, Li Xuan could only increase the restrictive ability and might of his soul, so he threw himself into this process and genuinely began to cultivate bitterly.

Time elapsed quickly, and in the blink of an eye, two hours had already passed. Gina, on the other hand, had already returned a long time ago. However, after seeing that Li Xuan was in the middle of cultivation, she sat on the side like a good child, maintaining watch over him. And although there was already a black-clothed woman following at Li Xuan's side, making it so that his safety was not a problem, Gina continued to diligently keep guard.

At this moment, she was already thinking in her mind about how to repay Li Xuan's benevolence.

As for her father's death, Gina considered that to be her father's liberation. Her father had already gone to heaven and received the everlasting light, a stark contrast to his previous life full of bitterness and misery, where he performed wicked deeds and dark sins as a person's servant. Now that he had returned to heaven, enjoying the glory of the god above was his good fortune.

And the Young Master who personally brought this about was even

more so the messenger of god. He was the rock which her heart and soul relied upon, her father reborn.

"Young Master, you do not need to worry. Gina will pledge her life to protect you." Gina murmured to herself. The incomparable purity and sincerity that appeared in her eyes brimmed with a dense and powerful holiness.

.....

"Auntie, intent combines with qi (energy), qi combines with force, and force combines with the heart.... This kind of cultivation places emphasis on nature combining with the self into one body. I am the world, I am the manifestation of all living things, I am elemental energy, and I am myself..." Li Xuan's other portion of consciousness explained to Li Yun in the spirit compartment located at the space between Li Xuan's eyebrows.

"If so, doesn't this profane the lord of the elements? Wouldn't condensing pure origin elemental energy be very difficult?"

"No, Auntie. You've got it wrong. The so-called concept of three thousand paths leading to the same result, allowing for whatever kind of cultivation, is only a method of cultivation... In fact, lacking innate meditative talent does not mean that one will not be able to become an expert. This is because innate talent only represents the comprehensive ability of a person and the strength of their foundation.... I'll say it this way. Auntie, just do according to what I told you. Don't tell me that I, Li Xuan, would harm Auntie?"

Li Xuan explained his own Dao to Li Yun, but Li Yun could only listen in

confusion. However, Li Yun understood that Li Xuan's rate of advancement was exceptionally terrifying! He would basically make progress every single time he trained!

One must know that tri-element magic and single element magic were different. The effort one had to put forth for tri-element magic exceeded three times that of the effort required for single element magic! Furthermore, because of other distractions, the difficulty level was stretched even further without limit.

"Li Xuan, in the future, Auntie won't doubt you. Although Auntie does not understand, after gradually gaining proficiency in training and gaining my own insights, there will come a day that I will understand! Xuan Er, what you say is correct. If one cannot understand, then one can just comprehend through cultivation. Practice makes perfect. Xuan Er, your words are so outstanding!"

"Auntie, here, kiss." After Li Xuan heard her response, he knew that Li Yun was now convinced. At once, he was quite joyful in his heart.

One could say that Li Yun was his first 'disciple' in this world, albeit the identity of this disciple was a bit special.

"Xuan Er, you're doing this again."

"Auntie, here, kiss me."

....Mwah~~

"How about kissing my lips instead?"

"No. Now that Auntie has entered a crucial point in thought, Auntie needs to go cultivate. You pervert you, go mind your own business." Li Yun immediately replied in embarrassment.

The feeling of spiritual communication was like reincarnating thousands of times – the level of familiarity would rise to a shocking level. Therefore, Li Yun's and Li Xuan's relationship really wasn't unreasonable. The love between a man and a woman was not something forbidden, after all. Not to mention that their means of contact happened in spirit form, rather than physical form!

.....

Crackle crackle—

Pop pop—

At this moment, light elemental energy and fire elemental energy went into disarray. The original gaseous mass unexpectedly began to change, as if it was about to collapse!

Moreover, Li Xuan's face began to whiten by several degrees.

"You dare not to return to positions!"

Li Xuan's soul violently sent a wave of absolute might. In a flash, space

seemed to suddenly congeal, and all the people in the Spring Breeze pavilion suddenly went dead silent. That incorporeal but horrifying pressure caused each of their faces to turn as white as paper.

Expert! There was an expert here!

Everybody's hearts were a bit frightened. Once this sort of enormous might acted, they would really die without any place for burial.

Immediately, numerous members of the younger generation from influential families fled away as they nearly pissed their pants in terror. Even some mages at the 2nd Hui realm glanced about vigilantly in a grim manner. They did not even dare to breathe, lest they make a sound.

After a short while, this incorporeal pressure disappeared, and every single person each let out a sigh of relief. However, a short moment later, many people's faces all turned ghastly white, their bodies collapsing powerlessly. Several miserable shrieks resounded in the air after that, and noises of discussion as well as cries of repentance for their sins resonated through the air as people departed.

.....

Chapter 053 – Lisa’s Death【2】

Li Xuan was currently observing the mass of aqua blue liquid lightning elemental energy in his dantian in silence. This globe-like mass of blue seemed to look like a rotating earth, causing a feeling of splendor and beauty.

Within this mass contained lightning elemental energy, dense and powerful, yet pure and highly spirited.

Correct, elemental energy also had a spiritual aspect to it. It was similar to how when he absorbed world spirit qi in the past, it also contained a certain degree of spirit. Of course, this was only a type of spiritual nature, and did not mean that it was living.

Therefore, under the powerful pressure exerted by Li Xuan’s soul, the mass of lightning elemental energy was finally condensed into a ball of liquid, forming a ‘celestial body’. In this manner, through the process of the lightning elemental energy globe’s rotation, it would become more and more stable.

As for the light and fire elemental energy that was previously agitated, it was now calm.

This time’s session of training exhausted a significant portion of Li Xuan’s soul energy. However, under his control, Li Xuan also gained a deeper understanding of his soul.

Even though he had only recovered one tenth of his soul at present, one

could imagine just how powerful his soul had been at the Void Tearing realm. It was no wonder that when he condensed his soul energy into world spirit qi, he was able to use *Xing Yi Fist to tear into the void. According to his present circumstances, when the time came that he reached the Void Tearing realm, the strength and might of his soul would definitely be exceedingly terrifying!

(*TL: I don't think I mentioned it, but I'll be using Xing Yi Fist and Xing Yi Quan interchangeably. Fist and Quan mean the same thing, but I'll probably be using Fist more because 'Xing Yi Magic Fist' – it'd be weird to go back to Xing Yi Quan, in my opinion.)

Because he was unparalleled on Earth, he continued to bitterly cultivate in solitude. Without any object of comparison, it was also hard for him to understand exactly how strong he was. He could only surpass himself, time after time, making it so that he grew stronger than he was previously. However, he had never imagined that there would come a day that he would look back proudly and see that his past experiences were actually so tedious. It turned that he had inadvertently traveled a far, far distance!

.....

"Xuan Er, why did you raise such a ruckus just before? Is this the result of rousing the potential of 8th Fa king innate talent?" Li Yun could not help but transmit her question to him.

"Auntie, for now, you don't need to worry about this matter. There are some things that you will naturally know about when the time comes." After a short moment of contemplation, Li Xuan answered her.

In truth, he had already blocked off a large portion of might within his spirit compartment. However, Li Yun was still able to sense a tiny bit of it, which was why she asked this question. Yet it was only this tiny bit that shocked Li Yun.

"En, then Auntie won't continue asking. You've already been out for several hours, are we going to head back now?"

"Not yet, let's just stroll around a bit." Casually replying, Li Xuan once again began cultivating again.

This time, his forceful compression of the lightning elemental energy into liquid through his powerful soul was something completely unprecedented in this world.

And after compression, Li Xuan clearly felt that he still lingered at 3rd Fen 1st layer. However, in terms of strength, he was already far beyond comparison with anyone at the 3rd Fen 1st layer.

As of now, just a simple [Thunderbolt] could already compare to a major killing technique.

"After changing the lightning elemental energy into liquid form, the difficulty of cultivation has increased by several times! However, this is also fine. In any case, this rate of cultivation is still faster than those so-called geniuses!"

After getting a full understanding, Li Xuan did not harbor any

misgivings in his heart. Instead, after some additional contemplation, he took Gina and left the pavilion.

On the road, Li Xuan discovered that eight or nine out of every ten pedestrians would take a detour when they saw him. A few ladies who had slightly better looks even covered their faces and avoided him at a running pace, shrieking the entire way.

As he walked, seeing that everybody acted so exaggeratedly, his face immediately grew a bit 'unsightly'.

"Gina, have I, the Young Master, forcefully taken any common women? Slaughtered their entire family, that they avoid me so vehemently?" Li Xuan wiped off his cold sweat as he spoke, but he was actually very satisfied with this sort of result.

"Young Master, these people's hearts have been deceived. There are demons twined around their hearts, and they can't distinguish evil from good or right from wrong. Young Master can baptize them one by one and lead them to the path of light, though, and then they will understand that Young Master is actually the most compassionate person." As Gina answered with the utmost sincerity, Li Xuan could only listen speechlessly.

In the spirit compartment located between his eyebrows, Li Yun let out a 'pft', then began snickering.

"Xuan Er, this domineering image of yours has already shaken the world. It seems as though others have assumed that you've been traumatized by Lisa, and now think that you're a lunatic."

"They can do whatever they want. How could I, the Young Master, care about other people's opinions? I'll just *'face a thousand pointing fingers with a cool scowl, and bend my head'.... bend my head only for beautiful women." Li Xuan spoke without thinking in a leisurely manner.

(*TL: citation from one of the best known modern Chinese writers, Lu Xun. The quote is just that which is between the single quotation marks. The phrase after, for beautiful women, is something Li Xuan adds himself)

"....."

Li Yun only rolled her eyes, speechless, but continued covering her mouth and giggling, simply ignoring Li Xuan.

Li Xuan only chuckled, then divided a portion of his mind to continue studying the Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual, leaving the remaining portion to deal with what happened on the road.

.....

"Li Xuan, stop!"

A familiar voice drifted over, causing Li Xuan to frown involuntarily.

"En?" Li Xuan turned his body around. Behind him was a man and a woman, standing their haughtily.

These two people were Lisa and Balan.

"Li Xuan, I heard you recovered your innate talent? That you have 7th Xing monarch innate meditative talent?" Although Lisa's face was a bit unsightly, she still spoke with some degree of courtesy.

"So what if I did? And so what if I didn't?" A cold smile hung on Li Xuan's face as he watched Lisa and Balan with thoughtful intent.

"Brat, speak more politely. Remember, even if you are part of the influential Li Clan in Iris City and are their treasure, the Li Clan is but a clan. Compared to a magic sect, they're nothing! So, to avoid offending an existence you can't afford to, you'd better fix that attitude!" Balan barked out.

Just like before, his tone was still arrogant and disdainful of everything.

"Oh, what you say sounds reasonable. Then, Mage Balan, exactly what, may I ask, brings your noble self here to stop this Young Master?" Li Xuan chuckled, but he did not cover up the bare killing intent in his eyes the slightest bit.

Balan's gaze also clashed, a murderous intent billowing out yet disappearing as fast as it came. He laughed coldly and said: "Your innate talent is pretty good. My Bai Hui Sect wishes to take you on, so get your stuff ready then leave with us! You must know that the Bai Hui Sect and the Ju Ding Sect are equal. If you enter into the Bai Hui Sect, it won't be so easy for the Ju Ding Sect to cripple you like they did that trash, Li Yun!"

"Oh! It seems that I must thank you~! En, how about this. We'll mention this later. For now, let's just talk about this lowlife, Lisa." Li Xuan said with

a dazzling smile.

"En?"

"Li Xuan, what did you say?"

"What does this lowlife Lisa have to do with you?" Li Xuan's tone carried a trace of a smile as he inquired.

When Balan heard this, his face couldn't help but stiffen. What did Lisa have to do with him? Of course they were lovers! Although he still couldn't get Lisa to give up her virginity to him, it was almost about time.

"She is going to enter the Bai Hui Sect very soon, so my relationship with her is the exact same relationship you have with her!" It was only now that Balan finally looked at Li Xuan directly. This piece of trash seemed to be very calm, his attitude steady. He definitely wasn't a person that the past timid and mediocre yes man could compare to.

It seemed that the rumors were true.

"This being the case, this woman still owes me her life, so I'll just take it now. I'll talk to you about entering the Bai Hui Sect after!"

"You dare!"

"Why wouldn't I dare?"

Li Xuan laughed coldly. With a flash of his figure, he passed by Balan and appeared next to Lisa. Extending his hand outwards, a fire needle directly pierced through the spot between Lisa's eyebrows like a blazing red sword, completely running her head through.

Pu—

Fresh blood sprayed.

Chapter 054 – Lisa’s Death【3】

At this moment, Lisa’s eyes gaped wide open, as if she could not die contentedly with her eyes closed!

“Li Xuan, you dare to kill me? Even if I become a departed spirit I won’t forgive you!” Lisa’s soul carried an incomparably intense hatred and rancor, suddenly struggling to come out of the twitching corpse and turn into an evil spirit. Her soul threw itself towards Li Xuan in a threatening manner.

“Hmph? You even wish to become a departed spirit?!”

Li Xuan laughed coldly in his heart, directly sending a surge of soul force to trample and engulf Lisa’s soul, absorbing it. In the exact moment that Lisa shrieked in fear, Li Xuan utilized his soul to completely annihilate her!

“Ahhh—Don’t! Li Xuan, A-Xuan, you, you, how about you let me go?! Lisa, Lisa knows that she is wrong now, knows what she did wrong....

A-Xuan, I beg you, let me off! I actually truly love you! I just hated that you were too disappointing....

A-Xuan, Big Brother Xuan, Big Brother Xuan, I’m willing, willing to give my body to you! I’m willing to become your se* slave and let you humiliate me however you want! Just please, I beg you to let me go....

Ahhh—! Li Xuan, I won’t let you die a proper death! I will definitely return to haunt you and destroy your whole family! I will definitely make

it so that you beg for life, but can't reach it, beg for death, but can't have it! I will torment your entire clan—"

Lisa started to beg and plead relentlessly, but seeing that Li Xuan was completely indifferent, she immediately erupted forth with her vicious nature and attempted to resist. However, her soul was still strangled to pieces by Li Xuan's powerful soul, and after shattering into a cloudy mist of soul fragments, she was finally swallowed up and absorbed by Li Xuan.

And the previous soul force that he had used up had actually recovered by an entire half!

"En? It seems that the recovery of my soul's strength doesn't have a very strong relationship with the strength of the person whose soul I'm absorbing. Rather, it depends on how strong the other person's willpower is. The more resentment a soul contains, the more energy I can absorb!"

If it's like this, from now on, when I want to absorb soul force, I can first take trample over the people a person cares about, and then absorb the sky high resentment from that person afterwards! Like that, the recovery effect will be even better!"

After pondering deeply, Li Xuan's figure flashed and his hand shot out like lightning, seizing Balan's neck.

At this time, there were many people on the road watching.

Balan held a large degree of influence. Killing him publicly would be unwise, but killing him in private....

In an instant, a plan flitted across Li Xuan's mind.

"Hmph, Ju Ding Sect? Bai Hui Sect?"

Li Xuan calculated in his heart. If Balan was with him, and this Balan died within the Manton Clan, then....

"Balan, you wish to take action? I, Li Xuan, am completely carefree at this time. I don't care if I live or die, so if you want to do something, who cares if I just accompany you with my life?!"

Li Xuan snorted coldly, and Balan ceased his struggles at once.

Seeing Li Xuan's fierce expression, his eyes vicious and his imposing manner resolute, a sense of fear suddenly arose in Balan's heart.

"You, you killed Lisa! You really.... aren't giving me, Balan, any face!"

Balan's tone was icy as he spoke. He was many times stronger than Li Xuan, but he was suddenly snatched up into the opposing party's hand. Admittedly, Li Xuan's actions were very swift, but his strength was also something that absolutely could not be underestimated.

And this person, ruthless to the utmost degree, his infamy shaking the whole of Iris City, was clearly a deranged madman! Arguing with this type of person really wasn't worth it!

If he knew earlier, he wouldn't have brought Lisa with him! He really

miscalculated this time!

"Face? Me killing her is giving you face! Even that kind of lowly woman is worthy of living in this world?

Alright, let's not talk about this anymore. That matter about entering the Bai Hui Sect, we can talk about it now! However, I first want to go to the Manton Clan for a bit. After all, I do have an arranged marriage with their clan's Siyu, and if I enter a sect, I won't be able to return for a long while. Hence, I need to deal with this marriage contract first!" Li Xuan calmly spoke, and then casually released the Balan whose face had already turned purple from choking.

Cough, cough. "Phew—Li Xuan, on the path of cultivation, one avoids the feelings between men and women by all means. This marriage can take place at any time—"

"No, you are incorrect. I've already suffered loss before, so the woman of me, Li Xuan, will be directly given a label, and then we'll talk about future matters later. If she dares to betray me later, I will kill her without any regrets. After all, the previous one was at least stronger than this slut! Moreover, this matter concerns the reputations of two clans, so before I leave, I must take care of this affair! So, Balan, no need to say much. If you're sincere, then just wait until after the engagement takes place. If you're not sincere, then just leave! I, Li Xuan, am not a person that is afraid of causing trouble! I've already died once, why would I fear dying once more!" Li Xuan spoke in a frosty tone after he cut Balan's words off.

"En.... This way is also good. What time will the marriage take place? Since you and I are destined to become fellow disciples in the future, then I'll also go take part in the excitement." A sliver of disdain and killing intent flashed across Balan's eyes, followed by a certain degree of fear,

but Balan still responded with a slight smile.

As for the Lisa who had already died in a pool of blood, nobody paid her any mind.

"Tomorrow will be fine. Because it is an engagement, we will go to the bride's house. Wait until the actual wedding, and then it will be at my clan. However, that is a matter that will happen far later in the future!"

"Alright, since it is like this, I'll go and prepare a congratulatory gift. In any case, tomorrow's affairs have already been taken care of, and we fellow brethren now stand on the same side!"

"En, alright. Take your time, I won't see you off." Li Xuan nodded slightly, his tone still apathetic.

And this kind of attitude didn't cause Balan to have any doubts. He assumed that Li Xuan was just reckless and arrogant, nothing to worry about it. Balan himself, on the other hand, was from the Ju Ding Sect after all, not to mention, he was even an elite within the sect. Naturally, he wasn't worried that Li Xuan would harm him!

(TL: I'm confused as to whether the author made a mistake. I thought Balan was from the Bai Hui Sect, but here it says that he's from the Ju Ding Sect. =/)

Furthermore, there was still this kind of public occasion!

However, he was not aware the the safer the place, the more dangerous it would be!

He further did not know that in Li Xuan's mind, he was already a dead man!

.....

"Young Master, where are you going now?" Gina inquired at once. By this time, Li Xuan had already finished discussing with Balan, but he was still headed for the beast carriage.

"Where am I going? Of course I'm going to Reid's home. This Reid isn't an open minded character, so since I've killed his daughter, I can only kill him as well." Li Xuan said with complete calmness.

"Young Master, how come *you won't baptize him and turn him to the right path, making it so that he isn't constrained by the secular enmities of this world?" Gina immediately responded.

"Him? That old fool, he doesn't even know how to repay his debts. He even sides with his daughter. A daughter will most definitely follow her father, and with his daughter this way, his fathering skills are complete crap! This kind of person doesn't even have the potential to grow, so why do I need to use him?"

After Li Xuan said this, he immediately entered into the beast carriage.

Right when he went in, those waiters and other people of those small shops cowered a bit. He previously killed a woman in rage, and the scene of that woman's head flying up five meters into the air still lingered in

those people's hearts. As such, when they saw Li Xuan, almost everybody was meek and timid, not daring to be even the least bit disrespectful.

"Young Master Li, I am honored by your presence. I don't know whether you've taken a fancy to a *spirit beast? This one will offer it to *you."

(*TL: first time this term's showed up, different from magic beast)

"The best Windline Beast then."

"Alright. Young Master Li, if you could please take this seat. Please wait a moment. Yao'er, offer a first-rate elemental elixir to Young Master Li."

"En, Yao'er will go and do it now. Please wait a bit, Young Master Li."

.....

"Young Master Li, here is the Windline Beast."

"En. This Yao'er of yours is pretty good at waiting on others."

"Ah—Ah, this, Young Master Li, if *you'd like, this young lady, Yao'er, is yours then!*"

"You are quite sensible. Not bad, not bad! You have prospects for the future!" Li Xuan chuckled. With just one sentence, Li Xuan took this pure young lady who had previously served him, Yao'er, as his own maid.

"Your slave, Feng Yao, greets her new master."

At this moment, realizing her fate, a hint of desolation flashed across Feng Yao's eyes, although she quickly covered it up. She then followed up with a gentle bow to pay her respects, demonstrating the utmost veneration.

"En, you may rise. First get on the Windline Beast carriage. This Young Master is going to go kill a person."

Chapter 055 – Eliminating the Roots!

In the Windline Beast carriage, Feng Yao and Gina were chatting quietly, while Li Xuan sat opposite them in silence with his eyes closed, contemplating about matters related to the Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual.

In regards to this book, for now, he had basically already comprehended it. This time, he had genuinely gone through a full analysis of it instead of just taking it as it was. As such, he was now wondering about how to improve the Dragon Lightning Evasion bodily art.

This was because based on the circumstances, Li Xuan could conclude that after this method was revised, it could easily be applied to any of the eight elements, which included wood, fire, water, earth, wind, lightning, light, and darkness, to meditate in cultivation. It worked because the roots of the method were, in essence, just cultivation methods to activate the foundations of innate meditative talent.

And the foundations meant that for those who practiced the tempering arts of the Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual, they would not necessarily awaken lightning type innate meditative talent. Instead, they might even awaken other elemental systems.

It was only after Li Xuan fully comprehended these things that he had a genuinely thorough understanding of the manual. As such, he could exhibit the merits of the book to the greatest extent.

Besides this, there were even some people who, when awakening their

innate talent, did not awaken the innate talent most suitable for them. For example, some people might possess an extremely high affinity for the wood element, but inadvertently awaken the light element. Hence, they would become a light system mage, although their innate talent in the path of a light mage was quite inferior....

What Li Xuan had comprehended was an actual method to truly awaken someone's innate talent. In other words, the understanding he had gained according to the Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual could help people awaken the most suitable innate meditative talent!

"Xuan Er, have you never thought that running wildly all over the place like this would cause people to harbor evil intentions towards you?"

In the spirit compartment, Li Yun couldn't help but relay her worry.

"Auntie, there is a phrase that says *'inadvertently hitting a side carriage', hehe. Not to mention, the clan has assigned a black-clothed beauty to protect me in the dark." Li Xuan answered with a laugh.

(*TL: basic meaning is that when you do things, you accomplish something else rather than your main goal. As for the background to the phrase, an assassin was hired to kill an emperor, and he decided to throw a hammer or something to kill the emperor who was in his carriage. However, there were multiple carriages, and when he threw the hammer, he didn't hit the main one. Instead, he hit a side one, thus failing his objective.)

"En? What 'inadvertently hitting a side carriage'? But if there is an expert like a grand elder within the clan protecting you, then I'm relieved." Li Yun couldn't understand Li Xuan's words, but she didn't think

it was weird. After all, it seemed as though Li Xuan's personality itself was like that.

The Windline Beast carriage very quickly arrived at Reid's home. Previously, Reid was only a common person, but by relying on Lisa, his originally *four-walled home was now renovated and re-furnished. Furthermore, there was even a small-scale 1-star lower grade elemental energy condensing magic formation.

(*TL: basically common home, nothing special)

When Li Xuan stepped out of the carriage and entered into the courtyard, Reid was right in the middle of conversing with a woman, his tone brimming with vigor.

The servants within the courtyard had also increased to six, but because there were in the midst of bustling about, they temporarily did not pay Li Xuan any mind.

However, once a middle-aged servant turned his body and caught sight of Li Xuan, his facial expression immediately changed.

"Young, Young Master Li, so *you've come. Arnold will go tell Master to come receive you...."

At this moment, the middle-aged servant had already begun trembling, his face turning into a sickly shade of white.

"There's no need, you are all freed now!" Li Xuan glanced in all directions, and then casually gathering his magic, he immediately

condensed six fire needles with just a thought. Shooting them out like hidden weapons, they launched out in all directions.

Pupupupupupu—

Six spatial piercing noises resounded in the air, and those six servants, including Arnold, immediately went rigid, after which their bodies planted into the ground in a pool of blood.

Hearing the commotion outside, Reid stepped out in almost an instant.

After seeing the servants lying in a pool of blood on the ground, his face immediately grew unsightly and infuriated. However, after he saw Li Xuan's figure, his raging fire immediately calmed down, and a fake smile plastered onto his face.

"Hahahaha, Young Master Li. How is it that you've found the free time to come to my dilapidated house? Have those foolish slaves offended Young Master Li?" Reid's tone carried a certain flavor of flattery.

"Next."

Li Xuan chuckled. He then took out an item from his interspatial ring that had been frozen over with water elemental energy and threw it over.

"What?" Reid reached out his hand to take it in astonishment. Casually glancing down, his heart was immediately panic-stricken as a boundless fury surged forth in his heart!

"Li Xuan! You dare to murder my daughter! Argh, I'll fight you to the bitter end—"

Immeasurable insanity soared in Reid's heart. His daughter was his all, but now, he actually saw his daughter's head, distorted in anger—the hole in the forehead that had been scorched pitch-black was heartstopping to the utmost degree!

"Reid, did you believe that I'd leave behind future trouble? All the people here must die!"

Li Xuan laughed coldly. His figure flashed, and Dragon Lightning Evasion appeared for the first time. At the same time, Xing Yi Dragon Form battle magic skill—Prostrate Hibernating Dragon was directly activated, followed up with Reverse Dragon Form!

Bang!

A purple thunderbolt turned into an enormous dragon and pierced through in one stroke. Reid's body shivered and then jerked twice as numerous sparks and snakes of electricity bloomed all over. His body then directly exploded.

"Ahhh—Li Xuan, you mixed blood, you dare to kill me, I won't let you die a proper death—!"

The resentment Reid's soul contained was insanely violent, and it immediately launched itself like an evil spirit, just like Lisa's had, in an

attempt to savagely assault Li Xuan's spirit.

"Hmph, do you even have the chance?"

Li Xuan coldly snorted, then directly manipulated a strong mass of spirit force (soul force) to eradicate Reid's soul. With just that bit of resentment, Reid's soul directly shattered into tiny pieces, thus becoming a new source of energy for Li Xuan's soul.

"Ahh... Young Master Li, I, I've only come to deliver a letter...." At this time, a middle-aged wife with a basketball-sized chest trembled as she retreated backwards, thus causing her large chest to sway along with her.

"Die!"

A frosty light flashed across Li Xuan's eyes, and a Wind Blade directly pierced towards that woman's throat.

Pu—

Her head immediately flew into the air, its eyes full of fear, despair, and unreconciliation. She had never thought that she would die here, nor die under such an evil tyrant's hand....

.....

By this time, the entire Reid family, including the servants and slaves, which amounted to eight people, were all dead.

After dealing with all of this, Li Xuan went into a state of unification and used his mind's eye to survey his surroundings. Seeing that there was nobody who had accidentally survived or hidden, Li Xuan turned and then got into the Windline Beast carriage, allowing the driver to lead the Windline Beasts back to Iris City.

In the Windline Beast carriage, when Feng Yao looked at Li Xuan once more, her face no longer held any sort of expression.

If with her previous boss, she lived a bitter and toilsome life, with this fiend, she believed that there was already no future for her.

If this fiend dared to use violence with her, she would kill herself! Even though she was a slave, and even though she was no longer the outstanding clan member she had been in the past, she still was not someone who would casually let anybody trample her!

As Feng Yao thought this in her heart, she instantly discarded all feelings of fear towards Li Xuan.

In the midst of her thinking, she suddenly felt a strong hand grip onto her own. Just as she was about to struggle, the other party took her and dashed out of the back door of the Windline Beast carriage.

After the person silently landed on the ground, she was just about to resist when he suddenly pulled on her hand and directly flew into the air.

It was only at this moment that Feng Yao realized that Young Master Li

was actually carrying her with one hand and Gina with the other, and was currently speeding towards the opposite direction of the carriage. Clearly, he wanted to return to Iris City from the dangerous outer regions of the Magical Beast Forest.

Feng Yao stared out into the distance. That Windline Beast carriage that was still rushing along had already gone over a thousand meters away, and even with her 2nd Hui 3rd layer strength as a wind system mage, she almost could not see the Windline Beast carriage clearly.

She was just about to withdraw her eyes from the scene when that speeding Windline Beast carriage abruptly exploded! A terrifying, world-shakingly destructive aura directly decimated the entire road along with the carriage, turning the entire area into ruins!

That was destructive aura! That was.... a darkness system magic that only 5th Xing envoy level mages could use!

Chapter 056 – A Huge Conspiracy

When Li Xuan previously entered into a state of unification before, he discovered through his mind's eye that there was the existence of his black-garbed female protector as well as a darkness system mage who was enveloped in darkness elemental energy.

This darkness system mage who wore a standardized, ordinary magic robe harbored an intense destructive and slaughtering intent. Furthermore, the mage's imposing air was also much stronger than that which Li Xuan sensed on those 4th Xiang 10th layer mages in the past. In addition, this darkness system mage was also exceptionally skilled at concealment. If not for Li Xuan being able to use his mind's eye to directly see a person's soul, Li Xuan wouldn't even have been able to judge this person's strength.

A person could admittedly hide their cultivation level, but the strength of their soul was something they wouldn't be able to cover up. The only exception would be if that person was a spirit system mage, and only then was there just a possibility.

It was exactly because of this that after Li Xuan realized the strength of the woman protecting him wasn't up to par, Li Xuan thought through it carefully and then directly set up a 'inadvertently hitting a side carriage' plan. This was a very simple strategy. Basically, after the Windline Beast carriage had traveled a certain distance, when the opposing party was careless or distracted, Li Xuan would abruptly shield off the other person's perception and quietly leave the Windline Beast carriage. After he got off, he would let the carriage continue on for a while.

Precisely because the other person was an expert, the other person would have the arrogance of one. After sensing the target once, the other person naturally wouldn't meticulously lock his spirit force onto the target again.

Li Xuan's judgment could be said to be precise to the utmost degree. As expected, after getting on the carriage, Li Xuan could sense the other party's darkness system inspection magic. Therefore, Li Xuan surreptitiously set up a thin and faint layer of fire and wind elemental magic on himself and the two other girls so that he would be able to directly trick the other party. After all, in this world, those who were able to use the mind's eye were most definitely of the rarest kind.

After that, Li Xuan grasped hold of the opportunity and broke open the back door of the Windline Beast carriage in one stroke. Dragging Gina and Feng Yao with him, he immediately used wind, fire, and lightning auxiliary magic to boost himself, and then used the Dragon Lightning Evasion bodily art to take the two people and swiftly escape.

As expected, not even two minutes later, the Windline Beast carriage which had already traveled nearly two thousand meters away suddenly exploded. On the other hand, the black figure far into the distance disappeared into a puff of black smoke at the exact instant the carriage exploded, twirling up into a tornado and then shooting up into a black cloud in the sky, which then rolled away and disappeared.

From the beginning to the end, the black-clothed woman guarding Li Xuan wasn't even capable of responding.

When the woman finally did react, she immediately flew into a rage. However, seeing that the black cloud had already disappeared without

any trace far into the distance, she mournfully screamed to the sky and then turned into a gale, speeding towards the Windline Beast carriage.

.....

In less than an hour, Li Xuan had brought Gina and Feng Yao back to Iris City. Right when he entered the city, he noticed that a crowd of Li Clan servants were in the midst of making inquiries about something. However, after these people saw him, they suddenly went into daze, after which they all let out big shouts and charged towards the clan residence one by one. Of them, the facial expression of a manager dressed in a black magic robe suddenly changed. However, his face soon let out a gratified smile, and he walked forward, heading in Li Xuan's direction.

After thinking a bit, Li Xuan already understood. Most likely, that black-clothed female mage transmitted the news of his death to the clan, which immediately attracted the clan's absolute attention. Perhaps she could not judge whether it was a genuine or fake death. As such, because the female mage was unsure, she dispatched people outside to scout and look around in case something unexpected occurred.

As Li Xuan pondered in his mind, he eyed the manager dressed in a black magic robe walking towards him and subconsciously swept a probing glance over him. With this glance, Li Xuan's heart couldn't help but go 'ba-thump'.

This person could deceive anybody, but he was definitely incapable of deceiving the Li Xuan who was in a state of unification!

The things which Li Xuan's mind's eye had seen were things that were

imprinted almost eternally in his mind. As such, the things he saw were different from the things other people saw with their physical eyesight.

"Young Master, Young Master, you're alright, it's good that you're alright! Grand Elder Feng previously said, said that he was afraid that you might've suffered the ambush of an expert, so he made all of us servants go out to investigate. Young Master, it's best that you hurry home. Clan Leader and the elders are all in a panic...."

The manager slightly bowed as he spoke in a respectful manner. As he talked, he expressed the image of lingering fear for Li Xuan's wellbeing, wiping the sweat off his face from time to time.

Seeing the stooped back and wrinkled face that made it so that no one suspected him, this old man was an extremely honest and trustworthy servant. However, Li Xuan knew that this person definitely was not like this.

He, was a hidden cause of disaster within the Li Clan. From the past Li Xuan's memories, Li Xuan understood that this was Manager Ge Lang, who previously stood at the preceding clan leader, Li Hengyi's, side, serving for thirty years.

Originally, Li Xuan would not have suspected this person. However, his mind's eye had seen through everything.... He suddenly understood that the Li Clan seemed glorious and radiant on the outside, but they had in fact been infiltrated. It was a very likely possibility that the Li Clan might collapse in the not too distant future! A 5th Xing realm darkness system mage envoy had hidden in the clan for thirty years, serving only in the capacity of a manager. Then who exactly was the power behind this man, ordering him? Could the Li Clan withstand this sort of power?

Li Xuan calmly glanced at this man and then let go of Gina's and Feng Yao's hands. Walking over to the man's side, he used his leg to violently kick the man's chest!

Bang!

The old man suddenly staggered and fell to the ground. He soon began to cough violently with a reddish, purplish face, as if he was unable to withstand Li Xuan's explosive force.

"You're only a slave, yet you dare not to kneel when seeing your master? Kneel! Kowtow!" Li Xuan coldly glared at this person, looking as though he would immediately kill him if he put up even the slightest resistance.

To an ordinary 2nd Hui 9th layer mage, Li Xuan's display of power was sufficient to overwhelm them. However, the opposing party was a 5th Xing darkness system mage envoy! Naturally, he wouldn't be afraid of Li Xuan. However, in order to continue concealing his identity, he would have to silently bear it!

Li Xuan acted this viciously before the whole crowd on the road once more because he knew that this man had already silently tolerated for thirty years as a slave. Consequently, he would definitely be able to bear this moment.

As expected, when Ge Lang heard Li Xuan's words, his face flashed green and white, answering with an angry but trembling voice after a long while: "Young Master, this slave Ge Lang was the previous clan leader's, the current elder's personal—"

Pa—

How could Li Xuan give him the chance to continue? Rushing forward, he used his foot to step on Ge Lang's face, stamping him to the ground. He then used magically formed shoes to trample on the man's aged face, laughing coldly: "A slave like you has the audacity to act this way? The way I see it, you're tired of living!"

"Young Master, Lord, how about letting him go. Although this elderly grandfather is a servant, he has probably toiled a number of years within the Li Clan. You shouldn't be too rude...."

At this moment, Feng Yao really could not bear to watch any longer. This vicious young master was too cruel to treat an aged man so ruthlessly.

"En? How does anything this Young Master does have to do with a lowly maid like you?" Li Xuan turned around and slapped her, making her fall to the ground.

Although Feng Yao was a 2nd Hui 3rd layer wind system mage, she was far from being a match worthy of contending with Li Xuan.

"You—Young Master, if you want to kill or punish me, then come at me if you have the ability! Treating an old man like this, some kind of hero you are!" Feng Yao was infuriated, and climbed up to her feet while holding her face as she glared coldly at Li Xuan.

"Feng Yao, don't assume that just because this Young Master bought you, he fancies you! This Young Master has played around with countless women. Just wait a bit, and this Young Master will kill you and take your corpse, stripping it naked and throwing it to hang on Iris City's gate! You want to die? Then go die. This Young Master will guarantee to let your name resonate throughout the entire Wade Empire!"

"You—"

When Feng Yao heard him, she was so enraged that her face went a deathly pale white. Recalling what had happened to Li De, her face immediately grew even more unsightly.

"Ge Lang? Does a servant like you wish to learn from Li De? Kneel, kowtow, and apologize! From now on, when you see Young Master, you must kneel and kowtow, understand?!"

"Yes, yes, Young Master!"

Ge Lang spoke the words one by one, after which he tightened his lips and picked up his body, kneeling to kowtow on the ground. However, nobody saw that in the exact moment his forehead touched the ground, his face twisted and distorted into a most malevolent and sinister expression.

However, Li Xuan, on the other hand, grew even more afraid in his heart. That a person could tolerate things to this extent, one could see how huge the conspiracy was!

"The Li Clan still assumes that I've found someone to rely on. It seems that it won't be easy to stabilize this clan!" Li Xuan sighed in his heart.

Chapter 057 – 3rd Fen Realm

Ge Lang continued to kowtow nonstop, and Li Xuan did not tell him to stop either. It was only after a long while later that he had kowtowed until blood flowed from his forehead that Li Xuan indicated for him to stop.

By this time, the black-clothed female mage, Elder Feng, Marshal Huyan Weike, and Grand Elder Li Fu'cun were all walking in their direction.

"Li Xuan, you brat. Previously, you made us worry for such a long while. If there is nothing wrong, please refrain from running all over the place in the future. Right now, Iris City is not safe." Huyan Weike already spoke out with a laugh from a distance away.

"*Great Elder Huyan, can't you see that this Young Master is standing here before you well and in good health? If one does not even dare to go out, then even if more geniuses appear in the Li Clan, I'm afraid their cowardly nature will be unalterable!" Li Xuan chuckled.

(*TL: Great Elder will be used as a term to collectively refer to all the higher ranking people e.g. grand elders, elders, ascetics, etc.)

"You brat! Although what you say does not sound good, it is still correct. From now on, when you go out, I'll let Elder Feng stay by your side. I believe you also know that we originally thought you were a bit resentful and uncomfortable. Now, young fellow, it seems as though it is extremely difficult to make you feel uncomfortable!"

After the words left his mouth, Huyan Weike had already arrived with Li Fu'cun and Elder Feng.

"Li Xuan, what happened back there? I clearly saw that your Windline Beast carriage had been struck open."

The black-clothed female mage who wore a mage's mask inquired in a clear voice, although it contained a certain degree of trembling.

Clearly, she had been careless in her duty of protecting Li Xuan, this genius. As such, she had to get things straight, or else even if the clan did not blame her, she would still feel uneasy in her heart.

"Elder Feng~ before I answer your question, can you take off your mage's mask? You must know that if you're going to be with me, the Young Master, yet wear that mask all day, it does not look very becoming. Perhaps it might even make me imagine you as an old witch." After Li Xuan swept a gaze over the black-robed female mage's fine curves, he anticipated looking at her appearance.

"*Cough cough.... Li Xuan... she is your elder!" Li Fu'cun responded a bit awkwardly.

"*Cough cough.... But Grand Elder.... I am a genius!" Li Xuan imitated his way of speech.

"Ah...." Li Fu'cun and Huyan Weike couldn't help but look on blankly, after which they both let out a bitter laugh.

Within the clan, whoever dared to speak to the elders this way was simply looking for a beating, but this little devil....

"Alright, I won't wear this mask when I guard beside you in the future. However, if you want to do anything in the future, you can't run around sneakily; you have to tell me. You know that the Li Clan is a major household, and there are many who target us secretly. You are the clan's hope..."

After thinking for a bit, the black-clothed female mage reached out her hand and directly took off her mask.

In this instant, one could only pay attention to her hair that rippled out like a wave and tumbled down like a waterfall, her gentle and willowy eyebrows, a pair of beautiful, lucid and dazzling eyes, a small, jade nose, her pink cheeks that slightly flushed with color, crimson, vermillion lips, a faintly smiling face with a red glow like a flower, her fair and delicate neck that looked as clear as ice or snow, and her wonderful body shape that faintly harbored a hint of allure.

"You—"

When Li Xuan glimpsed this female mage's beautiful appearance, he couldn't help but feel as if he'd been petrified. How was this an old hag who lived several hundred years? Clearly, this was an enchanting woman who caused people's blood to boil!

"How is it? Does it cause you to feel hot-blooded? No matter. If you wish to pursue me, wait until your strength surpasses mine and then I'll interact with you a bit more deeply!"

Elder Feng's words were clear and crisp, tinkling like a silver bell. When

she wasn't suppressing her voice, it sounded as lovely and moving as a nightingale.

However, these words abruptly caused Huyan Weiye and Li Fu'cun to express embarrassment on their faces.

In the Li Clan, actual seniority was decided by strength and not by lineage. Once a person's strength reached the 4th Xiang realm, that was elder level. 5th Xing envoy realm and that was grand elder level.

"Elder Feng, then just wait until I surpass you, hehe." Li Xuan spoke arrogantly.

"Shouldn't you say what happened before now?" Elder Feng asked calmly. In regards to several issues that would arise due to her removing her mask, she had long since grown aware. She understood the concept of a femme fatale quite well, so in order to avoid some troublesome issues, she constantly wore this mask as she performed her duties for many years.

However, she also understood in her heart that this kind of escape, in the end, did not benefit her path of cultivation. This was because cultivators had to face all trials and difficulties head-on, treading forward bravely in order to truly continue improving.

"This matter is actually very simple!" Li Xuan slightly smirked, "I already realized early on that *my innate talent is unique, and that the heavens and the earth revere solely me! This would definitely cause people to harbor some evil intentions towards me, so after riding the Windline Beast carriage for a while, I simply got off and took another route to

return to Iris City. As for the Windline Beast carriage, I made it so that the driver continued to drive towards Iris City. This way, wouldn't anybody who wanted to kill me just follow that carriage?"

Li Yuan spoke in the most casual manner with absolute indifference, but the eyes of Huyan Weike and the others all lit up. On the other hand, a roaring wave crashed through the heart of Ge Lang who was currently standing humbly and servilely on the side!

It turns out, it turns out that he had been played by this brat! Ai, he could only blame his excessive arrogance. He had never thought that the brat would use this kind of method! However, after this time, would he still have a chance?

Ge Lang thought malevolently in his heart.

At this time, Li Xuan had already taken Gina and Feng Yao to follow after Elder Feng and the other two in the direction of the Li Clan's residence. On the road, Li Xuan mentioned the matter about Siyu, and because the clan had already been making arrangements, one could say that it was settled in one go.

Li Xuan did not know that because he had already surpassed the innate talent of Wade Empire's number one genius, Yao Gang, the Li Clan had now truly devoted all their efforts to support him. They were even afraid that he would be irritated by the engagement, so they temporarily decided against bringing it up, choosing instead to follow along with his wishes. However, now that Li Xuan brought it up, Huyan Weike and the others naturally felt as though a burden had been lifted off of their chests.

"Li Xuan, your excursion this time lasted the entire day, but I haven't seen you rest or cultivate. When will you reach the 3rd Fen realm? You said just before that you returned from Wakelyn Town, right? But, hasn't it only been around an hour?"

It was still Grand Elder Li Fu'cun who was the most concerned about Li Xuan's cultivation. As such, after only a few steps, he made an inquiry. In regards to the issue that he was not able to see through Li Xuan's cultivation, he did not think that it was anything out of the ordinary. After all, spirit system mages could conceal their cultivation level without restriction.

"That was actually not too simple. Think about it, Grand Elder. To be able to return in just an hour, doesn't one have to be at least at the 3rd Fen realm? This Young Master simultaneously trains in wind, fire, and lightning. Lightning system mages themselves are inherently adept at speed. Moreover, wind system mages can use the Light Body Technique and Wind Soaring. Furthermore, with the support of the fire system's Propulsion, hehe. Actually, for this 3rd Fen realm, this Young Master's lightning system has already entered into the 3rd Fen realm."

"Ah? 3rd, 3rd Fen realm already?"

The three elderly members who were ahead in the front trembled and halted when they heard what Li Xuan said. Their faces were all ecstatic, but also contained a strange light. When they looked at Li Xuan, their gazes were no longer that of looking at a person. Instead, it was that of looking at a complete freak.

"3rd, 3rd Fen realm already?" Li Fu'cun's voice trembled.

"Right! However, it's only the lightning element. For the other two, it'll probably take several days." Li Xuan casually answered.

"Do you feel anything? Like the feeling of an expert? One must know that the 3rd Fen realm already has a title for it. From now on, you are a 3rd Fen magister!" Huyan Weike was so excited that his voice shook.

"Do I feel anything? Ah, so it turns out that this was the feeling of a 3rd Fen magister. So it's just like this. Isn't it just being a 3rd Fen magister? Is it that surprising?" Li Xuan thought about it for a bit. Just this realm was incapable of being compared to his Void Tearing realm in his past world. It was simply like comparing the flow of a river to the turbulence of an ocean.

"....Admirable, admirable."

For a long time, the three people's faces all twitched, and their expressions were all quite marvelous. However, after recalling Li Xuan's monstrous innate talent, the three people were finally able to keep silent.

However, anybody could see the excitement and ecstasy emanating from them.

Chapter 058 – Li Xuan’s Scheme

“3rd Fen realm, 3rd Fen realm is good! At 3rd Fen realm, one can already forge and refine equipment! The refined equipment of my Li Clan —” Li Fu’cun immediately muttered to himself in excitement.

“Refine equipment? Refine what equipment. To use this kind of innate talent to refine equipment is just a waste. One must know that Li Xuan is a tri-element mage, no, a four element mage! How could he have time to waste on refining equipment.” Huyan Weike spoke in dissatisfaction.

“Ah... right, you’re right. Indeed, it’s just me being senile!” Li Fu’cun hastily corrected himself. However, he felt that his words were already too late because some fellow had already taken an interest.

“Refine equipment? Grand Elder, this Young Master is interested in refining equipment.” Thrilled, Li Xuan spoke at once in excitement.

“For this, our Li Clan requires one to be at the 3rd Fen realm for the fire element in order to refine equipment. Ideally, one’s wind element would also have been cultivated to the 3rd Fen realm....” Huyan Weike’s original intention was to make things difficult for Li Xuan as he said these things. However, he suddenly realized that this fellow was already cultivating wind, fire, and lightning, not to mention that one element had already reached the 3rd Fen realm. As for the other two, it was only a matter of time.

Immediately, he involuntarily shivered. As a 5th Xing envoy, he had been continuously shocked by this freakish youth. His cultivating heart was really unstable!

Huyan Weike sighed emotionally in his heart.

"This is a simple matter. I'll reach the 3rd Fen realm very quickly." Li Xuan answered casually.

"....This, how about we talk about it after you've reached the 3rd Fen realm. However, harsh words must be said first. If, at that time, your rate of progress slows down, you can only give up refining equipment." Huyan Weike laid down some rules in a helpless manner.

"Then what is considered to be an acceptable rate of improvement?" Li Xuan asked.

"T-this, two months, no one month! Right, advance one layer per month. T-this will be considered acceptable!" Huyan Weike originally wanted to say half a year, but remembering that half a year was the rate of progress for people who were just somewhat more talented, he had to be a bit harsher towards Li Xuan, cut down the time limit, and increase the pressure. This was why he had said two months.

However, after he said this, he realized, Hasn't it been less than two months since this fellow came? He's already charged towards the 3rd Fen realm from around 2nd Hui 2nd layer. T-this, this must be cut even further! As such, he hardened his heart and changed it to one month.

"One month?" When Li Fu'cun and Elder Feng heard him, a strange look couldn't help but appear on their faces. However, after seeming as though they thought of something, the expressions on their faces once again grew marvelous to behold.

"One month? Advance by one layer?" Li Xuan said with a bit of astonishment.

"What. Do you dislike that the time is too short? Are you afraid that it will be hard to improve?" Huyan Weike was finally a bit satisfied. An astonished expression from Li Xuan was truly hard to come by!

"*Cough cough. This, if I advance according to this speed, then this Young Master wouldn't be performing up to par! Young Master has decided. I'll advance at least three or four times per month, which conveniently makes it so that all the elements I cultivate advance at the same time." Li Xuan responded with a chuckle.

"Are you sure?" Huyan Weike's heart nearly burst open. Advancement that was a matter of life and death to other people was simply effortless for this guy!

"Why wouldn't I be sure? If it wasn't for my innate personality being lazy, then I would have already advanced so many layers already! This is still taking into consideration that I would be forcefully suppressing my advancement because my foundation would not be stabilized! Or else, how would I be able to instantly kill mages at the same level as me!" Li Xuan spoke with a tone that seemed to tell people that what he said was inevitable and absolutely correct.

Immediately, the entire group of people around him were so shocked that they completely retreated in defeat, dumbstruck.

This, this was simply....

"This is simply bullying people! This kind of innate talent completely tramples all geniuses! Even I was a genius whose name resonated throughout the entire Wade Empire. I used only four years to go from the 2nd Hui realm to the 3rd Fen realm, which was basically advancing once every five months. Hence, I reached 3rd Fen 1st layer at nineteen years old, but in comparison with him.... There's no comparison! Right now, he's only sixteen years old. A sixteen-year-old 3rd Fen magister.... If we announced this outside, would anyone believe it? I'm afraid only the true core, elite disciples of those great sects and the ancient clans of those four forbidden lands have people whose growth potentials are comparable to him...."

Huyan Weike was excited once more. At this moment, if it weren't for the fact that he was on the road, he honestly would have lifted his face to the heavens and roared with laughter.

At this time, Li Fu'cun and Elder Feng were all silent, while Manager Ge Lang's heart was a complete mess.

Advancing one layer every ten days on average, this kind of speed was simply.... This wouldn't do, wouldn't do! He absolutely had to report this to the organization. It was necessary to act ahead of time, or else if they let Li Xuan mature, it would be the end for them....

Ge Lang's faint surge of emotion did not arouse anyone's notice, but Li Xuan detected it.

His lips could not help but naturally curve upwards. The smile that stemmed from his clear understanding gave him the confidence to

handle what would soon happen.

"To destroy the enemy, one must first confuse their reasoning, disturb their state of mind, and make them dread. Sun Tzu's 'Art of War' and the law of beasts, as expected, are very sensible." Li Xuan combined his past wisdom from hunting beasts and some insights from a few books on the art of war. Now that he was implementing them, one could say that he utilized them as if he was controlling his own hand.

Although the words he spoke continued his image of a genius, thereby making the Li Clan value him even more crazily, it also indirectly communicated to his enemies to act in advance. Otherwise, the consequences would be severe.

A well and exquisitely arranged situation for thirty years would be undoubtedly meticulous and complicated, as well as stable. However, once a disturbance occurred, the situation would inevitably fluctuate. At that time, it would suffice to simply destroy them with one move.

As such, under the circumstances that one's strength was not sufficient, one would have to borrow strength!

First, one could fabricate a powerful backer—for example, a groundless rumor of a powerful master!

Second, Li Xuan could seize one of the positions for the Wade Institute to become its most dazzling genius, making himself known to the entire nation. This way, the Wade Empire would not spare any expense to protect him for the sake of his maturation!

Third, he could secretly involve another facet of power—the Allan

Auction House! By allowing it to ally with the Li clan, two powers would be cooperating and the situation would become even more ideal. At the same time, the Li Clan's position would be even more stable!

These three things were issues that Li Xuan could easily control in the palm of his hand.

What he had to do now was continuously increase his reputation. Regardless of whether it was good or bad, he had to at least associate his reputation with his innate talent, a four-element mage who advanced once every ten days.... If this spread to anyone's ears, it would undoubtedly send them into a frenzy!

If the Wade Institute's people were to attain precise information, it did not even need to be said. They would obviously personally come!

This was Li Xuan's plan. Additionally, in order to create a reason for killing people and to expand his methods for dealing with others, he played himself off as a petty and vengeful person, ruthless and vicious. In fact, this sort of image would also make other things more convenient in the future as well.

As for the engagement, Li Xuan arrived at the conclusion that Li Yun's crippling definitely had to do with the Manton Clan, according to his speculations. Thus, he drew out Balan in order to make it so that he died within the Manton Clan. Consequently, Balan's Fenport Clan would rally up their mages and duke it out with the Manton Clan. At that time, even if the two clans did not actually battle it out, the Manton Clan's losses would be disastrous!

At that time, the Li Clan would once again form a good relationship with the Allan Auction House, and by then.... the Li Clan would truly have won.

Subsequently, Ge Lang and his organization's schemes would have to be shelved, otherwise they would have to make additional preparations!

And at that time, Li Xuan would swiftly and decisively get rid of Ge Lang, deliberately making a show of strength and making him a warning to others!

Chapter 059 – Still Miserable Even If Not Dead

"My name is Feng Yeyuan. From now on, I'll be following close by your side in order to guard you personally. You may also ask me questions if there is anything you do not understand."

The female mage who had never talked had now spoken. Furthermore, her tone was very gentle.

"En, then I'll call you Elder Sister Feng in the future?" A slightly frivolous smile hung on Li Xuan's face.

"This, if you're content to do so. Right now, your mission is to return home, rest, and then prepare for tomorrow's engagement." Feng Yeyuan turned and faintly smiled, after which she shook her head gently. Her beautiful and alluring appearance paired with her faint smile immediately made her an even lovelier.

Her walking at the front with her bottom occasionally swaying, a snake-like waist, as well as a narrow, skintight black magic gown would truly be an incomparable temptation to most people.

Li Xuan clicked his tongue twice, but he was not really aroused. Although he felt that this woman of this strange world was exceedingly beautiful, there was still a hint of rejection in the depths of his heart. One could imagine the situation to be like a modern person loving an extraterrestrial being. Naturally, it would not be a very comfortable feeling. Perhaps he would really have to fully recover the entirety of his soul to be able to gradually make it so that there weren't any barriers between him in this world. Only then would he truly have the thought to

interact with women.

The past Li Xuan was admittedly a person who could give up anything for the sake of love, but his understanding of emotions was something even the current Li Xuan felt reached a level of idiocy.

His thoughts had still lingered on the romance of a kiss and the intoxication of holding hands, and he couldn't even imagine the feeling of a hug, which was simply inane.

As Li Xuan walked, his eyes glued onto Feng Yeyuan's bottom with absolutely no restraint, which caused the Feng Yao beside him to despise him immensely. Gina, on the other hand, constantly wore a warm smile on her face, and when she looked at Li Xuan, her gaze was so worshipful and zealous....

This point caused Feng Yao to be extremely depressed. She even guessed in her heart that Gina had been brainwashed to the point of ruin. When she had the time, she would definitely have to enlighten her in secret.

"Alright, we've arrived. Go and rest. These days, you've been cultivating and running around all over the place." Li Fu'cun spoke with concern.

"Alright. Then this Young Master will return to his courtyard. En, Manager Ge Lang, come over here."

"Ah—Young, Young Master! This slave heeds orders!" Ge Lang nearly crumbled. It looked as though Li Xuan had locked onto him.

He didn't dare to act impudently, and at once began to kneel onto the ground in front of the three great elders, hastily kowtowing as though he was pounding garlic.

"En. You've assumed the role of manager for quite a while now, and it is hard to avoid pride. This is why the Young Master is training you a bit. You must know that if one is not disciplined, it is hard to become a capable person! However, actually you've performed the role of a manager quite well! This light attribute 3-star middle grade Sacred Light Pill has a wonderful effect on recovering from the effects of aging, so why don't you consume it now. You can take it to be my, the Young Master's, compensation."

Li Xuan told him in a seemingly more amiable way.

Yet once Ge Lang heard Li Xuan's words, his heart could not help but go 'ba-thump'. He was inwardly startled: "This person! Could it be that he's found out that I'm a darkness system mage? No, that's impossible! The only thing I demonstrate is 2nd Hui 9th layer earth mage ability, while my actual strength is 5th Xing envoy 1st layer! There's no way he could see through me! He's definitely just trying to use gracious and benevolent methods so that I feel gratitude towards him."

As Ge Lang's thoughts ran through his mind, he did not dare to hesitate. After all, the three experts were still watching.

"Ge Lang, if the Young Master is rewarding you, then you should just accept it. Although a 3-star middle grade medicinal pill is considered one of the absolute best medicines of the Li clan, you have indeed toiled

much these past years. Your body is not very good, and you're an earth system mage as well! You should have a strong affinity with the light element!"

Huyan Weike faintly laughed as he spoke.

"Many thanks to the Young Master, many thanks to the Young Master!"

"En. It is not really necessary for you to act like this. There are so many servants within the Li Clan. As the Young Master, I'll naturally distinguish between reward and punishment properly. If you make contributions, you will be rewarded. Err and you deserve to be beaten! In regards to your previous offense to this Young Master, we just so happen to be at the main gate, so I'll just punish you by making you kneel here for a day and a night. Do you have any objections?"

Li Xuan's tone carried a certain degree of a superior's dignity as he spoke.

At this moment, Li Xuan was standing loftily, while Ge Lang was crouched on the ground before him in a kneeling position. By slightly lifting his head, he could only see Li Xuan's dim gray mage boots. On those boots were two embedded Windline magical beast cores, which were able to reduce the burden of traveling and decrease the wind resistance. On the other hand, the magic formation's symbol on the boots represented that this was a 3-star upper grade magic equipment.

"There will come a day that I make you look at my boots like this! No, lick my boots!" Ge Lang cursed inwardly in his heart.

"This slave has no objections. The Young Master clearly distinguishes between reward and punishment and does things in the right manner. This slave wholeheartedly submits." After Ge Lang said this, he at once kowtowed thrice.

Now, he did not dare to express the slightest bit of hostility. At the entrance to the Li Clan, he knew that there were many experts who ran their attention over this area both day and night. If the slightest irregularity showed from him, forget the fact that he would die if he was found out, he would also involve and expose his entire organization.

And as a slave, if he did not speak these flattering words, it would make the people such as those great elders assume that he did not inwardly submit. Thus, they would believe that he would not serve much use in the future. As a result, Ge Lang had no choice but to throw away his dignity and fawn on Li Xuan like a dog.

"En! Very Good! This Young Master enjoys it when others kneel and kowtow before him. From now on, when you see this Young Master, you cannot neglect this practice!" Li Xuan chuckled.

"Yes, understood...."

Ge Lang was helpless, and under Li Xuan's gaze, he consumed that Sacred Light Pill. Trying his best to suppress the destructive effect the light attribute pill had on his darkness element, he knelt at the main gate in silence.

"Alright, let us go in then." Huyan Weike completely ignored this matter. If Li Xuan wanted to teach a manager a lesson, he naturally would not

interfere, even if it were a manager that had served the Li Clan for thirty years. Even if it were someone who served three hundred years, their status would still be incomparable to Li Xuan's.

Under Huyan Weike's guidance, the group of people stepped into the Li Clan residence through the main gate. On the other hand, Ge Lang faintly trembled from top to bottom as he tried to endure.

To darkness system mages, all light element methods were extreme poison to them! Conversely, all darkness system magics were highly toxic to light system mages as well!

Therefore, swallowing a 3-star middle grade Sacred Light Pill into Ge Lang's darkness element stomach was no less than throwing a bomb into his body. Kneeling for an entire day and night at the main entrance this time would definitely make Ge Lang handicapped for a time, if not kill him.

Without any big commotion, effortless, trampling Ge Lang in one go, and destroying his enemy while chatting and laughing without any sort of sign. This was Li Xuan's method.

.....

After returning to his courtyard, Huyan Weike and the others all departed. Only Gina, Feng Yao, and Feng Yeyuan remained with him. By this time, Shuang Er had already disappeared to who knows where while playing with Li Ru.

Seeing that the sky was darkening, Li Xuan simply leaned against the pavilion to rest for a bit. After eating some delicacies such as elemental fruit and relaxing for a time, Gina and Feng Yao continued to remain by his side without leaving even half a step. On the other hand, Feng Yeyuan was like a block of wood who had once again assumed her icy and solemn attitude.

In this world, cultivators did not need to eat or drink, nor was there any concept of three meals a day. However, eating and drinking still existed, albeit simply as a source of amusement and relaxation. Most poor people simply relied on the elemental energy that wafted off gold coins, certain types of magical plants, or the meat of low-leveled magical beasts like the Rhom Beast to survive. There was an energy contained within the magical beast's meat that was a bit stronger, so eating it once every while was enough for them to survive for quite a while.

It was also because of this that there was nothing in this world outside of cultivation. Cultivation had become the prevailing norm, while anything else simply developed in passing.

Chapter 060 – A Mysterious Master

Li Xuan was actually already quite accustomed to everything in this world. The only thing that he was a bit uncomfortable with was the absence of eating a meal every day. However, there were snacks every so often, so he was still pretty satisfied.

In a large clan, banquets and feasts abounded, and many kinds of foods would be provided as entertainment for the guests during these events. However, these foods were rare delicacies, true items of luxury.

"Gina, take Feng Yao to go and take a walk. Also, furnish a room for her. From now on, both of you will wait on this Young Master while bathing." Li Xuan casually spoke.

"Yes, Young Master. To wait on Young Master while bathing is Gina's privilege." Gina responded at once with utmost respect.

Feng Yao, on the other hand, directly rolled her eyes. If not for the fact that she carried a deep grudge, she would have already died without any qualms. However, after thinking that Li Xuan's prospects were very good and that the Li Clan's family background was quite influential, she temporarily submitted.

This Young Master. If he was only arrogant and hedonistic, then as long as she abided by his wishes, she would be able *get the wind if she wanted it or the rain if she wanted it in the future.

(*TL: Idiom meaning she'll be able to get everything she wants)

With this sort of perspective, Feng Yao stopped opposing Li Xuan. She understood that if she provoked this person's wrath, she would most likely meet her end. This fiend was truly too cruel.... However, he was actually very handsome, although it was a pity that these good looks belonged to him....

As Feng Yao pondered in her mind, Gina pulled on her hand and dragged her way. Now, only Feng Yeyuan and Li Xuan were left.

"Hey, Elder Sister Feng! Hello."

Li Xuan casually started a conversation.

Feng Yeyuan apathetically glanced at Li Xuan as her icy demeanor faintly faltered. She answered helplessly: "You little devil, what are you thinking about doing now?"

"I've decided that from now on, I'm going to call you Yeyuan. Calling you Elder Sister Feng makes me want to vomit." Li Xuan chuckled.

"Of course this is fine. However, you can talk about this once your strength surpasses mine." Feng Yeyuan laughed delicately.

"Ah.... I've already surpassed you. Try me." Li Xuan said with a dazzling smile. Immediately, a terrifying aura immediately locked onto Feng Yeyuan.

The Feng Yeyuan who originally had an enchanting smile on her face immediately went rigid. All the tiny hairs on her body abruptly stood on

end as beads of cold sweat appeared all over her. The feeling of being locked onto by that horrifying power was exceedingly strong, as if she would definitely die the moment she moved the tiniest bit.

"You—" Feng Yeyuan turned pale with fright.

"Hehe. Yeyuan, consider this our little secret. In fact, this Young Master has only learned an oppressive technique of the spirit system. It really isn't that strong. Scaring people with it is still manageable, but it severely depletes my energy."

As Li Xuan gave her an explanation, he recalled the soul force that had not even recovered to three tenths of its original strength, after which he laughed mischievously.

These words actually had an underlying meaning to them, and implied two things. The first was that Li Xuan's spirit attribute had clearly reached the 3rd Fen realm, because only 3rd Fen realm spirit system mages could extend their spirits outside of their body. The second was the fact that he could utilize spirit system magic under the circumstances that he was not familiar with the spirit attribute. This obviously indicated that someone had taught him.

And these two points were something that Li Xuan wished to communicate to the upper echelons of the Li Clan through Feng Yeyuan. Only by doing this would a collaboration with the Allan Auction House have a chance to work.

After all, if he disguised himself as an expert and went to the Allan Auction House to discuss the matter of a collaboration with the Li Clan

without the Li Clan's knowledge, the situation would take a turn for the worse. As for his current affairs, he could use some secret methods to leak out a few confidential secrets that only experts would be aware of. This would make him seem even more mysterious and powerful, thereby making people fear him even more.

As long as Li Xuan had around three or four years, he was certain that he could roughly recover to the same level he had been on Earth. At that time, just a surge of inner jin circulating around his body could be effortlessly used as a protective energy membrane to instantly decimate a ten meter thick block of steel.

This level of strength could probably compare with the more powerful experts within the 5th Xing envoy level.

"Good, good! As expected, Young Master possess superb innate talent. From Young Master's spirit system magic, it seems that you have studied under a teacher? Which venerable master is this?" Feng Yeyuan suppressed her excitement. That previous surge of spirit force was definitely comparable to the spirit of a peak stage 4th Xiang 10th layer mage, a force that was infinitely stronger than her own early stage 4th Xiang 10th layer spirit.

"Sister Yeyuan, this is an expert that definitely surpasses a 5th Xing envoy. Accepting me as a disciple was only because he took an interest to my innate talent. As for his background, all I know is that he is from the Distant Sea. In regards to whether he will actually meet you, based on my master's personality, he probably won't. He usually conducts himself in a rather domineering way, and his natural character prefers associating with magical beasts. Moreover, his aura is comparable to 6th He ancestor level magical beasts.

I had originally decided not to say this out loud, but seeing as how Sister Yeyuan is so nice to look at, this Young Master decided to tell you. But you have to keep this a secret for Young Master!"

Li Xuan chuckled as he spoke.

At this moment, Feng Yeyuan stopped quibbling with Li Xuan over names. Although Li Xuan called her familiarly and was also handsome and built, she really couldn't raise any interest in a welp like him. She would always involuntarily think of him as an immature and frivolous youth.

"Don't worry. This is a matter of great concern, so I still have to discuss it with the great elders. Towards other people, however, I naturally won't spread it."

"En, this is also fine."

Li Xuan said playfully.

"Alright, then I'll leave first. I'll let the *Youming Elders come to guard you—"

(*TL: 幽冥 – netherworld/hades/hell etc.)

"No need. These days, my master has been hanging around the area, so just wait until after the engagement is over. Go ahead and discuss. Simply returning to my side after you're done is fine." Li Xuan laughed, casually misleading Feng Yeyuan.

Feng Yeyuan was about to hesitate, but remembering that Li Xuan's spirit force could even frighten her, she was put at ease.

At once, Feng Yeyuan turned into a stormy gale and whirled away.

And it was only now that Li Xuan truly calmed down.

"Xuan Er, you've got the clan members running around in circles~" Li Yun laughed enchantingly as she spoke.

"I really do have a master."

"Ah, how come I wasn't aware?"

"There are many things that you don't know. Go ahead and keep training. If you don't, I'll smack your bottom."

"Really, you little pervert! Good heavens!"

"*If undisciplined for three days, then the roof tiles get dislodged, right? It seems that your bottom really does need to get smacked." Li Xuan chuckled as a hint of relief flitted across his eyes.

(*TL: In a story, because a family is really busy, there's no time to watch the children. As such, after three days, the roof tiles get dislodged because there's nobody making sure the kids aren't behaving naughtily.)

Scheming and contending against others was not really a method a master martial emperor like Li Xuan enjoyed employing. Whether it be in

glory or in shame, he would normally pursue a policy of killing without exception, or at least wreaking havoc and destruction. It was just that he was currently too weak to match up to others, so he could only use plots and schemes, bypaths rather than a direct one.

However, to Li Xuan, as long as he could kill people, no method was sufficient to make him think too excessively.

In the spirit compartment, Li Xuan flirted teasingly with Li Yun. However, that only used a portion of his spirit. His actual self was still wholeheartedly trying to sense the world, reflecting on his current situation within this world from time to time.

Daily introspection thrice a day was something Li Xuan would often do.

"Refining medicine, refining equipment, earth, fire, wind, lightning, light, darkness, water, wood, spirit, space; at present, I've already gotten a grasp on ten systems of magic. Furthermore, they must all advance. This is indeed very difficult, especially since I have to transform all of them into a liquid state. How troublesome!" Li Xuan pondered deeply. He did not bother with his current environment though. Because he could focus on multiple things at once, he could cultivate anywhere.

And in this pavilion, he just sat there staring out far into the distance with his eyes wide open as though he was deep in thought. In reality, he was already deeply immersed in a state of unification and in the midst of training his second system of magic—the water element, attempting to form it into a vortex to transform it into a liquefied state.

Chapter 061 – Xing Yi Magic Fist Battle Magic Skills

The water element, when corresponding to Xing Yi Magic Fist, was the swallow form.

The swallow form. Within bird species, the swallow was the most agile and nimble. Through the essence of water, the opportunity of soaring and spiralling into the sky arose. One could take the water of the kidney to ascend, interacting with the heart's fire. The《Book of Changes》states: water and fire mutually aid each other; the Confucian school states: it restores *vital essence. The said swallow form manifested through the fist can arouse the waist's energy to give rise to agility. It's fist procedure requires the mind to be opened, vigorous spirit, and strong mental capacity and reasoning. An erroneous procedure makes the waist sluggish and the body feel heavy and cumbersome. Furthermore, the energy no longer flows smoothly.

(*TL: new term)

In regards to the swallow form, Li Xuan was very adept in his old world. This was because he routinely trained in bodily arts in the wild while living in his old world, which interlinked with the swallow form. Naturally, he needed to practice it everyday.

And at this moment, Li Xuan began meditating with the water element as a basis, entering the natural state of unification. He then began to practice Xing Yi Fist's building integrals' *Tribody Form, after which he began to practice the swallow form.

(*TL: raw = 三体式; basically a nickname for a foundation building process for Xing Yi Quan, which is known in Chinese as 形意拳筑基三体

式。The three bodies refer to heaven, earth, and the body. It's form is the root of all change within Xing Yi Quan. Picture link. Think of it as a beginning routine which Li Xuan has to go through before doing other things, kind of like a primer. It does also serve as a starting point for other types of martial arts too.)

While training, Li Xuan poured forth pure water elemental energy. This was an absolutely different form of cultivation taken from a martial art, but the feeling of mutualism that arose from it was quite strong.

It was only under these circumstances that Li Xuan's ability to divide his mind was really demonstrated. This was because a fraction of his mind needed to maintain a meditative state to gather water elemental energy, while another needed to focus on practicing Xing Yi Magic Fist! It just so happened that the simultaneity of both processes allowed the training to progress very smoothly.

After his previous experience, Li Xuan condensed a certain degree of soul force and sent it against the mass of water elemental energy to suppress it, after which he relied on pure willpower to compress it.

On the outside, Li Xuan's body suddenly burst forth with myriad of water elemental energy, the entire mass turning into the form of a swallow-type bird. However, this aerial creature was more like a valiant Vermilion Bird, its aura majestic and its bearing imposing!

The swallow form which brimmed with the pure water elemental energy of the world circled around next to Li Xuan. Taking a step forward and shooting out his fist, a flying swallow immediately let loose a resounding cry and opened its beak into a gaping maw. Its face was fierce and sinister, seeming as though it wanted to devour everything in

its path!

Roaring forth and crashing forward like a tidal wave, its aura was world-shaking to the point that the world elemental energy in the surroundings began to tremble!

"Xing Yi Swallow Form, Cloud Ascending Waves, Soaring Pierced Celestial Tones."

(TL: blubbers because naming techniques are the bane of me.)

Li Xuan lightly shouted, then swiftly began the true circulation and compression process. At the same time, Li Xuan also started to cultivate the water element similar to how he cultivated using the method of the Dragon Lightning Evasion Manual. In this instant, he even analyzed the feasibilities of certain requirements within the《7th Xing Tempering Skill》in detail.

Throughout this process, nobody disturbed him. Originally, Huyan Weike and Li Fu'cun and the others who heard the news about the mystical power of his spirit had prepared to go experience it for themselves. However, after entering into his courtyard, the three great elders discovered that Li Xuan was unexpectedly in the midst of enlightenment. Looking on from a distance and seeing the entire body of energy, they were stunned once more.

However, remembering the existence of Li Xuan's 6th He ancestor level master, the three soon grew numb and simply stood there waiting.

As for the fluctuations of water elemental energy, when they arrived, Li Xuan had pretty much already finished cultivating his water system, so he

had already moved on to cultivating his wind system. Hence, the only element they felt was wind.

"Wind system—Xing Yi Tiger Form."

Li Xuan shouted out inwardly.

Tigers were the kings of the mountain-type species. They could leave their dwelling place to prevail over their enemies and possessed a ferocious bravery to attack their prey with. In the water of the kidney within the abdomen, pure energy springs forth. The《Red Book》states: the tiger rises towards the water. It also manifests itself as the wind; the wind arises from the tiger and dwells within the fist like a pouncing tiger. The strength of this form stems from the tail of the rear end area (the governing vessel, also known as the Chang Qiang acupoint). Its fist procedure entails that pure energy springs forth, that one's mental capability is sufficient. An erroneous procedure makes it so that turbid energy does not decline, and all energy channels are obstructed. The《Book of Medicine》states that the Governing Vessel serves as the origin of a hundred channels. Once the Governing Vessel is broken through, all one hundred channels will also be broken through. The《Fist Record》states: when the tail of the rear hits, the figure I unseen. Like a fierce tiger hiding within its den, its posterior is as light as a sprite, and the timing of its coming up and going down are divided distinctly.

(TL: OMG I'm going to have to do this for like eight more forms.... askfalsdjfkclasdjfa)

Dwelling upon the profundities of the tiger form, Li Xuan's figure swiveled around while his aura continuously grew more and more tyrannical, its might incomparably powerful!

"Xing Yi Tiger Form, Dawn Wind Sky Stele, Thundercloud Moving Wild Intent."

Li Xuan brandished his fists and danced about. Immediately, a fierce tiger form abruptly appeared behind Li Xuan's body while Li Xuan's body moved like a wild tiger rocketing down the mountain. With a violent whistle, his tiger fist shot out like an artillery shell.

Immediately, space seemed to tremble as a truly savage and beastly aura appeared. At this moment, the faces of Huyan Weike and the others who were guarding outside the door changed uncontrollably, and they instantly charged inside. However, once they caught site of the tiger phantom hovering behind Li Xuan's back, their faces instantly twisted into horror.

"This, this is...."

"Savage Behemoth!"

"No, this is a Flying Black Fiend Tiger's aura!"

"You're wrong, this is a Black Flaming Tiger's aura!"

"You're all incorrect. This is.... This is a battle magic skill that is at least of the 5-star grade!"

The Feng Yeyuan who had kept her mouth shut for the whole time finally spoke.

"5-star grade...."

When they heard her, Huyan Weike, Li Fu'cun, and the Youming Elders could not help but shudder.

These past several days, the mental blows they had received were enormous. Every time they saw Li Xuan, they would suffer mental blows, so this time, they truly were a bit numb now.

"En. From the looks of it, the existence of that 6th He ancestor is genuine." Li Fu'cun could not help but sigh in admiration. On the other hand, a deeply hidden fury and wariness flashed across the Youming Elders' eyes, disappearing as fast as it came.

A plan that had been set into motion for thirty years was actually going to get ruined by this little mixed breed! If not for the fact that his father was a mixed breed, how would they have neglected to take action against him before? If the Dark Magic Organization was to take action, they would have to seize Iris City first, and the Li Clan was the most ideal place to start!

The two Youming Elders stopped thinking anymore about it. The faces of all four, however, soon contained traces of helplessness as they smiled bitterly.

.....

"Hu~"

Exhaling out a breath of turbid air, Li Xuan stood up in the Tribody Form to conclude his training session. Assessing his body state, his was very satisfied.

This time, he had transformed both the masses of water elemental energy and wind elemental energy into liquid form in one go! Furthermore, under the spinning state they were in, the whirlpools allowed him to absorb the elemental energy in the world much faster than before. It had improved to the point that he did not even need to meticulously absorb it out of his own accord!

This kind of cultivation speed could be labeled as absolutely terrifying!

"What a good fellow. You've improved again?" At this time, Huyan Weike's facial muscles were still twitching a bit, his expression exceedingly marvelous to behold.

But this question was just a simple question. After all, while battle magic skills were powerful, they were hard to train. Furthermore, how could it be so easy to advance?

"En, it was just luck. My wind system has reached the 3rd Fen realm."

"Ah? Wind system.... has reached 3rd Fen realm? 1st layer?"

Li Fu'cun shivered as his heartbeat involuntarily accelerated. As a grand elder, Li Fu'cun suddenly felt as though the calming arts he had cultivated for such a long time had been practiced in vain.

"Right! I've finally comprehended one of the wind element battle magic skills that Master imparted to me, which allowed me to break through. I even said that I wanted to enjoy the happy feeling of breaking through, but I didn't even feel anything. It was really too disappointing. I say that I'm a 3rd Fen magister, but I don't even know what the big deal is!" Li Xuan appeared the image of discontent, causing Li Fu'cun and the Youming Elders to feel immense shock.

"You—"

Feng Yeyuan's lips trembled as she pointed at Li Xuan. Unexpectedly, she couldn't even get one word out of her mouth.

"Good! Good! Hahahahaha! It seems that we do not even have to contend for one of the spots for the Wade Institute. In less than three days, they will definitely come to personally hand us an invitation!"

"Hahahahaha, that goes without saying!"

Chapter 062 – Spiritual Baptism

After stupefying these people once more, Huyan Weike, Li Fu'cun, and the others naturally left in satisfaction. As for Li Xuan's reward, he actually didn't really care about it.... For the present Li Clan, Li Xuan could just casually swipe half for himself already. Was there even anything that required a prior settlement?

After sending off Huyan Weike's group of people, Feng Yeyuan stayed behind at Li Xuan's side, wholeheartedly fulfilling her duty with the utmost effort to protect Li Xuan.

And when Li Xuan saw that the two Youming Elders had departed, he naturally paid particular attention to them.

The difference between humans and beasts lied in their instincts. To a certain extent, Li Xuan was more like a wild beast who lived deep in the mountains. As such, before the Youming Elders came by, he meticulously planned to break through in his wind system right then, thereby demonstrating part of Xing Yi Magic Fist.

Otherwise, based on his cultivation and his mind's eye, it was naturally extremely simple to guard against anyone discovering him.

Li Xuan himself was not a person afraid of things in the first place. Seeing as how he would reveal his battle magic skills eventually anyway, he decided to exhibit a bit of it then.

At the same time, this was also intended to cause the Youming Elders

to send false news. As long as Huyan Weiye and the others' excitement confirmed the existence of Li Xuan's 6th He ancestor level expert, the opponent would also restrain themselves out of wariness.

On the way back to his room, Feng Yeyuan did not have any qualms about going in with him. At this time, Shuang Er had also returned from who knows where, and when they entered, she had even secretly glanced in all directions like a little thief.

However, when she noticed that Li Xuan was looking at her, she couldn't help but receive a sudden scare and stick out her tongue. She then tightened her lips and lowered her head, dreading as she walked towards Li Xuan's side.

"Young Master..." Shuang Er's body rocked side to side as she spoke in embarrassment.

"You even remember Young Master?" Li Xuan said in a cold voice.

"Ah—Young Master, during the day, Shuang Er was with Miss Ru...."

"Enough. Go prepare a tub of bathwater for Young Master..."

"Young Master, is the Rainfall Technique fine?"

"Hot water that has been heated!"

"Ah.... Al-alright. Shuang Er will go do it now...."

"Wait, go call Gina and Feng Yao back."

"Yes, Young Master..."

.....

After Shuang Er left, Li Xuan studied Feng Yeyuan. Giving a slight nod of his head, he spoke in a low voice: "Yeyuan, I want to try to use my spirit force to examine the cultivation state of your body, so don't resist. Is that okay?"

"You're only sixteen years old and have to focus. Don't always be preoccupied by women. Wait until your four systems of magic have been cultivated till the 3rd Fen 1st layer and then I'll let you examine my body. That should be fine." Feng Yeyuan's tone carried a certain degree of affection.

Clearly, she considered Li Xuan as a youth who had matured early and had been bewitched by her charm.

"No—Young Master is speaking sincerely. I don't want to look at your physical body, but rather test out a method of the spirit system. Letting me try won't bring you any harm."

"Alright then, Young Master. Besides my ** areas, you can examine the other areas as you like." Feng Yeyuan was, after all, quite old already. Furthermore, she had much knowledge and experience, and did not put up any resistance towards a few things. Furthermore, based on Li Xuan's

innate talent and cultivation speed, their relationship would be that of peers on the same level soon. As such, his request was not very unreasonable.

There were no cultivators at this stage who lacked decisiveness and resolution, and the shy and bashful emotions between men and women had long disappeared.

"En, please relax. En. Meditate and visualize your environments as a world of nothingness. After that, within that space of emptiness, let your body gradually grow transparent and then fade away. At this time, boundless energy will eventually congregate at the space between your eyebrows. There, it will seem as if there is a swirling vortex that is devouring all your energy...."

After Li Xuan said this, he suddenly spurred on a large surge of soul force and directly unleashed a spiritual Baptism Technique.

No matter who it was, Li Xuan's purification or baptism techniques did not really have any side effects. The process was basically pulling a person who had sunk into deep prejudice or hate out of the abyss, making them feel remorse and shame for their past deeds and driving them to repent.

This kind of method could be said to be abnormal to an obscene degree, and after Li Xuan learned how to utilize it, this was his second time using it. However, this process was still very simple for him!

Throughout this process, a thread of a spiritual imprint branded itself onto Feng Yeyuan's soul, and at this moment, Feng Yeyuan awoke from

her state and opened her eyes.

"Young Master, many thanks for your enlightenment. Feng Yeyuan has only now realized how stubborn she has been in cultivation. It would be better to let go, both physically and mentally. To let go, evolve, and attain a higher level of being – this will let me see a beautiful paradise, to see everything limitlessly in its most natural state. Young Master, previously, Yeyuan has committed many wrongs. May Young Master please forgive Yeyuan's sins."

Feng Yeyuan's tone was as devout as a faithful believer. From the beginning to the end, she had not lost anything, nor had anything been stolen from her. She had simply given birth to a feeling of loyalty and devotion towards Li Xuan.

In this world, besides the past Li Xuan's family, Li Xuan had never trusted anybody else. This was why he had used a Baptism Technique on Feng Yeyuan, converting her.

Of course, once he got stronger later on in the game, he could naturally discard such methods. However, for the time being, these kinds of methods were a must.

"En. That you can recognize your past sins and repent of them is very good. From now on, properly devote yourself to Young Master. Young Master will now awaken your innate talent!"

"En, many thanks to Young Master for his guidance and assistance. Young Master, the glory of the god above abides with you." Feng Yeyuan spoke piously in the utmost gratitude.

"Alright, take a seat!"

After Li Xuan said this, he indicated to her to take a seat, after which he began to help her open up all her energy channels.

To his own people, Li Xuan would not hold back. In one go, he broke through her Governing and Conception vessels, her Eight Extraordinary Meridians, as well as other main energy channels. Li Xuan also aroused the wind elemental energy within his body and began circulating it around his body how Yeyuan's wind elemental energy was circulating around her body. After testing it out to try the difference, Li Xuan discovered that his wind elemental energy had an immediate increase, which caused him to rejoice in his heart.

In this manner, the Feng Yeyuan who had originally possessed 5th Xing envoy innate meditative talent directly improved to possess 7th Xing monarch innate meditative talent in just an instant.

At this moment, Li Xuan also realized that after breaking through all the main energy channels, one's innate talent would leap right up to 7th Xing monarch innate talent, and this was the absolute limit most people's bodies could bear.

Li Xuan could just wait until she reached the 6th He ancestor realm. If she still hasn't died while staying at my side, expending a bit more effort to break through all her remaining energy channels will be fine, decided Li Xuan inwardly.

After his first experience with this process, the duration it took to

perform it a second time was significantly shorter. This time, he had only spent a little under half an hour, and for the entire process from cleansing and baptizing her to the conclusion of her innate talent awakening, only thirty-some minutes had passed.

"Young Master, I had never thought that I, Feng Yeyuan, would also have 7th Xing monarch innate talent...." Feng Yeyuan was so emotionally moved that she almost felt as if she would give her heart to him. Voiceless, tears spilled over the rims of her eyes in the midst of her joy.

"Do not mention this outside, understood? If you divulge even one bit, then you might as well go die!" Li Xuan spoke with extreme severity.

"Yes, Young Master!" Feng Yeyuan's face grew slightly more serious as she replied obediently.

Chapter 063 – Subduing Feng Yao

"En. Go stand on the side." After saying this, Li Xuan slightly waved his hand and Feng Yeyuan obediently moved to stand at the side at once.

Before Li Xuan, she was the image of utmost veneration and respect. However, in front of others, she once again returned to the image of a cold beauty.

After a short while, the door was pushed open with a creak.

"Young Master, your servant Gina and Feng Yao have come before *you." Gina's voice was as gentle and sweet as before. Without her bone-deep hatred, this girl had also become more pleasing to the eye.

"Come in then."

Li Xuan coolly answered, then leaned against the back of the magic-enchanted chair within the room, crossing his legs and closing his eyes to rest.

Gina lead Feng Yao by the hand to Li Xuan's front and then shook it, giving her a meaningful glance. Feng Yao slightly struggled, but still knelt down after some hesitation.

"Young Master."

The two of them knelt and kowtowed, their tones respectful.

"Arise, Gina, but Feng Yao, you remain kneeling."

After he said this, he casually stirred up some wind elemental energy to pull Gina up, and then turned a calm gaze towards Feng Yao.

At this moment, Feng Yao returned his gaze without any fear.

"Your heart is steeped with hate. Is it the grudge over the murdering of your parents, or a grudge of your clan?" Li Xuan asked coolly.

"En? You, how do you know? I'll take care of my own business, you don't need to worry about it!" Feng Yao's facial expression immediately grew a bit unsightly. Her secret had just been declared out of the blue!

"It's true that this has nothing to do with me, but right now you only have two paths to choose from! Open your heart and surrender yourself to paying allegiance to me; this is the first path. With this choice, you can also take revenge. Because you are one of my people, your grudge will also be my grudge!"

"Dream on! Even if I die, I won't let a malicious person like you abuse me!" Feng Yao was instantly enraged. Clearly, she assumed that Li Xuan had just completely exhibited his perverse nature and wanted to play around and have some fun with her.

"Then I'll kill you right now, and then hang up your naked corpse on Iris City's gate. Do you think I don't dare?" Li Xuan laughed coldly with a face full of disdain.

"You shameless, vicious, and nasty person!"

Feng Yao was so furious she nearly went mad. How come this person did not even have the slightest bit of mercy, the tiniest bit of feeling for an attractive woman like her? He had even lost himself in infatuation with that Lisa. From the looks of it, it was not that he had been provoked to madness by her, but rather that he was already abnormal!

Although she thought this way, when she looked at Li Xuan's icy exterior, a sudden feeling of dread and fear appeared in her heart. Li De's affair could be said to have shaken the entire Wade Empire, yet he was a man, and she was a woman! If she really was hung naked at the city gate, then her entire Feng Clan would be utterly disgraced. Even if she died, she would still feel sorry towards her deceased ancestors and forefathers!

"I accept!"

Feng Yao submitted, but at this moment, she suddenly felt as though her heart was exhausted. The feeling was like a string pulled taut had been suddenly loosened.

The huge pressure exerted by her great enmity seemed as though it had suddenly, but thoroughly crumbled and collapsed.

"Alright. Do as I tell you now!"

After Li Xuan spoke, he guided her to do as he instructed her, then merged together multiple types of Baptism Techniques from various

systems of magic that highlighted their respective merits. After using it on her, Feng Yao was instantly baptized.

Opening her eyes, a hint of confusion flashed and then disappeared, after which she regained her previous clarity.

"Young Master, previously, Feng Yao was not aware of Young Master's generous, benevolent, and selfless nature, and instead misunderstood Young Master. Now, Feng Yao understands that she was previously drowning amidst anger and foolishness, her heart taken captive by demons and unable to break free. It is *you, Young Master, who has saved Feng Yao and allowed Feng Yao to understand that a person's foresight must look much farther and broader.... Young Master, Feng Yao is grateful that *you have given her a new life. From now on, Feng Yao will definitely change and devote herself sincerely to Young Master. May Young Master order and command Feng Yao as he wishes and give Feng Yao a chance to atone for her previous sins."

(TL: I don't think I clarified this, but Feng Yao is speaking in third person. This usually indicates humility/lowness, which is why I don't outright use I.)

Feng Yao now also spoke with utter devotion, her tone extremely respectful.

"Feng Yao, congratulations for transcending your sea of bitterness." At this time, Gina congratulated her with a smile.

"Gina, without your advice, I, Feng Yao, would have still been caught up and lost within my hatred, unable to find my true self. I would have also been unable to realize the master of my heart, so Gina, Feng Yao must

thank you as well."

"No thanks is needed. You are Gina's good elder sister. If Gina doesn't help you, then who would I help?"

The two of them were now like a pair of blood-related sisters, chatting as though they were incomparably familiar with each other.

"Feng Yao, come here. Young Master will awaken your innate talent, so wait for a bit, Gina. A while later, Young Master will continue to help you awaken your innate talent as well! On the other hand, do not speak of this to anyone nor let anybody know. Remember, nobody! Understood? However spreads this out shall go and kill themselves. I don't need to say much else!"

"Yes, Young Master. Gina (Feng Yao) definitely will not divulge this to others!"

.....

It was only after Li Xuan spent one hour to awaken the two people's 7th Xing monarch innate meditative talent that he let out a sigh of relief.

With these people's foundations, once he awakened their innate talent, Li Xuan discovered that their cultivation speed instantly increased by several times. The Gina and Feng Yao who would have originally been able to advance only once per year were now able to advance once every two or three months.

And this sort of improvement made the girls so happy that they wept once more.

On the other hand, the Feng Yeyuan who was immersed in meditation touched the level of a peak 4th Xiang 10th layer mage for the first time....

.....

Deep in the night.

Li Xuan covered up his aura and then entered into a state of unification. Altering his physical appearance, he then wore a standard black magic robe and mask and then stealthily left the Li Clan.

At this moment, due to being completely enveloped by an immense amount of spirit force, nobody detected Li Xuan's coming and going.

Under less than twenty minutes, Li Xuan arrived at Allan Auction House once more.

This time, he had only reached the vicinity of Allan Auction House before two guards caught sight of him and then went into daze. A person soon came hastily to receive him respectfully, while the other one instead went inside at once to go report it to the higher-ups. The speed at which they did this was simply unbelievable.

"Lord, Miss is currently hosting an auction. If *you could please follow this servant towards the VIP lounge to relax for a short while, Miss will immediately cease the auction to rush over."

"En, alright!"

Li Xuan gave a slight nod of his head as he answered calmly. After following the servant, he then sat down on a top-grade magic enchanted chair within the VIP lounge.

He had just picked up a few elemental fruits and a plate of Lightning Panther meat to eat when that Ivy came bustling in in a rush. Behind her were the same two people, Ai Daya and Ai Da'te.

This time, we've both advanced one layer. Most likely, we should be able to somewhat sense a portion of the Lord's aura.... Ai Daya and Ai Da'te could not help but think this in their hearts.

It had been nearly one hundred years and they had finally advanced to the next layer, reaching 5th Xing 2nd layer. This truly was not an easy task, so they naturally were a bit more confident.

However, when they looked at Li Xuan once more, a look of horror simultaneously flashed across both people's eyes as their faces grew pale.

If Li Xuan's previous aura could be described as a great ocean, then what they now sensed was like the boundless heavens, vast, enormous, and indiscernible. It seemed as though his body had been merged into a furnace containing all living things, and that he had already reached an incredibly high realm in which he was the embodiment of all living things.

Wiping away the cold sweat that appeared on their foreheads, Ai Daya and Ai Da'te could not even speak anymore. They directly knelt and kowtowed to pay their respects.

"Lord, you, we welcome your arrival once more to Allan Auction House..."

Ai Daya and Ai Da'te spoke reverently at once.

Chapter 064 – Soul Oppression!

In response to their kowtowing, Li Xuan only casually combined some wind and light elemental energy to support them back up, after which he gave a faint nod of his head: "Arise, you two. No need to be so formal."

"Yes, Ai Daya (Ai Da'te) thanks the Lord for his care."

The two of them stood up and then answered respectfully.

"Lord, for *your arrival this time, might I ask if there is anything we can do?" Ai Wei'er did not kneel, but rather bowed, speaking in an exceedingly respectful manner.

"Just something trivial. This time, I need to take care of some matters, but I've taken in a disciple whose talent is still passable. This disciple is somewhat arrogant and unbridled, which is actually to my liking, but this person is from the Li Clan, which is in shambles at present and full of problems! The mission I am assigning you is to work together with the Li Clan, to preserve the Li Clan, and to protect Li Xuan! Correct, Li Xuan is my disciple, a disciple who possesses the spirit attribute and cultivates the wind, fire, and lightning elements just like I do, and also has 7th Xing monarch innate meditative talent.

While telling you these things, I'll also divulge a bit to you as well. The sect master of the hidden Xing Yi Sect of the Distant Sea is me. This sect master is not very talented, but I am still a peak stage 6th He 10th layer ancestor! Although I can only be considered as commonplace within the Distant Sea, to decimate the Wade Empire is still easily within my capabilities. Do you all understand my meaning?" Li Xuan's tone was very

cool, yet it was still imbued with a horrifying and savage aura.

When Ai Wei'er and the rest of them heard Li Xuan's words, they were immeasurably terrified. 6th He ancestor... 10th layer... Peak stage.... As expected, it was an absolutely horrifying realm....

The Distant Sea.... To be able to found a sect in this kind of demonic land was already terrifying to the highest degree. Yet it was also hidden sect, which was a towering power! This kind of person actually came to a place like this.... Could it be that something major had happened?

Ai Daya's and Ai Da'te's hearts immediately sped up uncontrollably in a frenzy. At this moment, it seemed as though their tolerance level was not able to maintain control under the fact of this person's background!

"Lord, to be able to labor for you is the honor of our Allan Auction House. Originally, we were already making a few preparations to form a good relationship with the Li Clan. After all, Young Master Li Xuan's innate talent is indeed quite out of the ordinary...."

"En, as long as you understand. This is all for now. I will be leaving to deal with some other matters! Here are three thousand moyuan coins. Take it as a down payment for the reward I'll be paying you later! Take it!" After Li Xuan said this, he casually took out a magic crystal card.

"Lord, to be able to handle these matters for you is our privilege, but it is not necessary for Lord to compensate us. We only hope that Lord might take on the title of 'Elder' for the Allan Auction House—"

"Miss, don't be rude...."

As a guard, Ai Daya originally would not be allowed to interject. Such a thing would be violating the rules. However, at this moment, cold sweat blanketed his forehead densely and he immediately prevented Ai Wei'er to continue speaking. This was because Ai Wei'er was an ignorant person who did not know her crime, but they knew and understood that the hearts of some experts were cruel and ruthless, and that they did things completely on whim and preference. Furthermore, they detested when certain powers would rope them in to take on roles like a 'grand elder, marshal, or ascetic' at the slightest pretext.

"It is fine. This role is something I cannot undertake, but letting my disciple assume the role of elder will be fine. From now on, if Allan Auction House is in a difficult situation, I, Mu Xuan, will take action to help out once!" After Li Xuan gave out his answer, he put away his magic crystal card!

"Many thanks, Lord! We will definitely give you a satisfactory result!" Ai Wei'er bowed at once in gratitude with the utmost respect.

"En, alright. That is all, so I will be going now!" After Li Xuan said this, his eyebrows suddenly knitted together. He suddenly punched out an absolutely terrifying wave of soul oppression which charged towards the space between the eyebrows of a black-clothed figure one hundred meters away from the VIP lounge. The black figure's body quaked and the person subconsciously used wind and fire elemental energy to instantly form an elemental shield. However, the shield was still destroyed in one hit. The figure's body trembled and then immediately sank into a momentary daze.

With a “boom”, an explosion sounded from within his head. Only after a full three seconds did he regain his consciousness, after which his figure staggered a bit and then spat out a mouthful of blood. His face had also turned deathly white.

“6th He 5th layer ancestors and above.... In just one go, he nearly killed me instantly. If it wasn’t for the fact that he was holding back, my entire body would have already turned into fine powder! To be this terrifying, this person is the real deal! He’s really a mage stronger than a 6th He 5th layer ancestor!”

After this person spoke, he directly bowed with utmost respect in the direction the spiritual assault had come from and then turned into a phantom, disappearing from his original place.

However, he did not know that Li Xuan had gone all out with this attack. His originally vigorous and energetic soul force was nearly completely drained!

And this time, Li Xuan naturally found out that his present soul oppression was sufficient to deal a destructive blow towards a 6th He 3rd layer ancestor if he used ninety percent of his soul force.

This result was something that Li Xuan was highly satisfied with!

“From now on, don’t do this sort of meaningless thing. Don’t tell me a 6th He ancestor like me would deceive a tiny auction house like this?” As Li Xuan walked together with Ai Wei’er, he slightly halted, after which he spoke coolly.

At this moment, Ai Wei'er's facial expression had gone completely white. Opening her mouth, she was originally planning on giving an explanation, but in the end, she still decided not to.

She had previously mentioned to a member of her clan that an expert at around the 5th Xing 10th layer level had come over once, but the clan did not really view it with importance. They assumed that the person was no more than a 5th Xing 3rd or 4th layer envoy. After all, a mage just a level higher had the capability to crush somebody just one level below them, and for Ai Daya and Ai Da'te to have made a mistake was quite normal. As such, the clan had dispatched a great elder who was only the strongest on the surface to observe secretly.

When she reported this time that the expert had come once more, the clan had sent out an expert to probe him out....

"Lord, my apologies. It is our wrongdoing." Ai Wei'er apologized with great sincerity, and that sincerity could indeed be heard and sensed through the tone of her words.

"En, as long as you know that you're wrong!" Li Xuan responded indifferently, and then quietly left Allan Auction House under Ai Wei'er's respectful guidance.

.....

"What's wrong? Weiya, why are you injured?"

Within Allan Auction House, Ai Wei'er, Ai Daya, and Ai Da'te had already

returned to headquarters, and Ai Wei'er's grandfather Ai Moyue was right in the middle of conversing with great elder Weiya.

"Ai Moyue, this time, we can definitely be sure that this expert is at least an ancestor at the 6th He 5th layer or above.... Ai." Weiya spoke with a bitter laugh.

"He's a peak stage 6th He 10th layer ancestor. He said so himself" Ai Wei'er grumbled, a bit discontent that her grandfather took such arbitrary action. This was why her tone was a bit icy.

"6th He 10th layer ancestor?" When Weiya heard this, his body could not help but shudder, almost unable to stand firmly.

"10th layer.... 6th He ancestor.... No wonder you were injured...." Ai Moyue pondered for a bit, after which his eyes exhibited a certain degree of determination as he said: "Wei'er, exactly what is the situation? Tell us about it in detail."

"Yes, Grandfather. The situation is like this. Originally...."

At once, Ai Wei'er recounted what had happened the two times Li Xuan had came, after which she sank into silence.

Only after Ai Moyue muttered to himself for a long time did he say: "According to your words, he only extended a portion of spirit force outside of his body and nearly killed our Allan Auction House's most powerful great elder in one instant? This kind of strength is a bit too terrifying!"

"It is! Previously, if not for the Lord being lenient, I, Weiya, would have probably been unable to see tomorrow's light of day!" Weiya smiled bitterly as he spoke. Thinking back to the absolutely horrifying feeling that had occurred within his head after that bang which resulted in his mind going completely dull, cold sweat involuntarily rolled off Weiya's body.

To a true expert, three seconds was enough to instantly kill their enemy several tens of times over!

That he hadn't died was just due to the other person giving him a chance at life. After all, for spying on an expert and offending him, getting killed was also very normal.

However, the other party had spared him, so he definitely could not neglect to recognize the other person's good intentions.

Chapter 065 – Individual Schemes

"Since it's like this, it is still easy to handle. When it comes to the experts of the Distant Sea, our Allan Auction House definitely cannot match up to them, but it is still very simple to protect this Li Clan within the Wade Empire! Wei'er, this Li Xuan himself is also a genius with outstanding talent... I heard that he is getting engaged to a member of the Manton Clan tomorrow. Why don't you represent the Allan Auction House to go attend? At that time, just give them some face and then go stir some things up at the Li Clan, sending them a few generous gifts while you're at it."

Ai Moyue stroked his beard as he spoke with a thoughtful look on his face.

"Grandfather, that you can think this way relieves Wei'er. Wei'er was actually quite afraid that Grandfather would completely ignore this matter! Although the clan's dignity and status is very important, that is only true if one has the strength to back it up.... Although Wei'er is not aware of how strong our clan's strongest expert is, on the outside, Elder Weiya is the strongest. Even so, when I was standing next to the lord, I did not even sense that he took action. He only halted slightly, furrowed his eyebrows, and then warned me with a single sentence.

During this time, there were not even any elemental energy fluctuations, much less a hint of any spiritual fluctuations!

From this, it is enough to deduce exactly how strong that lord is.

To make this person an enemy would truly be unwise. It isn't that Wei'er worries about Grandfather's judgment, but rather that you might have thought that I was overestimating the man and that Wei'er is too

gullible."

Ai Wei'er responded likewise in a thoughtful manner.

"Haha, my good granddaughter. Don't tell me Grandfather cannot tell what you are thinking? If it was in the past, I definitely would not have thought much about this matter, but now, it is of paramount importance. Although Grandfather values the wealth of our family, I place further value on genuine experts. In this world, the things below the heavens do not belong to people, but rather experts! This is why you must be diligent in cultivation, Wei'er!" After Ai Moyue spoke a few words concerning the matter, he shifted the topic to relay to Ai Wei'er that strength was revered above all and to encourage her cultivation.

"Grandfather, rest assured." Seeing how aware of the matter her grandfather was, Ai Wei'er's heart also calmed down significantly.

However, in reality, when all was said in done, her supposed concern was a bit confused. She herself did not know that the aura emitted by Li Xuan's state of unification had already deeply attracted her.

What she was worried about was not that the two sides might clash, but rather that she might not be able to see this person after her clan suffered loss.

Now that she got her answer, she behaved just like a little girl who was wholly satisfied from getting some candy, a smile of joy appearing on her face.

.....

In the Manton Clan.

"Grandfather, tomorrow the engagement will be carried out.... If that 6th He ancestor that you speak of really is paying close attention, how am I supposed to use methods of deception to keep from sharing the bed with Li Xuan? After losing my body, it will become much harder for me to progress further." Siyu could not help but ask. Although her Grandfather Yatuo had told her that the spirit system magic that was secretly inherited was exceptionally effective and that most people were unable to sense it, she was afraid that she was playing with fire because she had never faced a 6th He ancestor level expert before.

"A 6th He ancestor level expert is only the most severe estimation. Furthermore, it is not like the Ju Ding Sect lacks 6th He ancestor level experts. Take Ancestor Baixi for example, who is a 6th He 3rd layer ancestor. We do not need to worry so much! If we truly are unable to take care of this, we will naturally get someone else to handle it on our behalf! As for the secret spirit system magic, rest assured. Since it is called a secret inheritance, it is naturally deserving of this title."

Yatuo muttered in contemplation as he clasped his hands behind his back, pacing back and forth, and then finally responded to her in a low voice.

"En, alright then. We'll just do it that way then." Siyu nodded in agreement in a helpless manner.

"Tonight, the Youming Elders sent over some news, saying that a

tentative estimate of Li Xuan's hidden master's power is around 6th He 1st layer. Although the realms are the same, there is a two layer difference between him and Ancestor Bai, so there really is not anything to worry about. If there is anything to fear, it is that the Youming Elders may harbor malice towards us." Yatuo said in a low voice.

"Grandfather, they would not go so far as to do that, would they?" Siyu responded with slight astonishment.

"You don't understand. Although others may not know the Youming Elders, I have once seen them before while assuming another identity. These two most likely belong to the legendary 'Dark Magic' organization. If this is true, their loyalty regarding their reliance on us requires some consideration. It is also because of this point that I very rarely mention the affairs of both clans in front of them. Even now, they are not aware that I am in fact the one who crippled Li Yun's cultivation.

For these kinds of matters, things that need to be downplayed should be downplayed, and things that ought to be concealed should be concealed. It is also necessary to consider carefully before speaking.

Let's say that those two have other goals. If we happen to expose all our hidden cards, then we can only remain in a passive state and let others lead us by the nose. If it grows to the point that the matter poses a threat to the sect, would the sect even care about our wellbeing? I'm afraid they would simply kick us out of the way.

This is why Grandfather is constantly teaching you to think carefully. In fact, you actually do quite well in this respect."

Yatuo stroked his beard while inhaling a breath of wood elemental energy from time to time. His entire person would then seem to grow more comfortable, and the grave expression on his face would also soften by a certain degree.

"Grandfather is wise. If what you say is really true, the number of things this implicates is far too much. If we involve ourselves further with the Li Clan, will...." Siyu said anxiously.

"Don't worry. If the Li Clan were to collapse, they would have collapsed long ago, rather than putting it off till now. This can only show that their fate has still yet to occur. Furthermore, the Li Clan is as eye catching as the rising sun now. They have a freakish genius whose innate talent is comparable to 8th Fa king innate talent, not to mention his older brother who possesses 5th Xing innate talent as well as that woman Ning Xuan who has 6th He ancestor innate talent! Even that maid, Gina, possesses 5th Xing innate meditative talent!"

That so many outstanding talents have appeared in the Li Clan within such a short frame of time can only mean that it will soon be time for the Li Clan to rise up, as long as no mishaps occur!"

"Then are we still going to contend against the Li Clan?" Siyu asked in confusion.

"That is different. You will soon understand what I mean after you think it through. The Li Clan is the Li Clan, while the Manton Clan is the Manton Clan! Both parties have a fundamental difference!" Yatuo answered with an icy smile.

Siyu pursed her lips and nodded her head at once, after which she sunk into deep thought.

.....

As soon as day broke the next day, Li Ru charged into Li Xuan's room.

Today was her elder brother Li Xuan's engagement! Since they were going to head to the Manton Clan's residence together, she was quite excited.

In regards to Siyu, Li Ru was also very fond of her. As such, for Siyu and Li Xuan to be able to get engaged was something that caused her great delight.

Therefore, before the sky even began to brighten, she sped over in the early morning.

"*Elder Brother Xuan, are you up yet?"

(*TL: She refers to Li Mo as 大哥, big/eldest brother, and Li Xuan as 哥哥, elder brother, because Li Xuan's younger than Li Mo. Big Brother sounds cuter/intimate/less formal, but then I wouldn't be able to distinguish between Li Mo and Li Xuan :/)

Li Ru's tone was sweet and brimmed with an innocent and adorable quality, causing those who heard it to involuntarily feel a faint sense of peace and joy.

"Ru'er, Elder Brother is already up. Come here, let Elder Brother have a look at you." Li Xuan's heart was unexpectedly gentle. After all, this cute little sister was indeed innocent, naive, innately frank, as well as pure and kind-hearted.

"En, Elder Brother Xuan."

Li Ru answered and then bounced energetically over to Li Xuan's side.

Li Xuan swooped her up into his embrace and then twirled her around a few times, after which he asked gently: "Young lady, you've come to see your elder brother so early. Were you so excited that you didn't even rest the whole night?"

"That's right, Elder Brother Xuan. Seeing you pull away from Big Sister Lisa's shadow makes Ru'er very happy! Big Sister Siyu is a good person, and she's also pretty and kind. On top of that, she is also very talented! Elder Brother Xuan, don't disappoint her in the future, okay?"

"Of course." Li Xuan chuckled and then planted a soft peck on Li Ru's tender cheek. Li Ru immediately began to giggle from the ticklish feeling and then hid in Li Xuan's chest, not daring to lift her head up.

After a short while, the room soon grew peaceful.

Chapter 066 – Sister Complex?

"Elder Brother, from now on, treat Ru'er as well as you are now, okay?" After Li Ru said this, she once again recalled Li Xuan's previous betrayal and how she was almost pushed to the brink, which immediately caused her heart to grow anguished...

She was not very old, and one could say that this kind of scar would accompany her for life.

"Nope, from now on, Elder Brother won't treat you this well—"

"Ahh—Elder Brother—"

"Elder Brother will treat you more than a hundred times better than I'm treating you now!" Li Xuan chuckled.

"Wuwu, Elder Brother you're awful~ All you know is to tease Ru'er..." The little girl acted like a spoiled child in Li Xuan's arms. And as Li Xuan looked at her, he genuinely began to feel as though he had found his little sister.

Little sister, this phrase. Exactly how long ago did he use it? The previous Li Xuan who was a martial emperor on Earth had long lost his younger sister when she was twelve to disease... At first, Gina's simplicity, honesty, and innocence had led him to reminisce about the feelings between his younger sister and the rest of his family. However, now, one could say that this Li Ru had truly and deeply touched Li Xuan's heart.

However, once Li Xuan thought about these things, he naturally began to think about his past world and his current world.

No matter what world he was in, it seemed as though he was always solitary and alone.

"Ru'er, from now on, how about you train with Elder Brother. Elder Brother will teach you a battle magic skill—Xing Yi Chicken Fist Form."

"Elder Brother, what Xing Yi Chicken Fist Form. This name sounds absolutely horrible~" Li Ru bickered sweetly, her pair of delicate, lotus-like hands tracing over Li Xuan's chest from time to time.

"*Cough cough.... This is a battle magic skill that is probably around.... the 4-star grade. It's name, en, is called 'Xing Yi Chicken Form, Phoenix Nirvana, Ninth Fiery Berserk Firmament."

Li Xuan shallowly explained a bit of its profundities.

"Elder Brother, you're so bad, mentioning *desire to me. From now on, you're not allowed to say it, or else Ru'er really will get angry~!" Li Ru's pink face blushed deeply as she beat against Li Xuan's chest bashfully. Her shy expression along with her large, watery eyes that blinked was truly an exceedingly adorable sight.

(*TL: 'Fiery' for the characters 欲火, which basically means lust/desire)

At this moment, it was Li Xuan's turn to sink into a state of sluggishness.

"Ru'er, you're really quite sensitive! Elder Brother did not even think about that, but you already did! It seems Elder Brother is still far from Ru'er's level!" Li Xuan snickered teasingly.

"Wuwu, Elder Brother is teasing Ru'er. Ru'er's going to ignore you now." Li Ru struggled free from Li Xuan's embrace in embarrassment and then covered her face as she ran away. These strange twelve-year old little girl really made it easy for people to love her.

However, because of her family's past circumstances, occasional fragments of worry and sorrow would appear in the depths of her clear and limpid eyes, along with a faint trace of self-deprecation.

This sort of feeling had arisen due to her circumstances — something Li Xuan was well aware of. It would most likely take an excruciatingly long time before she could truly recover from it.

The effects one's environment could have on them were the most terrifying. Imperceptibly and silently, it could virtually transform a person's character.

It was exactly like Li Xuan, who, due to living in the wilderness for twenty-some years, now had a bone and blood-deep bestial instinct.

.....

"What an adorable younger sister. This past Li Xuan, exactly what kind of a beast were you that you could harm your own little sister! Even being rude to your younger sister would have been better than pushing her off

to other people...." Li Xuan murmured in his heart. However, he immediately discovered that he himself had become somewhat wicked as well. Such a sister complex was definitely no good.

Although there would always be traces of somewhat improper thoughts after the event, to the actual notion itself, Li Xuan was not very keen about it. All he really wanted to do was just treat his younger sister better.

"Li Xuan, do you have any thoughts about today's engagement?" Li Yun asked with a smile from the spirit compartment located between Li Xuan's eyebrows.

"Any thoughts? I don't have any thoughts, but let's just consider this as me making a sacrifice for the clan." Li Xuan chuckled.

"You say it so grandly, but do you really think that Auntie does not understand you?" Li Yun spoke with contempt.

"Auntie, which part of Li Xuan have you understood? If you want to understand me even deeper, then this Young Master welcomes you with utmost sincerity!" Li Xuan sniggered.

"You.... As expected. Forget about it. I won't joke with you anymore. In any case, when I was cultivating my spirit system last night, I felt as though I had made somewhat of an improvement, so I've probably reached 3rd Fen 6th layer. However, won't improving my spirit system cause ** to come apart?" At this moment, Li Yun was no longer in a playful mood, but rather speaking in an earnest and serious manner.

(*TL: Censored, and I don't know what it's referring to either. Probably her body.)

真要聊出了火花来，被对方的精神强暴，那可不好——虽然说李玄从没这么做，但是这小子，就是横竖什么都不怕的人，什么又做不出来呢？

If one was to really talk about sparks, to get raped in spirit by the other party would not be good—and although Li Xuan had never done such a thing, with this brat's fearless and unreasonable nature, what couldn't he do?

(TL: I don't get it. I'll leave the raws there for you guys.)

"There won't be any problem, so Auntie, you should just stop worrying and just cultivate. At that time, the physical body will be able to improve at the same time, and all you'll have to do is spend a few more days cultivating it to the same level." Li Yuan answered likewise in a serious manner to explain.

"Then, then that's fine. That relieves me." After Li Yun said this, her spirit condensed into a corporeal form and hugged Li Xuan's own corporeal form.

On the other hand, Li Xuan wasn't the least bit polite, and he directly grabbed onto her soft and ample breasts, firmly groping it to his content.

Li Yun simply rolled her eyes in exasperation and then dispersed her corporeal form. In the next moment, she had already appeared in a different location to continue condensing a corporeal form to meditate and cultivate.

Snickering, Li Xuan directly went to another area within his spirit compartment and began to cultivate, fusing the soul force of the people he had killed with his own in detail.

"Intent combines with qi, qi combines with force, force combines with the heart, and the heart combines with the spirit...."

In this state, a portion of Li Xuan's spirit once again began to meditate. This meditation, however, was completely focused on gaining enlightenment concerning the spirit and spatial systems, not the other elements.

Meanwhile, Li Xuan's actual body used a Rainfall Technique to rinse off his body, then used his fire system magic to dry it. He then put on the fire attribute 4-star lower grade magic robe set that Yatuo had gifted to him.

This magic robe set consisted of a mask, wrist guards, and boots to form a set, and they really were superior articles of magic equipment.

The fire-system magic formation and the magic runes on the equipment flowed in clarity, their strokes and arcs elegant and beautiful.

After the magic robe settled on Li Xuan's body, it immediately began to self-adjust its size. Besides the fact that it appeared exceedingly well-fitting, a faint, warm energy also circulated from time to time, involuntarily repelling the dust in the air.

This kind of equipment was even more comfortable than the thermal silk undergarments of Earth. After Li Xuan put it on, an indiscernible feeling of vigor even pervaded off of him.

"Since the feeling of wearing good equipment is so wonderful, wouldn't

wearing even higher-quality equipment feel even better? No wonder those fellows like to wear their best equipment from morning till night...."

A few thoughts suddenly arose in Li Xuan's heart as plans began to form in his mind.

Taking advantage of the fact that it was still early, he walked over to his private cultivation room without any sort of misgivings and first took a look at Li Yun's physical body's situation. He then directly performed an elemental healing and then continued to cultivate his Xing Yi Magic Fist.

First were the three sets of systematic drills for the twelve Xing Yi forms, and only after Li Xuan finished did he begin to take a stab at the other systems.

At present, his wind, water, lightning, and spirit system had all been cultivated to 3rd Fen 1st layer. What remained were his fire, wood, earth, light, darkness, and spatial systems that needed to break through to 3rd Fen 1st layer.

Breaking through was not actually a problem, and compressing the elemental energy no longer posed any difficulty either. The main issue lay in the fact that it was extremely hard to make any progress concerning his spatial magic. After all, very few people were capable of spatial magic, so Li Xuan was a bit troubled.

Chapter 067 – Initial Success Stage of the Dantian’s Solar System

According to the structure of the solar system within his dantian, Li Xuan sorted the elements in three ways: water, lightning, wind, then fire, wood, earth, and then light, darkness, spirit.

This setup was analogous to the nine planets of the solar system, and this sort of division was no doubt the best choice he could have made. Spirit represented the spirit system, and being set up at the very end made it easiest to control. Spatial magic was the entire universe itself which encompassed the system, representing the dantian’s spatial region. After superimposing spatial magic onto the dantian spatial region, changes would naturally occur in regards to its size. It could essentially form a space similar in effect to that of an interspatial ring, and with such a boundlessly large space, it would definitely be much easier to extract elemental energy when necessary from his dantian than from the outer world!

Relying others would never match up to relying on oneself! This was one of Li Xuan’s articles of faith. Suppose a day came that a seal was placed on this world and the world elemental energy was no longer be available for use. At that time, those supposed 5th Xing envoys, 6th He ancestors, 7th Xing monarchs, 8th Fa Kings, and even 9th Ming lords would all become useless pieces of trash!

However, by aggregating elemental energy within the body, even if the world collapsed and the universe was destroyed, the powers of the element would still remain with oneself, available any time for one’s use!

This was the aspect in which Li Xuan’s cultivation differed most from

other people, as well as the most essential difference!

After the structure for the first ring of planets was constructed, Li Xuan immediately began to work on the structure for the second ring of planets. And this time, the process that would soon begin would involve the fire, wood, and earth elements.

The fire element corresponded to the Xing Yi Chicken Form.

"For users of the chicken form, chickens have the most mutually beneficial relationship with the world. It heralds the break of day, and is also capable of standing on its own with just a single leg. The might of shaking its feathers, and its bravery in battle, one can say that the art of the Chicken form is quite important. Within the abdomen, yin energy takes primary action. When the sky takes the form of the wind and the man the form of qi, the so-called chicken form within the first can lead to the elevation of jin from the heel, and can also encompass the qi of the dome of heaven to make it diminish. It is also able to disperse true qi into the four limbs. Its fist procedure overcomes the troubles of the lacking mind, and below, no leg will cause the worries of pain. A contrary procedure leads to deficiency of the mind, renders one's senses ineffective, and also numbs the hands and feet.

The Chicken Form's intent comprises of the phoenix. With Phoenix Nirvana, one can achieve eternal life!"

Li Xuan murmured in his heart. After bitterly cultivating the Xing Yi Chicken Form in his past world, he had trained to the point of developing a mystic ability similar to Phoenix Nirvana. Furthermore, this mystic ability was remarkably extraordinary!

"Xing Yi Chicken Form, Phoenix Nirvana, Ninth Fiery Berserk Firmament!"

Inwardly, Li Xuan let out a clear shout and immediately began to cultivate once more. Soon, the aura of a phoenix bathed in flames descended, and the phoenix formed by the massive amount of fire elemental energy was absolutely terrifying to any person.

(TL story – zoned out and actually typed clear sh*t instead of clear shout at first.)

Enveloped within the aura, Li Xuan easily manipulated a portion of it to merge with his soul. In one go, he condensed the fire elemental energy into a liquid form, turning it into a swirling vortex similar to a black hole.

At this moment, even after reaching this point, he had only spent around half an hour at most!

Seeing as how it was still early in the morning and no one had come to disturb him, Li Xuan settled his heart down and continued on with the wood and earth elements in one spurt of energy!

Xing Yi Fist wood system—Xing Yi Hawk Form!

"Hawk form users know the art of controlling their wings and are capable of freely entering the woods. They are also able to perform the aerobatic skills of flying. Within the abdomen, they restrain their intent and conceal their qi. Within the fist, they are able to manipulate the body and compress its shape. Its fist procedure is able to condense innate qi, and via the dantian, man is able to control his body to ascend and conceal his body when descending. A thinker of the past once said: like

the continuous manipulation a bird employs for its wings, such is the intent. Its contrary procedure causes the exertion of the mind to go awry while the body is confined.

Xing Yi Hawk Form, Forest Delving Concentration, Heaven Earth Covering Inhabitance!"

.....

Xing Yi Fist earth system—Xing Yi Bear Form!

"The natures of Bear Form users are the slowest, yet the most imposing, able to crane their necks mightily. Its physical exterior is Yin-natured while its interior is strong. Within the abdomen, one can depress the Yin qi into the dantian. When the fist takes on the form of a bear, it possesses the strength of an unyielding neck, and can also recover pure Yin qi. It can also interact with the qi of the Eagle Form, making its ascension manifest as Yang, while its descent manifest as Yin. When the two forms perform jointly, what is called Eagle Bear fighting spirit is also named Yin Yang Interaction. Although Yin and Yang ascends and descends, it is no more than a breath of adjustment.

Xing Yi Bear Form, Profound Primal Immersion, Heaven Earth Reverting to Yin Yang!"

.....

Following the appearance of an enormous bear phantom beating its chest while roaring, the figure shattered. Li Xuan finally let out a deep breath and took a respite for a long while.

At long last, the three great magic systems of his second ring had all been converted into liquid.

In other words, his fire, wood, and earth systems had all stepped into 3rd Fen 1st layer.

After reaching this point, Li Xuan could be considered to have already reached the initial success stage in regards to his path of magic and inner jin cultivation.

"Xuan Er, are you training again? It's already time, we ought to get going now." Outside the private cultivation room, his father Li Ning's call rang out right on time.

"Yes, Father! I'll come out now!"

Li Xuan stuck out his waist, resulting in a series of erupting sounds similar to popping beans on a frying pan. After these little bursting sounds stopped, Li Xuan used the wind system's Dispel technique and the light system's Purification technique on himself, getting rid of the sweat that had accumulated on his body. Only after this did he walk towards the door in a relaxed manner.

"Father, Mother, Big Bro, Elder Sister Ning Xuan." After exiting the room, Li Xuan saw that his entire family was waiting outside for him. Contrary to what one might expect, Li Xuan was still polite enough to greet them.

"En, A-Xuan. Let's go." Big Brother Li Mo allowed no explanations and simply walked over, hooking onto Li Xuan and dragging him to leave. Li

Ning and Sigin Duanyue also shared a glance before laughing, after which they also turned and began to leave in satisfaction.

Outside the courtyard, not many elders of the clan were present. The clan leader was also absent, but Huyan Weike and Feng Yeyuan were both waiting.

"A-Xuan, when we go to the other party's home this time, we must maintain courtesy. When the time comes, you must kowtow politely to Tainuo Manton." Li Mo spoke in a deep tone.

The reason why he said this was because he was afraid that Li Xuan would be unwilling to kneel down, which would consequently result in conflict.

"Kneel and kowtow? No way! But when the time comes, I naturally have a way to deal with it. I won't raise a ruckus, so don't worry." Li Xuan spoke with absolute certainty.

"As long as nothing goes wrong, then it's fine!" Li Mo also breathed out a sigh of relief.

At this time, a group of people had also walked over, consisting of Li Ru, Shuang Er, and Gina.

"Li Xuan, when we go to the Manton Clan this time, we ought to uphold courtesy. I won't say any more about this. However, this time, when we go, they will definitely send out some disciples of the clan to challenge you. Just take it as a lucky opportunity, and use it to establish your might."

At that time, *cough cough*, you must be lenient – don't start beheading people. The occasion is a joyous one." Huyan Weike spoke with some embarrassment.

When the group of servants around them heard his words, the expressions with which they stared at Li Xuan became a bit strange.

"En, rest assured. I know propriety!"

"En. This time, it's still better than Elder Feng accompanies you. Your entire family must also attend. In addition, I will also dispatch the Youming Elders individually to follow and protect you. Concerning the issue of safety, you can be at ease."

"Hehe, no matter. Nothing will go wrong! Is Elder done speaking? If so, let us move out!" Li Xuan chuckled and directly waved his hand, cutting off Huyan Weike's babbling.

"You...."

Huyan Weike could only look on with a bitter smile. In the end, he still waved his hand and let Li Xuan's party of people get going.

.....

Their journey this time could be considered to be quite smooth because there was no passerby who caught sight of Li Xuan that would fail to get out of the way. Even when some of the spoiled young masters of other major clans saw him, they would directly avoid him with an

artificial look on their face. Clearly, the majority of these people had all heard of Li Xuan's ruthlessness.

Li Xuan, however, did not mind the least bit about seeing such a thing happen. Contrary to one's expectations, when Li Ru saw how everybody was behaving, she even gave a thumbs up to her older brother, laughing: "Big Brother Mo, look at how scared these people are of Elder Brother Xuan."

"That's right. Currently, he is the most wicked young master within Iris City. Who dares to offend him?"

When these words left Li Mo's mouth, Li Ning, Siqin Duanyue, and the others all began to laugh. Manager Li Pin, on the other hand, hastily lowered his head and posture, not daring to show even the slightest hint of laughter.

Chapter 068 – Honorary Elder

After a journey full of jokes and laughter, the party arrived at the Manton Clan.

The main gate of the Manton Clan was much grander in aura compared to the Li Clan's. In addition, the auras of the inlaid Flaming Thunder Tiger sculpture and the wood element Towering Great Tree sculpture appeared very awe-inspiring.

"Hahahahaha, you've all come. Quick, quick, please come in."

Receiving the party at the entrance were Tainuo Manton and Yatuo. As for the servants attired in black magic robes standing at the side, they were automatically ignored by the group. Only Li Xuan noticed that a person within in the group whose figure carried a certain degree of allure seemed to be suffused with the aura of danger.

Li Xuan's eyes slightly narrowed as he entered into a state of unification instantly. He then immediately opened his mind's eye and looked at that person again. With a second look, a few thoughts arose in Li Xuan's mind. As expected, this was a person whose aura did not differ much from Ge Lang. The person's strength was also around a 5th Xing 1st layer envoy.

"Within Iris City, it is said that the number of experts who have stepped into the 5th Xing realm can be counted on one's fingers. It seems that this is not so! However, most of the 5th Xing envoys are all at the 1st layer. Those at the 3rd layer are far less, and further up, there is only a minuscule amount."

Li Xuan pondered in his mind, and then promptly disengaged from such a state.

Previously, when his soul was still amalgamated with the past Li Xuan's soul and not even a tenth of his original soul force had been recovered, it was difficult to maintain control while being one with nature. However, now that his soul was pure and tempered, on top of the fact that he had recovered significantly and had also undergone the baptism of tribulation lightning, making him incomparably powerful, nobody would be able to notice his actions.

As for the strength he possessed back when he was a martial emperor on Earth, not including the power of his soul, he was indeed only comparable to a 5th Xing envoy at around the 5th to 10th layer. Because there was no concrete comparison he could make, his judgments weren't too detailed. However, in regards to how mighty his soul was, it most likely far surpassed 6th He ancestors!

After all, once a martial artist tore through space, it was no longer just a matter of physical, bodily strength. Martial artists placed great emphasis on being one with nature, and by borrowing one's soul force to better unite with nature, merging intent with qi, qi with force, force with the heart, and the heart with the spirit, one would be able to tear through space in one go. This was comparable to *using four taels (50 grams) to push a thousand catties (0.5 kg). It was not necessary for one to possess the strength of a thousand catties. Instead, simply using of the four taels to push the thousand catties through skillful and uncomplicated methods would suffice.

(*TL: accomplishing much through little means)

If it was simply a physical fist punching out and tearing through space, such a realm would be far beyond the Void Tearing Realm.

"Iris City's Li Clan has arrived!"

At this moment, the servant in charge of logistics declared the Li Clan members' arrival in a loud and clear voice.

The servant's words also interrupted Li Xuan's analysis and contemplation about the strength comparison between his past world and this new world.

.....

After walking into the courtyard, one could see that there were already many people present, chatting and conversing with great gusto and excitement. However, after Li Xuan's party of people all walked in, the grounds immediately sank into silence. Strangers and familiar people soon began to walk up one by one.

"The two Youming Lords have also arrived. Lord Feng has also arrived...."

"Youming Brothers, please, come over."

"As expected, Elder Feng is worthy of admiration. At such a young age, you are already a 4th Xiang 10th layer mage...."

.....

The disorderly mess of voices all congregated together, yet they did not sound raucous or noisy.

Those that could refer to the Youming Elders as the Youming Brothers naturally had a high status. On the contrary, when Li Xuan's family entered, nobody went up to strike a conversation.

Although a number of people took a few glances at Li Xuan, some queer lights flashing through their eyes, in the end, nobody went up to start a conversation with him. After all, in their eyes, Li Xuan and the people with him still lingered at the cheap and lowly 'newly rich' status.

Right at this moment, a clear declaration suddenly rang out from the outside: "Allan Auction House, Miss Ai Wei'er and Lords Ai Daya and Ai Da'te have arrived!"

"Ah.... Members of the Allan Auction House actually came!"

"Young Miss Ai Wei'er was already a 2nd Hui 5th layer mage at fourteen. This innate talent is quite outstanding!"

"That's right! However, what you don't know is that this Young Miss Ai Wei'er originally disliked cultivating, and only began when she was eleven years old."

"En, using only three years to advance fifteen layers. Advancing five layers a year on average, this speed is terrifying!"

"Naturally! There's no surprise, since it's the Allan Clan of the Allan Auction House! It's not that trashy Albee Clan!"

.....

Yatuo and the others who were originally in the middle of welcoming Li Xuan's family immediately fell into a daze. However, ecstasy soon appeared on their faces. Immediately excusing themselves in haste, they handed Li Xuan's group of people to a member of the latter generation by the name of Ada Manton to chat with, then personally went over to receive Ai Wei'er's group of people.

At this time, Li Ning's eyebrows involuntarily knitted together. Turning his head to look at the entrance, a sliver of dissatisfaction flashed across his face.

On the other hand, Li Mo and Ning Xuan's actions were much calmer.

"Elder Brother Xuan, I heard that Young Miss Ai Wei'er is the most beautiful person in all of the Wade Empire." Li Ru stood at Li Xuan's side, while Gina and Feng Yao's eyes clearly expressed indignance.

They believed that the treatment towards Li Xuan was disrespectful and lacked attentiveness. These people truly had no eyes.

Shuang Er, on the other hand, simply stood there with a face full of ignorance and simplicity.

"Pretty woman are still going to get—forget it. Take it as though I never said anything."

Li Xuan blurted out a few words of truth, but right as the words left his mouth, he caught his mother Siqin Duanyue shooting him a glace. Immediately laughing in embarrassment, he retracted his words.

"Haha, Young Master Li is truly.... Your words are too sharp! Balan admires you!"

Ai Wei'er's group of people had not even entered when Balan stepped over to Li Xuan's side, laughing and chatting.

After speaking, he directed a shallow bow in greeting towards Li Ru and said in the most gentlemanly manner: "This should be Little Sister Li Ru. As expected, you are exceedingly intelligent, lovely, and cute. My name is Balan Fenport—"

"Fenport your little sister! I say that it's still best for you to screw off to the side. Don't set your eyes on my younger sister, or else I'll beat your face up!"

Li Xuan pushed Balan's hand to the side without the slightest hesitation to keep this shameless person from touching his sister's hand.

"Uh—" Balan's face was a bit unsightly, but he still endured it and did not flare up. Furthermore, he now had a rough idea about Li Xuan's character, so he simply laughed awkwardly, stepping to the side.

Clearly, he had most likely gotten ahead of himself.

By this time, Ai Wei'er's group had already walked into the courtyard. The current Ai Wei'er's long hair rippled down her back like a waterfall. She had jet-black, crescent eyebrows, a pair of brightly dazzling eyes, a straight, jasper nose, cheeks that were faintly flushed with pink, cute, pert lips, goose-egg cheekbones that sparkled like jade, lovable dimples that bloomed like flowers, tender skin as soft as snow, and a graceful figure that seemed to leave a trailing illusion of a celestial maiden with every step.

These looks of hers made it so that the crowd couldn't help but gawk with round eyes, their faces sluggish.

And under everybody's gazes, Ai Wei'er looked in every direction, her large and beautiful eyes finally dropping on Li Xuan.

In a flash, a hint of astonishment flitted through Ai Wei'er's eyes as her heart rate began to go ba-thump, ba-thump as it accelerated. She who had originally been taking in everything with the greatest serenity was now unable to keep her mind from dissolving into a mess.

This was because her first feeling was that this person seemed to give her a bone-deep feeling of familiarity and intimacy. The natural aura that seemed to lure her in made it even harder for her to maintain self-control as well.

Perhaps for a long while, or just a tiny instant, Ai Wei'er went into a daze. Her two eyes then lit up as a radiant and dazzling smile appeared on her face. At this moment, her appearance was similar to that of a

burgeoning lily that brought a pure fragrance with it, intoxicating people.

At once, Ai Wei'er went to Li Xuan's side with steps as light as if stepping on lotuses, and then, with a tremoring but gentle tone, she said: "Young Master Li, our Allan Auction House would like to form an alliance with the Li Clan, and would like to invite you to become an honorary elder of our Allan Auction House. What do you think?"

Ai Wei'er's soft and demure tone was a stark contrast to Li Xuan's unbridled and arrogant behavior.

"Oh, so it's the beautiful Ai Wei'er." Li Xuan stretched his hand out and touched Ai Wei'er's tender face, and this action immediately caused all of those in the courtyard to sink into stupefaction as their jaws dropped to the ground.

Chapter 069 – Shameless, Yet Completely Ignored!

"Oh, so it's the beautiful Ai Wei'er." Li Xuan stretched his hand out and touched Ai Wei'er's tender face, immediately causing all of those in the courtyard to sink into stupefaction as their jaws dropped to the ground.

This, this person was truly driven by lust! He even, even dared to take liberties with Ai Wei'er? Did he not know that Ai Wei'er was Allan Auction House's third generation's leading figure of direct descent, the Young Miss of Allan Auction House? Was he unaware that Ai Wei'er was the future wife of the Wade Empire's King's eldest son?

Everybody had been struck dumb. Even Balan who was domineering and haughty fell into a daze.

Was this true cockiness, or had Lisa traumatized him to the point of insanity?

Ai Wei'er never predicted that Li Xuan would touch her face, and after staring blankly for a moment, her face immediately grew boiling hot. That sort of fiery sensation caused this noble Young Miss to involuntarily feel great shame.

"You—"

Ai Daya and Ai Da'te nearly flew into rage and were just about to berate Li Xuan. However, looking at Li Xuan's presumptuous behavior, they suddenly recalled Lord Mu Xuan, and for a time, it was as if a basin of cold water had been dumped on their heads. After the word 'you',

nothing else was said.

"You—Young Master Li, please conduct yourself with dignity." Ai Wei'er tightened her lips and retreated a single step.

"En. This Young Master is very thin and not that heavy, so you don't need to worry about finding it hard to breathe once I'm pressing on top of you. However, seeing as how you are so sincerely generous, this Young Master will accept the position of Honorary Elder with great difficulty." Li Xuan snickered.

.....

His words caused everybody present to glower at him. This was simply, simply vulgar to the absolute extreme! That he could even say these words....

Ai Wei'er had a rough idea of Li Xuan's character, so while her lovely face had flushed an unnatural red, after taking a step back, she said: "Since it's like this, then many thanks to Young Master Li. For Young Master Li's engagement this time, Allan Auction House could not make proper preparations in time. As such, we've only prepared two meager gifts—one for the Manton Clan, and one for the Li clan."

After saying this, Ai Wei'er presented Li Xuan with an interspatial ring while giving another interspatial ring to Ai Daya, who then brought it to Yatuo.

Yatuo was naturally extremely appreciative as excitement filled his face.

However, amidst this excitement, in the depths of his heart, he had sunk into a panicked frenzy. It was as if he had been trampled all over as a result of people conspiring against him.

If, if Li Xuan truly became an honorary elder of Allan Auction House, the amount of things this issue would implicate would be far greater....

At this moment, Li Xuan had already accepted the interspatial ring and was now activating the elemental magic formation inscribed onto it. Through this conversion formation, he immediately obtained the usage rights to this interspatial ring.

After he saw the things placed inside, not even Li Xuan could help but be a bit astonished.

Allan Auction House was so generous!

There was a 4-star upper grade magic robe that was wind, fire, and lightning attributed. The other medicines and moyuan coins within were also enumerable.

A rough estimate told him that the value of this was at least more than a hundred thousand moyuan coins!

(TL: one trillion gold coins)

"En, these things aren't bad. However, besides the tri-element 4-star upper grade magic robe, this Young Master really does not care much about the rest. I can only accept it with great difficulty."

As Li Xuan chuckled without the slightest courtesy, everyone present expressed contempt for his tone of voice. This person was truly beyond shameless!

At this moment, Li Ning's voice came around a bit awkwardly: "Young Miss Ai Wei'er, Xuan Er is still young and impetuous...."

"Uncle Li, it is fine. Before coming, we all got an understanding of Young Master Li's character. As such, we really do not mind. What is more, from this point onwards, Young Master Li is an honorary elder of our Allan Auction House. His status is no less than Elder Ai Da'te, so Uncle Li really does not need to worry."

Ai Wei'er's fitting answer immediately caused the people present to inwardly praise her, and in comparison to Ai Wei'er's outstanding behavior, Li Xuan's conduct truly allowed them to see the essence of a spoiled, rich young master.

At this moment, Shuang Er, Gina, Feng Yao, and Li Ru were all staring at Ai Wei'er, hypnotized. Ai Wei'er's beautiful appearance seemed to have stunned these four young ladies, taking their breaths away.

On the other hand, the shallow core elite disciples of the Li Clan had all become restless for the sake of showing off to Ai Wei'er.

In their hearts, they wished to rely on the engagement's martial arts competition to humiliate Li Xuan as well as show off their own valiant qualities, their elegant and dashing auras as experts, and win the attention and adoration of beauties like Ai Wei'er, Li Ru, and Feng Yao.

Although Ai Wei'er had already been promised to the eldest prince, they were still more than happy to obtain the favor of these beauties.

.....

"If everybody could quiet down a bit. En, this time, I am honored that all of you could attend my granddaughter Siyu's engagement. Young Miss Ai Wei'er and the honorable Managers Ai Daya and Ai Da'te in particular have truly graced the Manton Clan with their presence. This time, I, Yatuo, sincerely express my gratitude for every individual's loving affection towards my granddaughter, Siyu.... Now, I declare that the formal engagement ceremony will officially begin."

The first event is naturally the competition.

Everybody says that Li Xuan's strength advances by leaps and bounds, and at only sixteen years old, he has already reached 2nd Hui 10th layer. His innate talent is even comparable to the Wade Empire's number one genius, Yao Gang. As such, I've sent out three of our Manton Clan's core elite disciples to compete against our three brethren of the Li Clan."

Yatuo had not even finished speaking when *Ada Manton and the group of people with him began rubbing their hands together.

(*TL: Last chapter I said Aida. That's wrong. It should be Ada, so I'm correcting the last chapter.)

"Ada Manton, Mozhe Manton, Silan Manton. You three will individually fight against Li Mo, Li Xuan, and Li Ru. I don't know if the Youming Elders or Elder Feng have any objections towards this sort of arrangement?"

"I have an objection!"

The Youming Elders had not even spoken when Li Xuan cut in.

He directly interrupted Yatuo's words, making Yatuo a bit displeased.

"Oh? Do you have any objections, Li Xuan?"

"The three people you mentioned, have they all reached the 3rd Fen magister realm?"

"That's right. Don't tell me that you don't know the rules are like this? The realms of the bride's side of the family must be higher than that of the groom's side of the family, and the members of the groom's side must contend bravely, working hard to prevail. This sort of performance is to demonstrate the meaning of risking one's life for the other party in this engagement." Yatuo answered in resentment.

"Of course I'm aware. The problem is that my big brother and younger sister do not have to step out—I alone am enough! Furthermore, I am also in the 3rd Fen magister realm, no longer 2nd Hui 10th layer—your information is outdated. On the other hand, those three are inadequate. It's best that you have the brave and dauntless elites of the 3rd Fen realm that are raring to perform to all come up and fight me at the same time. Only by doing it this way will I, Li Xuan, be able to demonstrate how crazy I am for Siyu!"

Li Xuan chuckled.

Concerning the Youming Elders, Li Xuan did not have the tiniest bit of a

good impression from them, and Yatuo was a lowlife as well. As a generation's martial emperor, when had he ever been considered a cumbersome task to deal with? Yatuo simply asking the Youming Elders and Feng Yeyuan in itself was an act that completely neglected Li Xuan's father, Li Ning, as the lead character!

Thinking till here, Li Xuan began to hold some discontent towards Li Ning's father, or rather, his own grandfather. What the hell was this? When your son returns, you don't come, when your adopted daughter Li Yun dies, there's no sign of you, and even at this engagement, you do not show yourself.

Even if he was cultivating, was cultivating more important than all these major events?

For example, this engagement. Although it was just a political deal in reality, it was still his grandson's first time. Would it kill him just to attend?

After all these things ran through Li Xuan's mind, Li Xuan held some resentment in his heart. Originally, he did not have such a strong feeling towards the existence of the Li Clan, but such a blow caused him to feel uncomfortable. As such, he wished to take the earliest opportunity to get rid of any future troubles and recover his strength as fast as possible, or why else would he continue to suffer such oppression?

Your little sister! Ignoring my and my father's existence! Just wait and I'll let you see a earth-shaking show!

Isn't your Manton Clan just a group of twenty-three, twenty-four year old 3rd Fen 3rd or 4th layer magisters? Just you wait! I'll directly annihilate them

and give them a thorough beating! While I can't pulverize their heads, don't tell me I can't cripple them until they only have a single breath left?

Li Xuan laughed sinisterly in his heart.

Calculating and scheming against these people wasn't any fun. Soon, he would directly fight to his heart's content.

Chapter 070 – Killing Balan, Destroying Youming【1】

"Since you, Li Xuan, have this kind of heart, I will fulfill your request. However, if you get beaten this time, please do not say that I as the grandfather am bullying you. With your haughty personality, you must undergo training, and such training will greatly benefit you in your future cultivation." Yatuo's outer appearance expressed great dignity, but in his heart, there was no actual change.

In his previous instant of panic, Yatuo realized that if Li Xuan truly became the elder of Allan Auction House, then nothing would need to be said about his wife's status! Furthermore, Li Xuan's innate talent was pretty good, and if a time came that it could be controlled, Yatuo could simply find a slave to establish a servant's contract, turning Li Xuan into a devoted slave....

In a flash, a myriad of schemes blossomed in his mind, and his original intention to let Siyu protect her chastity had been abandoned. He was now prepared to let Siyu give her body to Li Xuan in the case that a child could be had....

"Hehe, in that case, all the elites of the Manton Clan, please come up! Let this Young Master see exactly what kind of skills you all possess!" Li Xuan activated a Wind Soaring spell and immediately flew onto the prepared fighting stage without any other words.

"Li Xuan, don't think too highly of yourself!"

"Li Xuan, while others may fear you, why would I, Mozhe, fear you!"

"Li Xuan, receive this Leaf Slaughter technique from me, Ada!"

.....

At this moment, a group of people charged over while shouting.

In a flash, magics like Withered Ghost Vine, Leaf Slaughter, Binding, and Bramble Engulfment all surged forward.

"Hehe, come at me!"

After Li Xuan chuckled, his figure flashed as two tangible wings of wind elemental energy sprouted out from his back. Flapping like an angel, he soared into the sky and evaded the magics' target range.

At the same time, his figure halted for an instant, fire elemental energy immediately flickering and roiling about as he extended his four limbs and got into a simple *Tribody Stance to directly begin utilizing Xing Yi battle magic skills!

(*TL: Tribody Form will be changed to Tribody Stance)

"Xing Yi Chicken Form, Phoenix Nirvana, Ninth Fiery Berserk Firmament!"

(TL: omg is he really shouting this? omg the cringe factor. CHICKEN.)

Li Xuan lightly shouted and his body immediately began to blaze with a massive amount of flames. After that, an aura of a Flame Beast that

seemed to swallow the entire world extended outwards, causing everybody present to feel intolerable pressure and fear.

"Wooo~~~"

It seemed to be a noiseless yet berserk whistle, yet also to be the heartrending wailing of one's soul. Once the phantom of the fiery phoenix abruptly appeared in the air, one could say that heaven and earth paled in comparison.

The element was fire system elemental energy. The extent to which it was condensed was simply the early stage of 3rd Fen 1st layer, or rather, the level was not yet at the stage of being able to condense.

However, when this fiery phoenix phantom unfolded its body and sped towards the members of the Manton Clan, these people were still in the middle of casting! Not only were their spells instantly interrupted, some people could not even flee in time!

Boom!

The phantom of the fiery phoenix instantly assaulted the people on the fighting stage and the people in turn let out numerous miserable shrieks. After that, their bodies directly rang out with an enormous explosion, followed by an innumerable amount of splattering blood and a heavy stench of scorched human flesh. It was a scene of carnage.

The originally intact fighting stage had collapsed by more than half, and at least ten odd spectators in the outer area who couldn't dodge in

time were also buried. For those who did not go on stage yet were still wounded, there were more than twenty-some people.

As for the elite core disciples of the Manton Clan who jumped on stage under Li Xuan's instigation, there were a total of nine. Out of the nine people, those with the lightest injuries had already been crippled, while those who were injured most were only left with a single breath.

"Hu~"

Retracting his fist and standing straight up, Li Xuan let out a slight expression of amazement at the shocking scene. However, his face soon brimmed with pride and glee.

"Even a pile of trash like this dares to compete with this Young Master? Although this Young Master is only 3rd Fen 1st layer, I'm still more than capable of instantly killing 3rd Fen 3rd or 4th layer trash! If even you pieces of trash are unable to defeat me, wouldn't the time this Young Master spent focusing bitterly on cultivation be wasted!"

His domineering words nearly caused Yatuo's eyeballs to pop out of their sockets.

It wasn't that the Manton Clan did not have anybody, but rather that the important figures were all cultivating at the moment. As for other clans, would it not be the same way? He, Yatuo, a 5th Xing 2nd layer envoy, was also the clan leader and sufficient to deal with everything at hand.

However, now, he discovered that he was no longer able to deal with it.

Yet as an expert, he did have a calming art. Faintly suppressing the raging fury within him and the urge to rush towards the stage and tear Li Xuan apart, he squeezed out an extremely ugly smile: "As expected, Li Xuan's talent is exceedingly great! Your strength surpasses the rest and your might is unmatched! You are indeed worthy of my granddaughter, Siyu, and the fact that Siyu is able to find a husband like you is her fortune!"

"I'm worthy of Siyu, but is Siyu worthy of—"

"Xuan Er, don't talk nonsense." When Siqin Duanyue heard the first string of Li Xuan's words, she knew that he would begin speaking in a blithe manner, so she immediately kept Li Xuan from saying that Siyu was not worthy of him.

"Hehe, since Mother has said so, I won't say anything more." Li Xuan said loftily.

"En, it's true Siyu falls somewhat short of you, but she also possesses talent and manifests it quite well. Furthermore, for this match, you had it easy because your battle magic skill was at least a 5-star grade skill. I don't know from whom it was passed on from?"

"From whence this inheritance came from? For now, you don't have the qualifications to know." Li Xuan spoke without the slightest bit of courtesy.

"You...." Yatuo nearly fainted from anger. Waving his hand, he signalled to people to bring down the heavily injured core elite disciples from the stage. Only after doing so did he let out a soft sigh of relief, "As of now, you've passed the first event. The second will be the kowtowing ceremony of both parties to each others' respective elder generation.... The third will be safely escorting Siyu to your Li Clan residence. If you run into any difficulties or trials en route, the members of our clan are not permitted to help you.... These difficulties or trials are naturally created by our experts through our arrangements. However, this also increases one's benefits because it is a one time comparison between our clans' strengths.... After arriving at the Li Clan residence safely, we will mutually congratulate each other and conclude with the banquet. By then, the engagement will have been considered completed."

"How very troublesome."

"....

.....

At this moment, Siyu was also wearing a 4-star lower grade magic robe that was light green in color, making her appear beautiful in a cute and helpless-looking way.

On the other hand, Li Xuan was standing beside Siyu and attired in that fire system 4-star lower grade magic robe.

Currently, the crowd of people within the main hall were all watching from the side, observing the ceremony.

Balan, Ai Wei'er, and others like them were all standing in the VIP section.

"Alright, this concludes the ceremony. The final kowtowing will now begin...."

A manager announced in a loud voice. At this time, replacing the two parties' familial places were unexpectedly the Youming Elders on Li Xuan's side, making Li Ning feel immensely embarrassed and causing fury to surge in Li Xuan's heart.

Although the reasoning that strength was the most important in this world was not incorrect, such behavior was indeed too excessive. Hence, at this moment, Li Xuan stealthily entered a state of unification and immediately began gathering spatial elemental energy, forming it into a 'needle' that was very similar in appearance to a highly condensed fire needle.

And this needle violently shot towards Balan in a flash!

Pu—

Crack—

Following the sharp noise of space tearing, a fist-sized black hole appeared at the center of Balan's eyebrows. Bright red blood and white brain matter began to spray out like a fountain as Balan's body began to topple to the ground, a trace of envy immersed within an expression of shock and fear not even able to fade away in time.

This sudden unforeseen explosion caused everybody to directly sink into a daze!

At this moment, Li Xuan's soul dragged out Balan's soul and violently crushed it to pieces, gobbling it up in a frenzy. He then directly absorbed the souls of the seven people he had killed at Reid's home and then assaulted the two Youming Elders in a sudden, fierce burst!

Pupu—

Soul force combined with spirit system magic forcefully charged into the opposing parties' areas between the eyebrows and instantly blew up the meditative area within!

Chapter 071 – Killing Balan, Destroying Youming【2】

At this moment, Li Xuan's soul dragged out Balan's soul and violently crushed it to pieces, gobbling it up in a frenzy. He then directly absorbed the souls of the seven people he had killed at Reid's home and then assaulted the two Youming Elders in a sudden, fierce burst!

Pupu—

Soul force combined with spirit system magic forcefully charged into the opposing parties' areas between the eyebrows and instantly blew up the meditative area within!

Boom boom—

Two severe exploding noises rang out due to the souls of the Youming Elders blowing up. This caused their souls to immediately scatter and disperse and also shattered their elemental meditation cores within their heads.

Bang bang—

An enumerable amount of elemental energy mixed with destructive darkness elemental energy congested the air.

Li Xuan's face went slightly pale as he uncontrollably spat out a mouthful of blood. By killing the two 5th Xing 1st layer Youming Elders in a row, all his soul force had been awakened and depleted at once. If not

for Li Xuan seizing the powerful remnant soul force that resulted from the explosion and capturing it with spatial magic, he might have suffered disastrous injuries.

However, luckily, this demonstration of his also covered up the possibility of him being the culprit behind the attack.

That was because the surge of force had actually been heading in his direction, so he deliberately grabbed onto Siyu's hand and suddenly dodged to evade the oncoming aftershock.

.....

Consequently, the situation had been completely thrown into utter chaos because Balan had been standing next to Ai Wei'er. This sort of occurrence was actually assumed to be an assassination attempt on Ai Wei'er, Balan, and Li Xuan, these three geniuses. As for the Youming Elders, they of course died in the process of protecting Li Xuan....

Although this sort of result deviated a bit from Li Xuan's original intent, it was still a desirable outcome. If the two Youming Elders had not been present though, it would have been much simpler to deal with the situation. However, with these two people in the mix, the chances of the purpose of the entire operation getting fulfilled—having the blame fall on the Manton Clan—were far smaller.

Yet although the situation was unable to pit the Bai Hui Sect against the Manton Clan for Balan's sake, the relationship between the two parties would definitely worsen.

From the beginning until the end, Ai Wei'er had been watching every single thing that had happened and keeping silent. She would only occasionally glance at Li Xuan, a glint of thoughtfulness imbedded deep within her eyes.

This astute young woman had clearly already understood something.

.....

"This physical body is seriously trash! After arousing my entire soul force, this body was actually incapable of bearing it! It seems that I must cultivate manifest jin to its peak and then break through to encompassing dan. Otherwise, this body will just be a piece of junk!"

Li Xuan was quite displeased with how he had injured himself during this process. However, considering that he had once used soul oppression to intimidate that 6th He ancestor and consumed a significant amount of soul force, he could still somewhat tolerate this sort of outcome.

Following every single advancement, his soul would also recover by a certain amount. This was also the reason why there was such a large difference between the strength of his soul now compared to when he was at 2nd Hui 7th layer.

One could say that taking action this time had overdrafted his soul force, so he had naturally suffered considerably.

It was fortunate that he was capable of using spatial magic to capture

the scattered soul force that had dispersed outwards after the explosion. While he would not be able to completely recover to his previous state, after he consumed and absorbed it along with the soul force of the Youming elders, it would not be a problem to recover sixty or seventy percent of it.

Li Xuan pondered in this manner in his heart.

"Who is it? Daring to challenge the Allan Clan of the Allan Auction House! Once my Allan Clan discovers you, we will definitely tear you and all the forces backing you up from the roots!"

Ai Daya could not keep himself from roaring in fury, and the original kowtowing ceremony that had been planned was naturally canceled as well.

Following these events, Yatuo sent Li Xuan and the others off with a heavy heart, after which he began to deal with the matters concerning Balan.

If one said this was a major event, it honestly wasn't that big, yet even though one could call it small, it really was not that insignificant either. In the afternoon that day, after Ai Wei'er's personal appearance, regardless of whether it was the Li Clan, Manton Clan, or the Fenport Clan and Bai Hui Sect who had quickly received the bad news and were inexplicably furious, in the end, they all minimized any word of it and simply acted as though this event had never happened.

And Balan's death was simply like loud thunder, but a sprinkle of rain, quelling over just like that.

Only Li Xuan, who was aware of the entire situation, knew of the oncoming stormclouds. The Li Clan was preserved for now, and after the Youming Elders had been dealt with, the secret organization behind them had also drawn back into the shadows without any sort of movement.

And under these circumstances, Siyu was engaged just like that and began living together with Li Xuan in the same courtyard house.

Li Xuan wasn't inclined to keep this woman around because she was, after all, a ticking time bomb. Furthermore, in order to understand a few more things, he simply decided to just baptize her as quickly as possible.

The matter of Balan's death during the engagement was actually kept very quiet, but the news of Li Xuan beating a group of the Manton Clan's 3rd Fen 3rd and 4th layer envoys at only 3rd Fen 1st layer could no longer be concealed. It spread like wildfire throughout Iris City, and Li Xuan once again shocked the whole city.

That night, the Wade Institute sent a recruitment notice to Li Xuan, according to everyone's expectations. With these special circumstances, however, this recruitment did not occupy any of the spaces for the Wade Institute. Not only that, Li Xuan's engaged fiancée, Siyu, was also specially recruited—an act of preferential treatment towards Li Xuan.

After the Manton Clan received news of this, they also had an indescribable feeling. This fortuitous event of plants having grown even though they were never sown came quite abruptly.

.....

"Elder Brother, you're going to the Wade Institute! Ru'er's so jealous~" Li Ru was at Li Xuan's side the entire afternoon, and Li Xuan really had grown to love her dearly. It was like his younger sister was his exclusive property.

"Ru'er, do you want to go?" Li Xuan asked with a laugh.

"I want to! Of course I want to! But Ru'er knows that Ru'er's innate talent sucks." After Li Ru said this, she lowered her head, a dim and depressed light flashing across her eyes.

Innocent young girls weren't necessarily very innocent because a lot of their grievances and worries would be hidden deep within their hearts.

"Ru'er, if Elder Brother takes you, they will also accept you. Not only that, Elder Brother will also bring Shuang Er, Gina, Feng Yao, Big Bro Li Mo, and Elder Sister Ning Xuan. As for Elder Yeyuan, she can just come as my manager, while Li Pin can just stay behind at home."

Li Xuan spoke with absolute confidence.

"This, Elder Brother, although your innate talent is outstanding, our clan can at most seize one more spot! With this many people, how can we enroll...." Li Ru spoke worriedly.

She was afraid that her Elder Brother would impede his own education for her sake.

"What is there to be afraid of? Big Bro and Elder Sister Ning Xuan's innate talent are all very good. Gina's talent is not bad either. As for you, once Elder Brother teaches you a battle magic skill, your innate talent will increase! Elder Brother still has a superb elemental elixir from the Allan Auction House for improving innate talent, and after Elder Brother uses spirit system magic to open up some of your magic roots, your innate talent will definitely improve!" Li Xuan answered earnestly.

"Elder Brother, if it's like this, then if Ru'er's innate talent is so bad that she can't pass, Ru'er will really feel sorry towards you. Ru'er will feel guilty for an entire lifetime." Seeing how much Li Xuan was willing to expend for her, Li Ru couldn't help but feel a bit touched.

Her previous scars seemed to have unconsciously healed over a bit.

"You foolish girl, if Elder Brother doesn't treat you well, who else would I treat well? Good girl, sit down now. You are not old, only twelve years old, and have conveniently just awakened your innate talent not long ago, so you have a lot of potential. This is why there is hope for you this time! However, if this method works, Ru'er, you must absolutely remember that you cannot tell this to anyone, understood? If you do, that will bring a lot of trouble to Elder Brother!"

"En, Elder Brother, Ru'er knows. But even Elder Brother can be scared of trouble, huh? Teehee, Ru'er thought that Elder Brother wasn't afraid of anything in this world!" Li Ru said cutely.

Li Xuan stroked her head and hair, his heart an ocean of peace.

He pulled her into his embrace and hugged her intimately, then

released her. Seeing her shy and bashful appearance, Li Xuan couldn't help but smile inwardly.

He then began to alter Li Ru's aptitude. By using a 3-star fire attribute *Flame Preserving pill, a light attribute Sacred Light pill, and a wood attribute Wood Flower pill to supplement the process, the effect of his work was naturally much better as well.

(*TL: been changed from Flame Chest pill – ch. 21 – to this)

However, in order to avoid going too far, Li Xuan only awakened 6th He ancestor innate meditative talent, but this was already enough to qualify Li Ru to enter the Wade Institute.

As for the innate talents of Gina and the others, Li Xuan would definitely have to seal several of their acupoints before heading towards the Wade Institute to temporarily lower their talents to 6th He ancestor innate talent.

Chapter 072 – Balan’s Attachment!

After playing around a bit with Li Ru, Li Xuan directly helped her open up several of her energy channels, fixing her innate talent at 6th He innate meditative talent. Only after he did this did he send Li Ru back to her room to cultivate.

At this time, Li Xuan’s behavior was contrary to Siyu’s expectations. Rather than going towards their new bedroom to have some fun on their celebratory day, he continued to stay within his private cultivation room, working on the soul aspect of his cultivation.

Cultivating one’s soul was not a simple task, and the so-called spirit system of magic had a qualitative difference from Li Xuan’s understanding of the soul. In this world, the spirit represented meditation. People even considered it to be the undulatory frequency of magic. However, the soul that Li Xuan was familiar with instead possessed its own awareness and instinctive spirit force. To him, it was something that was capable of existing on its own.

And this sort of perspective did not really differ too much from how necromancers regarded ‘departed spirits’.

As for necromancers, they were a special type of existence belonging to the darkness system of magic, or in other words, a branch of darkness type mages.

“Water, lightning, wind, and fire, wood, earth, and light, darkness, spirit.... At present, I have already completed two rings of the solar system structure within my dantian. The third ring simply lacks the light

and darkness systems."

Li Xuan continued pondering over the entire course of his cultivation, making conclusions, learning from his experiences, and then straightening out the difficulties regarding the transformation of elemental energy into a liquid state.

At this time, the recovery of the soul was absolutely necessary. Without its recovery, its ability to compress the elemental energy would appear feeble and powerless.

"Although I can protect myself for now, my soul oppression is only an existence stemming from an injured whole. Besides intimidating others, once I actually use it offensively, the harm I inflict on myself will definitely not be small.... This time, although my soul had not yet recovered to a better state, I still took action to deal with those two 5th Xing 1st layer fellows. My soul was even heavily injured! Even if I had not consumed any energy for soul oppression at the Allan Auction House before, I would have still gotten injured from killing the Youming Elders..... Furthermore, this soul oppression is definitely not beneficial towards my future recovery...."

Li Xuan immersed himself in deep thought, and this time, he merged his minds and thoughts into a complete whole. He did not divide a portion of it to focus on any additional task, but rather meditated simultaneously, entering into that void realm of emptiness.

Very quickly, he naturally entered into a state of being one with nature and felt the soul energy located within the spirit compartment at the center of his eyebrows.

After those soul energies had been shattered, within the duration of the afternoon, they had actually congregated by a significant amount into a disorderly mess. Of those soul energies, the Youming Elders did not appear, but a fuzzy and blurry corporeal form of Balan did.

"You—! As expected, it's you!"

Balan's consciousness had actually recovered for a moment. His tone was exceedingly fierce and his blurry appearance radiated malevolence.

"En? You can still retain your consciousness?"

Li Xuan's soul was also a bit vague and indistinct, but it was still much more powerful than Balan's.

"Consciousness? Once my thoughts grew incomparably strong and the unreconciliation in my heart became indescribably powerful, I naturally recalled my spirit. I, Balan, am acknowledged as the number one genius of the Fenport Clan. How could I vainly—"

"Not bad, not bad! Just in time for my recovery!"

Li Xuan fixed his gaze onto Balan's hazy spirit form as excitement welled up in his heart. His soul just so happened to be in a weak state, and since this Balan could actually forcefully fuse the Youming Elders' fragmented spirit force with his own, he could see that this Balan was quite outstanding in regards to his spirit.

This also confirmed that Balan's innate meditative talent was superb.

"Recovery? Hmph, we'll see who recovers! Last time I crippled you, but this time, I'll directly devour your spirit. Even if I, Balan, am unable to continue living, I will still bring you down with me! Once my spirit grows stronger, how difficult would it be for me to become something like a necromancer!"

"Balan, you think that I don't know that you were the one who crippled me in the past? You think that your Fenport Clan is very powerful? You believe that your Bai Hui Sect is so awesome? Let me tell you now. Not long from now, all these people will become nourishment to recover my soul! Enough! Now, thank you so much for helping me stall for time in order to come up with a few methods to take care of you! This Young Master will let you have a taste of void lightning, the flavor of tribulation lightning!"

Li Xuan laughed coldly. Within his state of unification, he directly recalled the scene where he tore space apart and failed. From the chaotic streams in the void, countless bolts of purple lightning shot out from an enormous eye and immediately crushed his exceedingly powerful soul into pieces!

This point allowed Li Xuan to deeply understand that lightning had the effect of an absolutely destructive nature towards the soul's consciousness.

"Lightning elemental energy, laws, fuse! The void, tribulation lightning, baptism!"

Li Xuan's mind churned with numerous urges, and in his soul's weakened state, he forcibly dragged lightning elemental energy over.

Darkness immediately descended within the spirit compartment, after which innumerable bolts of purple lightning appeared, followed by a glaringly radiant purple bolt of lightning which lit up the entire space. That tribulation lightning struck out and pierced through the Balan who did not have any time to prepare at a horrifying speed.

Balan's spirit form instantly crumbled, turning into black colored grains, which then turned into fine powder that disappeared without a trace.

At the same time, Li Xuan suddenly felt his soul violently expand as soul energy that carried hints of tribulation lightning washed over his body and mind, as if baptizing him.

It felt comfortable and invigorating to his body and mind, seeming as though he had been submerged into lightning. As it tempered his body, he felt as light as a fairy, the feeling propelling him into a climactic high.

.....

"Hu~~"

Opening his eyes, two purple-colored lightning bolts gradually faded from his eyes and receded into nothingness. At this moment, Li Xuan began to silently sense the spirit compartment within the space between his eyebrows and grew startled.

His spirit compartment had unexpectedly expanded to a size easily double that which it had been originally, and in a particular location which had been specially marked out, Li Yun stood there, trembling uncontrollably. Various bolts of lightning continued to wash and coil around her insubstantial but vague figure, as if she was as attractive as an electromagnet.

"En?" Li Xuan was just about to help her, but sensing that her soul was gradually transforming and improving as it grew purer and purer, Li Xuan abandoned the thought of interfering.

"In just this moment, my soul's injuries recovered by around fifty percent, and now my soul has actually recovered to twenty percent as opposed to the ten percent from before.... But looking at it this way, according to the current situation, if I kill a few more experts, I'll be pretty much fully recovered."

Li Xuan muttered to himself inwardly. Because there were around two more months left before he had to head out to the Wade Institute, Li Xuan decided that he would go to the Magical Beast Forest to hunt and train himself for two months, and then leave for the Wade Institute.

However, right after this thought arose, Li Xuan realized that if he wanted to go out, he would have to change his identity. Because his current identity was that of a monstrous talent whose infamy was known to everybody, if he went out to train himself at this time, forgetting the likelihood that the clan might disagree, even if they did, they would still dispatch people to guard him.

Not only that, enemies like the Bai Hui Sect and Ju Ding Sect would not be willing to let this opportunity go! The Yama Clan would also send out

experts to kill. Perhaps they would not be able to find out that Li Xuan was the culprit, but at least the other party would lose their most outstanding talent! They would most definitely prefer killing him to letting him go....

For a time, millions of thoughts ran through Li Xuan's mind as he made a decision in regards to his future plans.

Right after, Li Xuan focused wholeheartedly on breaking through to the 3rd Fen realm with his light, darkness, and spatial systems of magic.

Chapter 073 – Completion of the Dantian’s Solar System

Concentrating as he held his breath while visualizing a universe void of anything, Li Xuan gradually sank deep into meditation and once again entered into a state of being one with nature.

At this time, he had once again begun training in Xing Yi Magic Fist. After running through the three sets of the Twelve Xing Yi Forms like he had done before, he continued his meditation.

During his meditation, he began to focus his perception towards the light element. The light element's counterpart was the Xing Yi Eagle Form.

Eagle form users possessed the most fierce and zealous characters. Equipped with the proficiency in searching as well as extremely sharp eyesight, its exterior is Yang while its interior is Yin. Within the abdomen, it brings about the rising of Yang qi within the kidney to the brain. In accordance with the Red Book, it passes through the three gates and grows within the Ni Wan, manifesting itself as an eagle in the fist. Its fist procedure allows true essence to feed back to the brain, illuminating the eyes. Acting contrary to this procedure prevents true jin from transferring to the four fingers, increases Yang fire, disorients the head, and turns the eyes bloodshot. Practicing this form enables one to restore pure Yang qi, and its benefits are great.

“Xing Yi Eagle Form, Eagle Cry to the Heavens, Startling of the Nine Suns’ Sacred Light!”

“Sacred Light, namely sunlight, Yang, abundant Yang, Eagle form users,

sharp and arrogant, antisocial, solitary, as mysterious as a king, upholding the admiration of all living things, possessing the will to soar to the Ninth Heaven. The meaning of an *eagle soaring to the sky, of fish gliding through the water, is exactly this...."

(*TL: citation from Mao Zedong)

Li Xuan was most affected emotionally by the eagle form. As a martial emperor, being able to have the likeness of an eagle in both body and mind could be considered have truly reached the peak. The eagle was a solitary king, the overlord of the skies, while Li Xuan was a lone expert, aloof and solitary as he scaled the mountains to the utmost height.

In regards to eagles, Li Xuan had once intentionally hung over the precipices in mountain ranges to observe them in his past life. He knew that once an eagle reached a certain age, its beak would become heavy and dull. It would then break and chip away its own claws and beak on the precipice walls to transform itself, to give birth to a new growth of claws after breaking them and growing out a sharp beak once more. In the same situation, perhaps the eagle would instead die due to losing its ability to hunt because of its dull claws and beak. At that time, they would soar through the air in circles, looking for a deep pit into which they would directly plummet into and die in.

These points shocked the Li Xuan of the past world tremendously. Was he not like this as well?

Gradually immersing himself into the solitary realm of a king, Li Xuan murmured to himself in his mind:

"Your fierce eyes gaze icily upon the world in disdain,

The blood-colored, desolate mountains and rivers once contained your aspirations.

Could it be that this tragic world,

Cannot hold back your solitary soul either?

You have pledged yourself to the excitements of every passing day.

You have already fiercely surpassed the surging, great rivers
Changjiang and Huanghe,

You have already soared beyond a myriad of mountainous plains,

The primitive savagery beckons to your wild nature,

The fragility of life is your disdained concession.

Even the mournful calls of wailing,

Are unable to bring back the brilliant sun emperor from its oblivion.

When you understood the helplessness of your inability,

You folded up your dauntless, feathered wings,

Continuing to stick out your valiant, obstinate head!

My heart will never perish.

My dreams will never be extinguished.

In the sweeping, pervasive night of twilight,

Coldly questioning this entire world with a reserved arrogance,

Who is willing to journey with me,

The eagle cries to the heavens!"

As Li Xuan murmured to himself, his entire person directly transformed into an eagle. An enormous amount of light elemental energy filled his whole body and mind as he began to emit a radiance similar to that of a brilliant pearl.

At this time, Li Xuan did not know that the large commotion happening within his private cultivation room had attracted Feng Yeyuan's attention.

She walked over worriedly and entered into the magic formation, stopping at a place that wasn't far from Li Xuan's side.

As she silently watched, those phrases suddenly soaked and permeated into her mind. Going into a slight daze, she immediately entered into an indescribable state that seemed as though she had been momentarily enlightened.

.....

"Hooked talons and gliding wings aim towards the waning moon,
Overlook the earth and laugh at the common people.

It is hard to dissolve the profound depth of a heroic heart,
Standing at the ends of the earth, matchless.

Howling waves and roaring seas dance below,
Lofty mountain peaks claw the ground in prostration.

Fast as lightning, startling the prey,
The sun sets in the west, revealing a lonesome figure!

...."

As he recited, Li Xuan genuinely morphed to an eagle, to the point that because his bones were able to transform to a certain extent, Li Xuan's entire person was like an eagle. Linking this form with a projection of his soul, he soared through the skies of this world.

Xing Yi Magic Fist was no longer confined to the restraints of intent and form, but had instead re-attained the intrinsic quality of naturality accompanied with a sense of effortlessness.

I am an eagle; the eagle is my force, and I embody it in its absolute form.

At this moment, the process was no longer a forceful compression of light elemental energy, but rather a natural transformation of the light elemental energy into liquid as it formed a swirling vortex, beginning to show the initial form of Encompassing Dan.

In this situation, Li Xuan was completely immersed in enlightenment. After the light system suddenly reached its limit during this phase, it directly switched to the darkness system.

The corresponding form of the darkness element—Xing Yi Horse Form, immediately congregated to begin its own process.

Xing Yi Horse Form. Horse form users are the most just of beasts. They possess swift hooves, and know to compensate goodness. Stemming from the heart source, it manifests itself within the fist as a horse. Its fist procedure follows a set principle of intent. Going against the fist procedure renders one's intent futile and overdraws one's qi, while also making the actions of the hand and feet ineffective. A sage stated: sincere intent results in an upright heart, and an upright heart bestows direct truth. Such direct truth ensures that the strength gathered within the fist is not done in vain.

"Xing Yi Horse Form, Ten Thousand Stampeding Horses, Sounds of a

Hundred Calamities' Slaughter!"

At once, the eagle transformed into a horse. As ten thousand horses stampeded, a myriad of darkness elemental energy began to congregate to form a roaring sea of countless horses. The image conjured by the extraordinary amount of darkness elemental energy transformed to display an innumerable amount of departed spirits in the form of skeletal horses. They roared, went into a frenzy, slaughtered, and destroyed!

.....

The darkness system was also naturally cultivated to its conclusion, and was soon followed by the spatial system of magic.

It was impossible for spatial elemental energy to turn into a liquid state due to a problem existing concerning the fissures of space. However, this previous difficulty became exceedingly simple in Li Xuan's current state.

The corresponding form of spatial magic was the *Xing Yi Tai Bird Form. Tai Bird form users possess the most direct character, and no other bird can match it. It instinctively erects its tail upwards, giving it a force that exceeds even the horizon beyond the clouds. When it descends with its two claws, it reveals a form of a predator catching its prey. It possesses a capability within its abdomen that can assist the functions of the liver and lung, and is able to loosen the obstinate, solid qi within the liver. Manifesting itself within the fist as a Tai Bird, all of its actions are dexterous and nimble, and it is able to fully utilize the force contained within its pelvic region. Its fist procedure loosens the liver, results in an alert mind, grounds the abdomen and gives birth to one's Dao. An erroneous procedure burdens the two shoulders, restricts the body, and one's Qi is unable to flow smoothly. The《Fist Record》states that the art of

the Tai Bird requires great mental strength and clear confidence, and wholly relies on the terminal pervading spirit. Although the lunar rabbit travels far, its rising and descending can overturn life! Training the Tai Bird Form and striving to practice it can clear the heart, ground one's core, and allow one to attain their Dao.

(*TL: in chapter 37, the author specifically links dimensional magic with the Tai Bird, not spatial magic. I looked back, and I definitely wasn't wrong in the fact that Li Xuan is actually cultivating spatial magic. He is not cultivating dimensional magic, so presumably, the author made a mistake and the corresponding form for spatial magic is the Tai Bird rather than the Monkey. Dimensional = 位面, Spatial = 空间. The author has been using 空间 all this time, not 位面. Hopefully this clears up soon. I won't change chapter 37 until I know what is correct.)

"Xing Yi Tai Bird Form, Ethereal Cloudwing, Heart's Transformation into the Universe!"

Li Xuan gained enlightenment, and his dantian immediately turned into a state similar to the primordial state of the universe. Nine planets suddenly began to revolve around the soul sun—the core formed out of Li Xuan's soul, which abruptly ruptured and scattered apart. At the same time, the nine elements which had been transformed into planets also burst, and these explosions began the cultivation that immediately resulted from Li Xuan's first enlightenment—the universe's first Big Bang.

Bang!

His soul shuddered, and his mind was horrified. At this moment, Li Xuan left his of enlightenment while being one with nature, but he clearly sensed that the primal spatial energy that had burst forth in that instant had given birth to a black hole the size of an atom!

Although this black hole disappeared as fast as it had come, the miniature universe was completed in just a split second!

However, after the conscious Li Xuan realized what he had done, cold sweat involuntarily emerged on his forehead.

When he sensed his own dantian, he found his soul core emitting a fantastic, dazzling radiance that circled around the nine big 'planets', and these nine liquid forms had also completely stabilized.

As of this moment, the dantian's solar system was completed!

Chapter 074 – Feng Yeyuan’s Independent Awakening

Sensing the solar system structure composed of nine great vortexes within the dantian and how they automatically orbited and made their own respective revolutions, Li Xuan was immensely satisfied in his heart.

Although the inadvertent, particle-sized black hole he had conjured earlier had been horrifying, at least he had been in a state of being one with nature. His mighty and oppressive soul force allowed not only the spatial magic to circulate properly, but also for the dantian to expand successfully. One could say that he had reaped the benefits of things he had never sown, and if something like this actually happened again, Li Xuan would not recklessly test it out.

His original belief that this process would consume a large amount of time was no longer an issue.

As of now, water, lightning, wind, and fire, wood, earth, and light, darkness, spirit, and the solar soul core were all functioning normally. Under the nourishment of spatial magic, the dantian also possessed a peculiar feeling of vitality.

This kind of situation also caused Li Xuan to greatly anticipate his future cultivation.

Concerning the realms of this world, regardless of whether it was a 5th Xing envoy or a 6th He ancestor, Li Xuan honestly still put it beneath him. True experts absolutely were not limited to just a 6th He level ancestor.

Li Xuan went through a few cycles of exhalation and inhalation and then deeply soaked in the meditative feeling of elemental energy itself. He gradually sensed each individual system of magic, and only after feeling that he could manipulate them effortlessly, as if he was using his own right or left arm, did he feel relieved.

He tilted his head up and looked at Feng Yeyuan who was making a breakthrough at a distance, a slight feeling of astonishment spreading through his mind. This was because during Feng Yeyuan's process of breaking through to the 5th Xing envoy realm, she had unexpectedly broken through the additional spiritual imprint placed by Li Xuan.

She had broken through right when he regained his own consciousness, so the spiritual baptism that didn't really have any impact on Gina and the others was actually removed by Feng Yeyuan.

Although she did not deliberately erase it, but rather that her spirit had instinctively rejected it, it still caused Li Xuan to sink into deep thought.

After Li Xuan had inlaid a spiritual imprint on Feng Yeyuan, he sensed that the other was truly acting out of consideration for him, so the idea came to him that he could dissolve the imprint. However, his method of removal was not perfected yet, so Li Xuan didn't think much about it. Seeing how the situation had developed and believing that he should probably have a trusted aide by his side, Li Xuan did not give Feng Yeyuan an additional spiritual baptism.

After all of his elemental systems advanced to the 3rd Fen realm, Li Xuan could feel that his soul had automatically made some progress. Although it was not too much, it was probably better than the five percent from before.

And this progress of his also strengthened Li Xuan's confidence in using and removing the effects of spiritual baptism.

"It turns out that this was the feeling of a 5th Xing envoy. It feels as though everything within the world is within my grasp, which is truly a feeling that people can delight in and enjoy.... The process of breaking through was even more splendid beyond compare. It felt as though I had entered an eternal paradise, a feeling that people cherish and pursue. Now that I think about it, the higher one's realm is, the more intoxicating the feeling of breaking through should be...."

Feng Yeyuan spoke with a bit of a sigh. After she said this, she came to Li Xuan's side and bowed in gratitude: "Young Master, the reason why I was able to break through this time is all due to Young Master's contribution. As expected, Young Master's innate talent is superb. Simply watching Young Master cultivate can enlighten me so much! To cultivators, this kind of enlightenment is extremely hard to come by.... Therefore, Young Master, I am truly too thankful!"

"Yeyuan, you are my bodyguard, and in the future, my trusted aide. There's no need for words of gratitude because the more you improve, the more this Young Master's safety is guaranteed. Alright, you may go."

"Yes, Young Master." Feng Yeyuan gave a slight bow and then left the cultivation ground with a faint smile on her face.

After Feng Yeyuan left, Li Xuan once again divided his mind, with one portion of his mind studying《Understanding Magic Formations》, and the other studying《Principles of Medicinal Refining》. Both of these were

things that Li Xuan now possessed the qualifications to see.

(*TL: changed《Principles of Refining》to《Principles of Medicinal Refining》)

To Li Xuan, reaching the 3rd Fen realm did not actually bring him any sort of pleasure. Everything was so natural that there was no difference from drinking a mouthful of water. But this is probably due to how advanced my realm was in the past world compared to now, thought Li Xuan.

In regards to reaching the pinnacle in one world and then starting over in another, it was true that the structural system for each world was different and that the representative pinnacle for each was according to different standards. However, no matter where or when an expert was reborn, that person would still be an expert.

.....

In the new room.

Siyu was sitting down with a hint of unease. Something unexpected had occurred, which led to a change of plans.

Li Xuan looked very handsome and heroic right now, his character awe-inspiring—a person who truly could be considered a good choice. However, whenever Siyu recalled how this revolting person made his manager kneel, how he harmed his little sister for the sake of his lover, and how he hurt his elder brother... When she thought of this, Siyu's heart filled with indignation.

Furthermore, on what grounds could the Li Clan who had only been established for several thousand years be compared to her Manton Clan which had been succeeded for more than ten thousand years? However, this revolting person was now an honorary elder of Allan Auction House, so how could she rebel?

When she thought about her grandfather's words, telling her that 'a person meant to achieve greatness shouldn't care about trifling matters, and that if this matter were to get uncovered, their entire plans would fall to waste', she gradually accepted it.

Wasn't it just **? She would just consider it as having been taken by Rhom Beast for a night.

As she thought, she waited for him in anxiety, but this patience of hers did not hold out until Li Xuan came, and seeing that he was not there, she was a bit angry.

"This Li Xuan thinks that just because he's recovered his ability as a genius, he can ignore my existence? Hmph, no matter how talented he is, the lowliness in his bones cannot be changed!"

While pondering, she looked at the magical equipment in the space. The night was nearly over.

The more she thought about it, the more indignant she became. Glancing at the Gina who was in the middle of meditation while standing outside, Siyu let out a gentle smile and said: "Gina, how about you go check to see why the Young Master hasn't come?"

"Yes, Young Madam." Gina opened her eyes and smiled sweetly, then turned to walk over to where Li Xuan was.

A sliver of disdain flashed across Siyu's face: "You even keep the Gina who's only ten years old by your side? It seems that you prefer young girls, but this is good too! Lisa traumatized you to insanity, and it seems that your tolerance level is no more than this. After time has passed and the emotional shock you received has quelled, you'll revert back to being a coward."

As Siyu contemplated in her heart, a smile full of confidence revealed itself on her face.

However, after a short while, Gina came walking into the new room with Li Xuan. At this time, the sky was already starting to lighten up, and the second day was soon to arrive.

"Young Madam, the Young Master has arrived." Gina announced at the entrance to the room.

"En...." Siyu gave a soft reply, then maintained her silence.

"Gina, go out and keep watch. Young Master is going to have a talk with Siyu." Li Xuan turned Gina away and then walked into the room which had been decorated with splendor and majesty.

The previous insights he had gained while studying how to refine both medicines and equipment left Li Xuan with a certain level of knowledge

concerning these two areas, and when he was just about to put his newly gained insights into practice, Gina arrived on Siyu's command.

Chapter 075 – Hidden Conspiracy

(TL: For those of you worrying, no, there is no rape in this chapter, and I hope there won't be any rape scenes in the future chapters either.)

"Li Xuan, today is our celebratory day. Can we have a talk?" Siyu was a bit displeased with Li Xuan's careless tone, but she still feigned affection as she spoke.

"That's no good. This Young Master likes to do things, not talk about things. How about you use your tongue to talk with my little brother?" Li Xuan spoke with a lecherous tone.

"Li Xuan.... You...." Although Siyu's scheming capabilities were quite good, she was, after all, only a fifteen year old lady. There was no way she could endure Li Xuan's teasing and immediately sank into speechlessness, her face blushing and her ears scarlet.

"What you. We've already gotten engaged, and you've basically crossed the threshold already, so you're this Young Master's person. Since you are my woman, is there anything wrong with you using your mouth to serve your own man? Seeing as how you're unwilling to do so, don't blame me for driving you out of the Li Clan!"

Li Xuan's tone grew fierce as he spoke with a cold smile.

"You dare!" Siyu's *young miss temper was immediately ignited. Hearing how Li Xuan's words were so intolerable, she abruptly shot up and glared at him with eyes of fury.

(*TL: Chinese term for the temper of girls who grow up feeling entitled and are spoiled and feel like the world revolve around them)

"I don't dare?" Li Xuan laughed maliciously, walked in, clamped onto her neck, and then lifted her up. His other hand seized her magic robe and directly sent some wind elemental energy into the magic runes, forcefully expanding it and then tearing it from her body.

"*Cough, cough—"

Siyu struggled and choked with a thoroughly red face, but she couldn't even give the slightest bit of resistance. With her strength as a 2nd Hui 5th layer wood element mage, she was not able to muster up any strength to resist.

Siyu's originally scarlet face already showed an inclination towards purplish green due to her throat being clamped onto. Although the human physique of this world was significantly stronger than that of Earth's, the fatal points were all the same.

Bam!

Throwing Siyu onto the magically-enchanted bed like a dog, Li Xuan towered over her body which was only dressed in her underclothes, his eyes staring down at her coldly in contempt.

"Ahh—You—You! Don't—!"

Siyu was, after all, only a fifteen-year-old girl, so how would she have

faced this sort of situation before? She immediately sank into panic and screamed, but at this moment, who would pay attention to her?

The more Siyu screamed, the more pleased Li Xuan felt. It seemed as though he would always have an indescribable feeling of excitement when he heard other people's miserable screams when he mistreated them.

A Wind Blade directly tore Siyu's animal skin undergarments off, and a budding body immediately presented itself. The feeling was unexpectedly similar to peeling off the skin of a lychee.

That white tenderness, that delectability....

Under Siyu's ashamed and depressed eyes, Li Xuan indifferently swept his gaze over her, his eyes seeming as though they hid the wildness of a beast. However, within his heart, there was only disdain: "The women of this other world only amount to this! The only difference is that their breasts seem to be fuller and more elastic rather than weak, and that their body structures and such are a bit more perfect.... It seems that if the degree of civilization a human being exists in differs, the innate disparity is also different."

"Li Xuan.... I beg you, I was wrong, don't be like this okay? We, whatever you want to do, I'll agree to it...."

A hint of insanity flashed through Siyu's eyes, and the hatred hidden within them was even more so buried within the marrow of her bone. However, her eyes were currently brimming with tears, so she looked to be an extremely tragic sight when she spoke.

Li Xuan pondered a bit. In the instant he felt Siyu's murderous intent, he was prepared to kill her and get rid of future trouble. However, if he really did such a thing, Siyu's death would only serve to tell outsiders that the Li Clan was so weak that they were not even able to protect her, or even place suspicion on himself. Furthermore, after Siyu's death, the other party would definitely continue to send another third generation disciple over to stabilize the Li Clan. By then, the result would still be pretty much the same as it was now.

If so, then it would still be better for him to exhaust some of his spirit to baptize her. By doing so, he could sow some dissension between her and her family, and it would not be too late for him to understand exactly what the Manton Clan was planning! Additionally, he could also glean a large portion of the Manton Clan's secrets off of her. When she was no longer useful, he would not need to expend any effort, and could simply kill her off directly!

As Li Xuan contemplated, he released his spirit force under Siyu's purposely meek yet vigilant gaze and feigned a gentle expression that communicated he was willing to negotiate. He then manipulated his spirit force to charge into the area between her eyebrows. In that instant, he encountered a clear resistance, but Li Xuan's current spirit force was something far beyond that of the past. Although the amount could not compare to before, its quality itself had made a small but significant leap. As such, Siyu's spirit crumbled with one blow.

In the next moment, Siyu's face which was previously brimming with tears immediately turned into an expression of absolute reverence. Her artificial act was immediately cast away and replaced with complete devotion.

"This Baptism technique of the light system is truly formidable! Although the baptism technique I use isn't the genuine technique and also surpasses it, if those sanctimonious light element people at the peak of their strength wish to baptize others, I'm afraid its effect would be quite astonishing. From now on, I must proceed more cautiously!"

Li Xuan muttered to himself, then fixed his gaze on Siyu, speaking calmly in a low tone: "Siyu, exactly what kind of goal do you have in coming to the Li Clan? Explain yourself in detail!"

"Yes, Master." Siyu gave a slight bow, the pair of moons at her chest swaying. The look of perplexion in her eyes immediately receded, and soon turned into a gaze bursting with veneration and zealotry.

"Master, behind the Manton Clan is the Ju Ding Sect. My goal in coming here, whether it be to control or destroy you, is ultimately to seize the Li Clan and get my hands on the Li Clan's heritage treasure, the spatial element pearl." Siyu explained word by word, sentence by sentence.

"En? Ju Ding Sect? Heritage treasure? Then Li Yun was also harmed by you all?" Li Xuan's heart thumped violently as he immediately connected the dots, interrogating in a severe tone.

"In response to Master's question, Li Yun was driven to death by my father, Tainuo. Fang Shaoyan originally wanted to expose it, but was found out by others.... As for the initial interest he had in Siqin Duanyue, besides her beauty, the ultimate reason was to confirm whether or not there was a mark similar to a dragon's wings between her ** after her innate talent was awakened."

"En? Why is this?" A slight chill traveled through Li Xuan's heart.

"This was because such a mark could prove that Siqin Duanyue was a member of the Qinsi Clan, because in this world, Siqin is not an existing surname, only Qinsi. And that year, a rumor from the Distant Sea told that there was a brother-sister pair who were named Qinsi Hanmo and Qinsi Hanling. They were related by blood, but because their innate talent was exceedingly great and because they constantly lived together, they committed a great taboo. It was said that Qinsi Hanling became pregnant with Qinsi Hanmo's child.... Later on, in order to avoid wasting that innate talent, for the sake of destroying that child, the clansmen did not even hesitate to give up the Qinsi Hanmo whose talent was a bit weaker... I am not aware of the concrete details.

However, Fang Shaoyan said that while people pursued after the two to kill them, the woman forcefully gave birth to the child, and after being forced into a corner, she exhausted all her wood element spirit force and sealed it into the child's body. She then *abandoned the child deep in the depths of the Magical Beast Forest, and then dashed into that deathtrap, Savage City. It was the Savage City that is as famous as the Distant Sea, Thunderwind Island, and Black Ice Palace, an ancient city where only death resides, no life....

Later on, many people went to search for the infant for a period of time, but nobody was ever able to find it. The only reason why Fang Shaoyan suspected the relationship was because Siqin Duanyue's appearance was a bit similar to Qinsi Hanling's. However, after the examination, it was found that Siqin Duanyue only possessed trashy 3rd Fen envoy innate talent. Additionally, although it was similarly the wood element, when a small section of her chest was cut open, there was no protective magic formation or diagram seen, so Fang Shaoyan knew that he had made a mistake.

In order to avoid involving the spatial element pearl with his cover up

of this matter, Fang Shaoyan recalled Siqin Duanyue's moving beauty and then decided to rely on this to cover up the true facts...."

(*TL: raws say 将孩子远远丢进, which literally means that she threw the child far into, but I'm pretty sure the author doesn't mean that.)

Chapter 076 – Shifting the Plan in Advance, Cultivating Strength

"I understand now. It turns out this matter held so many implications."

Li Xuan pondered in his heart and immediately realized that his mother, Siqin Duanyue, was definitely the descendant of the Qinsi Clan. This was because on Li Xuan's chest, there was a mark that looked like 'dragon wings'. However, Li Xuan had always assumed that it was a result of him cultivating Xing Yi Dragon Form to the extent of spirit form, and didn't mind too much about it. After all, this thing only revealed itself when he cultivated, then disappeared when he didn't. In general, it did not appear, but when Li Xuan heard Siyu's words, his heart palpitated uncontrollably.

The things this implicated were simply enormous. Such a tangled and complicated situation was quite bizarre and troublesome.

"Siyu, I understand everything now. Right now, you may excuse yourself first and take action on your own accord to become a woman, a true woman. After that, you will go home tomorrow and do what you ought to do. However, keep this in mind. Externally, you are still Siyu, but in secret, you are a secret resource for me to gather intel on the Manton Clan."

"Yes, Master. Siyu will definitely carry this out to the best of her ability, and definitely will not divulge anything."

"Go ahead then."

"Yes, Master!"

After she said this, she looked at Li Xuan with a bit of shyness flitting through her eyes, although it was not an embarrassment due to her naked appearance. She mustered up her courage and extended a finger out, poking it into her soft mound below.

"Oh...."

Softly moaning, a thin trickle of blood rolled down her spotlessly white thigh, but Siyu did not pay any attention to this. She simply put on her magic robe and covered up her graceful **.

Walking for a few steps felt a bit unnatural, but Siyu quickly grew accustomed to it.

.....

"Auntie, you've heard it clearly, right?" Li Xuan silently clarified with her in the spirit compartment.

"I heard it. I never thought that.... the Li Clan truly had a heritage treasure, but its whereabouts have been long lost. It is a spatial element pearl in which a massive amount of origin elemental energy is stored. Not only can it serve as a interspatial device, it can also store living things!"

Li Xuan, do you know what being able to store living things means? It means that as long as one is not a unique sort of expert, one has access to a safe hiding spot at any time.

Even the spatial element pearl's master can hide away into it, and once its master does so, the spatial element pearl will turn into a thread of spatial elemental energy and merge with the environment, making it so

that nobody will be able to find it.

This thread of spatial elemental energy will not inflexibly stay in its original spot either. Instead, based on its whims, it will stay in its original position, drift about according to the movement of the world elemental energy in the environment, or even be blown by the wind to a distant place....

This pearl was already lost more than a thousand years ago when a 6th He ancestor of ours died and threw it to the wind. I'm not sure how that Fang Shaoyan heard that the pearl is still possibly within the Li Clan...."

Li Yun's words caused Li Xuan to sink into deep thought.

In the face of absolute benefit, one could take a risk out of desperation. Although the Ju Ding Sect could be considered as a tyrant within Iris City, to want to rule over the five great clans and the three great sects of Iris City was also quite normal. Say the pearl really was in the Li Clan. Once they got their hands on it, their strength would truly shoot up, and who could ascertain whether that 6th He ancestor really died, or whether the pearl was truly lost?

Could it be that because the treasure was a hot potato, they planned for the ancestor to deliberately fake his death and 'lose' the pearl as a result? After all, how could a 6th He ancestor randomly die so easily?

As these thoughts ran through Li Xuan's mind, he was aware that if he was able to think of this, then others would be able to as well.

"Forget this matter for now. It seems we will have to take action! I must implement the plan in advance and make proper preparations, or else the situation will become more troublesome." Li Xuan muttered to himself,

speaking with a seldomly used tone of caution.

"Xuan Er, what do you plan on doing?"

"En. I plan to cultivate a group of truly devoted subordinates, and then practice my battle magic skills. After cultivating a large, powerful group and fully healing your physical body, you, Gina, Feng Yao, and Feng Yeyuan can go take care of the issue and handle it properly."

"En. Naturally, there's no problem with this, but Auntie's current physical situation...."

"It's almost done recovering. After two more days, it will be more or less fully healed. However, at that time, I will secretly send you away."

After a bit of thought, Li Xuan answered her.

"En, then I will wait for your good news." Li Yun answered at once in great anticipation.

Li Xuan's spirit continued discussing the plan with Li Yun, and then another portion of his spirit controlled his body to walk out of the new room.

After returning to his actual room, Li Xuan called Feng Yeyuan over and sent her away secretly to take a trip to the slums and gather a few orphans. She was then to look for a hidden location to use as a base for operations and temporarily hide them there. Then, he would come himself and set up the base.

After that, Li Xuan thought a bit more and decided to let Feng Yao and Gina fake their deaths to free themselves. This way, they would not be discovered by others, and it would also get rid of the vigilance the clan had against Gina.

.....

That morning, Siyu used the excuse that she was not feeling well to return to the Manton Clan. After returning, because her body really was a bit different from normal, she easily deceived Yatuo and the rest, successfully avoiding any suspicion.

That afternoon, Li Xuan simultaneously pierced through both Gina's and Feng Yao's chest with a sword because they did something wrong. After they vomited blood and died, they were carried out of the Li Clan and thrown into the desolate mountain area on the outskirts of the city.

That night, Feng Yeyuan reached the 'peak stage of 4th Xiang 10th layer', then began closed-door training to break through to the 5th Xing envoy realm.

The second day, while Li Xuan was playing with Li Ru and Shuang Er in the courtyard, he suddenly gained an insight and also went into closed-door training. He decided that he would go into training for two months in his private cultivation room without break, and that no one was to bother him. In response, the clan dispatched the previous clan leader, Li Hengyi, to focus on maintaining strict guard.

.....

A lake on the edges of the Magical Beast Forest.

At this moment, in the depths of the lake, waves of spatial elemental energy isolated an area from the outside world. At the same time, a 5-star grade magic formation was also established, allowing the bottom of the lake to truly become concealed area.

With the combination of Li Xuan's spatial magic as well as Allan Auction House's 5-star grade magic formation, this place became a genuine training spot.

Currently, there were already three hundred five or six year old orphans of both genders assembled. All these children came from the slums, and their actual innate talent was unknown for the moment.

When Li Xuan enveloped the group of children with light magic, these youngsters all crouched down.

This was not a baptism technique, but rather a simple spiritual pressure meant to further engrave loyalty onto their memories.

Only after this did he begin awakening each of their innate talents without any regard towards consumption.

Through meditation, Li Xuan confirmed each child's physique and the element they had the most affinity with, and then directly awakened its respective cultivation path, making them specialize in only one system of magic.

After that, he bestowed Xing Yi battle magic skills to each according to their respective system of magic.

Starting out with a speed in which he used half an hour to awaken 7th Xing monarch innate meditative talent for a child, he began the process of cleansing their marrows and muscles. For ten days and ten nights, Li Xuan was fully absorbed in this process.

And Gina and Feng Yao were naturally even more enthusiastic about instructing these children. The two of them along with Feng Yeyuan even declared a central faith for the children, imparting statements saying that they believed in the Master and were loyal to the master, giving them a lifelong creed.

At the same time, Feng Yeyuan and Gina who both cultivated the wind element naturally learned Li Xuan's wind system Xing Yi Tiger Form. Feng Yao, on the other hand, learned the battle magic skills of Li Xuan's Xing Yi Hawk Form, which corresponded with her wood element.

Under these circumstances, the process gradually grew routine and official after ten days.

With both Feng Yeyuan and Li Xuan there, Li Xuan felt assured about the situation on this side. As such, early morning on the eleventh day, he quietly departed from the base in preparation to carry out the first bout of slaughter against the Manton Clan's elite disciples for the sake of restoring his wounded soul.

Chapter 077 – Killing and Seizing Souls!

His figure slightly distorting, Li Xuan's body grew significantly taller. The inner elemental energy and inner jin within his body swirled about as he used the earth system's Heaviness technique and the wood system's Rejuvenation technique to thicken his body and make it more heavyset.

At this time, Li Xuan's body had already transformed into that of a stern twenty-three or twenty-four year old youth. Rather than expressing the tenderness and immaturity of a sixteen-year-old, the current Li Xuan seemed more like an expert whose body reeked with the destructive aura of lightning.

Changing into a standard 3-star grade magic robe, Li Xuan hung a standard 3-star grade lightning attribute staff onto his back and then used a Thunderflash technique to fly out of the Magical Beast Forest.

.....

Walking on the road which led to the Manton Clan in silence, a whole flurry of plans ran through Li Xuan's mind. In confronting the Manton Clan, he would naturally make a killing carnival out of it! And killing so many people was naturally for the sake of seizing even more souls.

Within the Manton Clan, the people that were most worthy to kill were the core elite disciples. Although they were usually within their private cultivation rooms cultivating, every several days, they would collectively head towards the fighting stage located in the central courtyard and listen to the elders' lectures about magic and their imparted teachings. They would also call out a portion of disciples whenever appropriate to

test whether they improved or not.

And the reason Li Xuan prepared to leave the depths of the lake earlier was mainly due to the fact that today was the day that the Manton Clan would hold lectures and impart knowledge.

.....

The lightning element is symbolized by metal, and metal restrains wood. Today, the Manton Clan's wood element mages would suffer a destructive blow!

The concept of never failing to take vengeance for a previous grudge was exactly this!

Li Xuan's figure was neat and straight, his face stern and steady. The current him was already cloaked in an air of killing intent.

Within these ten days, his soul had gradually recovered to around ten percent. The most beneficial thing that had helped its recovery was still all the soul energy that Balan had aggregated and the soul energy which had been completely shattered. After Li Xuan had fully digested and absorbed it, his soul had recovered by around one tenth compared to when he was wounded. Although it did not heal much further, at this stage, he was already quite satisfied.

As he coldly made his way towards the Manton Clan, his frigid and evil aura repelled everyone away. However, in this city, there were so many people, and eccentric people could be seen everywhere. As such, nobody

really paid any attention to him.

After arriving outside the Manton Clan's residence, Li Xuan located a corner and directly hid his aura, flying in without anybody discovering him.

After entering into the residence, he headed towards the fighting stage as if the place were his own home. He stood at a distance underneath a large tree as he watched the people discuss in hushed tones, a hint of wildness flashing across his eyes.

"Manton Clan, I'll be collecting some interest now!"

Li Xuan took a deep breath and immediately entered a state of being one with nature. An icy aura that seemed to belong to a death god was immediately unleashed, savage, ancient, heavy, and wild!

His eyes locked onto the beautiful woman who was giving a lecture on wood system knowledge from a distance with a gaze that seemed as if he was staring at a dead person!

The instant his figure moved, the soul force that he had completely compressed in preparation violently burst towards the entirety of the square!

At this moment, a colossal, savage aura surged forth in a world-shaking manner, followed by the violent ascension of a massive dragon of lightning!

"Ahh~!"

"Aghh~!"

Boom-boom-boom-boom-boom-boom!

Immediately, an innumerable amount of soul energy accompanied by spatial elemental energy, the destructive aura of darkness elemental energy, and various other types of elemental energy abruptly exploded into a shockwave that expanded outwards.

A feeling similar to space tearing apart instantly descended on the scene!

"Ahhh—"

"Enemy attack!"

"Assassins!"

"The enemy is here!"

"Ahhh—"

.....

For a time, shrieks rose and fell in succession, their durations extremely

short because of the carnage that would fly about right after it sounded. This caused the scene which seemed as though it had been frozen in time to suddenly go silent.

A short while later, a bloody glow rose in the air as blood splattered in every direction.

When the enormous lightning dragon trampled all over the corpses from which Li Xuan seized the souls using spatial force, the mages who were no more than 3rd Fen 3rd or 4th layer and even a significant number of 2nd Hui mages were all crushed!

This entire event occurred extremely quickly. From the very moment Li Xuan took action and killed nearly one hundred elite disciples along with a beautiful 4th Xiang 10th layer woman, the time spent was no more than half a minute!

"Xing Yi Dragon Form, Dragon Lightning Evasion, Dragon Dance Tribute!"

After shouting this out in his heart, Li Xuan's figure abruptly expanded and transformed into a giant dragon. Suddenly, a flurry of countless phantom-like claws instantly reaped the lives of the elite disciples who had not yet completely died!

Li Xuan simultaneously performed a large number of lightning system magics and Xing Yi Dragon Form battle magic skills relentlessly. In the next thirty seconds, by relying on the Dragon Lightning Evasion bodily skill, Li Xuan directly slaughtered the hundred people present in the site!

By this time, several exceedingly terrifying spirit forces were thrust in his direction. In response, Li Xuan stimulated the solar system soul core in his dantian and exploded forth with a fearsome soul oppression, dispersing all of these spirit forces. He then turned into a shadow as he dashed out of the Manton Clan. As his figure flashed, a Rainfall technique washed away the fresh blood on his body while it swelled and expanded. After speeding through two alleyways, he entered onto a large street in the form of a short, middle-aged uncle.

This short, middle-aged uncle wore a blue magic hat and a 2-star upper grade magic robe along with a blue water attribute staff in hand. A layer of faint water elemental energy enshrouded his body as well.

Currently, he was strolling idly about in the city with a big grin on his face. Sensing the world-shaking, murderous sounds as well as the insane howls coming from the Manton Clan, Li Xuan laughed coldly and directly entered into a Spring Breeze Pavilion in a proud manner.

"Innkeeper, arrange your best room!"

"Of course! My lord, we just so happen to have one more upper-class room of the best quality. I wonder how many days *you will be staying?" Seeing that the middle-aged uncle before him with a special aura was dressed in a 2-star upper grade magic robe, he immediately decided that he would not dare to bicker over the man's arrogant attitude. Instead, he inquired of him with a flattering tone.

"How many days will I be staying? How about three days for now!"

Li Xuan answered calmly, taking out his anonymous magic crystal card

and directly paying ten thousand gold coins.

"Lord, please come this way. If you need something, just call *me!"

(*TL: says it in a humble way 小的)

After an attendant of the inn spoke respectfully to Li Xuan, he brought Li Xuan to the room.

At this moment, a young man and woman walked in arrogantly wearing a white and cyan magic robe.

At the same time, two mages, one a lightning system 4th Xiang 6th layer mage and the other a 4th Xiang 7th layer wood system mage, followed behind them without lagging behind even one step.

"Apprentice brother, I'm afraid we will have to remain here for several days. I heard that the Manton Clan and the Li Clan connected through marriage."

"En. That Li Clan unexpectedly did so. Hmph, they're simply going through their final struggles!" The young man with a bossy and domineering air laughed coldly.

Although their two voices were quite soft, they could not hide their words from an expert like Li Xuan who was capable of catching every little detail. As such, after he paused momentarily, he did not bother with it and continued walking forward.

Chapter 078 – Torment

"You—Yes, the dog slave there. Arrange the best upper class room for this young master. We'll be staying here for a period of a time, so here's ten thousand gold coins as a down payment."

After the man said this, a pallid gleam flew out from his hand. After it passed over the attendant's hand, the attendant's magic crystal card held an additional ten thousand gold coins.

The attendant went into a slight daze, then immediately responded with difficulty: "T-These two esteemed guests, we are already full. The best room was booked just now by another guest...."

"Oh, so it turns out it was something like this. Make that dog slave beat it. Right now, this young master is in a good mood, so I won't kill him. You —"

"You want me to beat it?"

Li Xuan turned around, his gaze cold as it fixed onto the two people.

"Hmph! Yes, you, the old fart over there!" The youth was beyond arrogant as he swept his eyes over Li Xuan. Seeing this 2nd Hui mage who wore measly 2-star grade magic robe, his heart filled with disdain.

"Good, you've said it very well!" After Li Xuan said this, a cold light flashed as the dagger in his hand shot out like a burst of lightning.

Whoosh—!

Pu—!

A person's head immediately flew out like a soccer ball that had been kicked up into the air.

At this moment, blood gushed out from the handsome man's neck like a fountain, and his body was still in the middle of pointing towards Li Xuan!

"Ahhh—!"

The beautiful young lady next to the man shrieked. However, her voice was immediately cut off because the profound iron dagger that had beheaded the man had circled around in the air to pierce through her head, directly slicing it into two halves!

"Spatial system and wind system. By combining the Wind Blade with the profound iron dagger and shooting it out by using the cyclical inner jin technique, the effect is pretty good!"

Li Xuan thought calmly in his heart and stretched out his hand to catch the dagger. Right as the four 4th Xiang 10th layer mages were about to take action, a terrifying soul oppression immediately exploded forth. The four mages' consciousness' were immediately jolted as their minds sank into emptiness and their heads submerged into dizziness! Furthermore, the backlash from their interrupted magics also activated at the same

time!

Li Xuan directly used Dragon Lightning Evasion, causing his body to flicker as it appeared before the four mages. With just a thought, his entire arm was immediately strengthened with numerous auxiliary magics, and he swept the dagger out in an arc, slitting the throats of all four mages.

The eyes of all four nearly popped out at the same time. They never imagined that as 4th Xiang 6th and 7th layer experts, they would not be able to muster up even the slightest bit of resistance against this person!

(*TL: Sorry, correction – there are two bodyguards of the 4th Xiang realm for the lady and man each, so four in total)

After these six people were instantly killed, the previously clamorous and noisy inn immediately sank into absolute silence. When the people in the inn looked at Li Xuan, an intense fear along with a deep sense of veneration appeared in their eyes.

As for the attendant, his body had already begun trembling. Clearly, the situation had completely crushed any courage he possessed!

"Alright, it's all quiet now. Lead the way!"

Li Xuan directly projected his soul out to seize the lingering six spirit forms into the spiritual compartment located between his eyebrows, and then commanded the attendant in an icy voice.

.....

After reaching his room, Li Xuan bluntly said that he was going into closed-door training and that nobody was to disturb him, then waved the attendant away.

As for the dead bodies in the inn, the servants had already dealt with them.

"Ahh—you brat! You dare to kill me? I am Fang Qinghan of Ju Ding Sect. Moreover, my father is Young Lord Fang Shaoyan!"

"You necromancer! Since you're able to seize our spirits, you're clearly a malicious, darkness attribute necromancer! I'm going to publicly reveal all of your crimes to the public and make it so that the entire continent will pursue you and seize you!"

"Is that so? I don't know if you are Fang Shaoyan's son, but you can still die a happy death! And right now, you can die while properly enjoying this feeling!" Li Xuan's tone carried a certain degree of iciness to it, making Fang Shaoyan shiver uncontrollably.

However, exactly what sort of personage was he! He naturally would not feel any fear.

However, once he looked into the distance, he discovered that in this dreary world, there was dense, hazy fog everywhere. He couldn't help but be startled into fear. W-what was this place?

He swivelled around towards another direction. In that direction, there

was a transparent curtain of light. In that curtain of light, he could see a thronging mass of figures struggling and screaming. Inside, it seemed as though there was purple lightning flashing through the dense fog.

Right after his thoughts ran through his mind, a clear screen of light suddenly enveloped him and his apprentice sister. Within this screen, a change gradually appeared in this dreary world. It soon transformed into a terrifying, purplish cyan color.

"Ahh—!"

Fang Qinghan suddenly felt a genuine chill because at this moment, numerous purple lightning bolts began striking towards him.

"I'll let you taste the flavor of tribulatory lightning! Although this method of mine is only an imitation of torn space, it is more than enough to torment you despicable souls!"

Li Xuan laughed coldly as he spoke in a sinister tone.

.....

"I-I beg you, let me go.... N-no matter what kind of conditions you have, I'll agree to them!" After getting struck several times by the tribulatory lightning, Fang Qinghan had nearly gone insane.

Li Xuan did not bother with his words, but rather gave a slight snort and answered in a frigid tone: "My name is Li Xuan, otherwise known as the Li Xuan whom you guys and the Manton Clan have teamed up

against, got it? Isn't this astonishing? It's a pity you have no chances left!"

Li Xuan's words thoroughly stunned Fang Qinghan. Seeing how an intense and boundless hatred began to emit from Fang Qinghan's eyes, Li Xuan laughed heartily and controlled an even greater amount of lightning elemental energy!

After understanding the mass of energy formed by elemental energy, the mass within his spirit compartment turned into two polar cyclones. These two cyclones seemed to turn into an appearance that represented the Supreme Ultimate of the Yin Yang 8 Divinatory Trigrams.

After lightning elemental energy entered into Li Xuan's spirit compartment, it gradually transformed into an existence especially made to restrain souls through his soul's forcible refining, not to mention that Li Xuan's soul was exceedingly strong.

This method was something Li Xuan deliberately employed. His failure in tearing space apart allowed him to understand that one's soul had to be completely capable of bearing the terror and the chaotic streams of the void, or else it was destined to die after the fact.

And clearly, Earth's spatial restrictions were much weaker than this world's. After all, the spatial elemental energy that existed here further strengthened the spatial restrictions themselves. If so, the divisions of strength after his Inner Jin realm would be different. Although the Void Tearing Realm was after the Encompassing Dan Realm, it could probably only be called the 'Voidal Dan' realm because one could not truly tear into the void.

Li Xuan understood all of this in his heart.

At this moment, only a portion of his mind was focused on pondering these things. The other portion of his mind, on the flipside, was unleashing tribulatory lightning on Fang Qinghan to torment him.

This Fang Qinghan's innate talent really wasn't bad. Furthermore, after Fang Qinghan was aware of the grudge between them, he also gave birth to an insane and crazed hatred. With this build up of resentment, after Li Xuan tormented him to death, the soul energy would have been extracted out. Its effect would be several times better than directly absorbing the soul!

Chapter 079 – Humiliation, Violation, Trampling!

Crackle—Crackle—

"Ahhh—Li Xuan, you bastard! You won't die a proper death, you won't die a proper death—! Ahh—!"

Fang Qinghan's soul howled malevolently, but no sound came out. The thoughts of resentment were all bombarded directly by the bolts of lightning....

Li Xuan smiled coldly and then grabbed the woman next to Fang Qinghan. Although it was only a spirit form, in Li Xuan's spirit compartment, a spirit form was equivalent to a physical body.

Tearing apart the instinctive layer of protection enveloping her that was highly condensed with magic energy, he revealed the woman's ** spirit form. In front of Fang Qinghan's eyes, Li Xuan violently wrought havoc over her spirit form and even more ruthlessly tore it to shreds, causing her to wail and howl incessantly.

This spiritual humiliation, violation, and trampling thoroughly tore the young apprentice sister Fang Yuyan whom Fang Qinghan admired to shreds. The form was then crushed and turned into pure soul energy which Li Xuan devoured.

In the spirit compartment, the material form Li Xuan took on was almost like a terrifying fiend. The scene of him eating Fang Yuyan's body alive caused Fang Qinghan to fall into absolute madness.

He was bound against a pillar as countless bolts of lightning struck him. However, he no longer feared. He wailed and roared, similar to a fiend of the abyss.

"Not bad, not bad! You've instantly exceeded two layers! A great supplement!"

Li Xuan laughed heartily and then used his spirit form hand to grab at Fang Qinghan. The entire physical form below Fang Qinghan's chest was grabbed into fragments by Li Xuan's hand, and the remnant pieces of spirit force that had crumbled and tried to reattach itself to Fang Qinghan's body were abruptly absorbed and gobbled up by Li Xuan.

The instant that spiritual energy was absorbed, it was once again baptized in the tribulatory lightning and then transformed into a force that carried a desolate, ancient aura of lightning, merging into Li Xuan's soul!

Li Xuan could deeply feel that this portion of Fang Qinghan's soul was extremely mighty because he could clearly sense the changes in the recovery of his soul after absorbing it!

He was utterly delighted. His previous consumption of soul force was not only recovered in an instant, it had also improved by a certain degree.

This caused Li Xuan to feel immense pride and confidence. He was no longer worried about facing his future difficulties!

His spirit transforming into a phantom, Li Xuan instantly appeared in another area of his spirit compartment.

In this spirit compartment, Li Xuan's spirit was ruler, so it was naturally tyrannical and undefeatable. Although the tribulatory lightning did not merge with his spirit form as well as Li Xuan had wanted it to, and although the might of the tribulatory lightning was pretty average, it was still hugely effective against these souls.

Li Xuan was not too demanding about this point. After all, following the gradual strengthening of his soul, the tribulatory lightning would also transform eventually. It would definitely become stronger and stronger.

.....

After arriving in the other place of his spirit compartment, Li Xuan let out a smile of satisfaction as he watched the people struggle frantically below.

At this moment, the frenzied souls suddenly halted and looked up simultaneously at Li Xuan. When they saw Li Xuan's appearance, one of them howled in a deranged manner: "Li Xuan, so it's you! You're actually a necromancer! You—"

"Li Xuan, you filthy bastard! You won't die a proper death—"

"Li Xuan, you will regret daring to touch my Ju Ding Sect—"

.....

Not one of these people failed to curse and howl hysterically at him. They believed that by throwing out the most vicious and evil curses at Li Xuan and damning him, they could alleviate the anger in their hearts.

However, Li Xuan was totally unconcerned. Instead, he riled up the tribulatory lightning and struck it towards the insane group of people.

Crackle—Crackle—

Immediately, countless shrieks, wails, and moans rose and fell in succession....

This area which had been enveloped by Li Xuan's spirit was gradually refined. The energy within it no longer held the tiniest bit of resentment, but was rather pure and wholesome soul energy.

Li Xuan's body jumped into the area and then began spiritual meditation. Synchronizing with his physical body in the outer world, he gradually began absorbing the spiritual soul energy available.

"Necromancers only enslave spirits and forcefully bestow a corpse on them. Only by forcing them within the corpses can they be unintelligent departed spirits that are fully manipulated without any resistance. Unless you can produce these things by the thousands, things like this are not intimidating in any way!"

And even if there were thousands upon thousands of departed spirits to carry out a massacre, in front of true experts, a large-scale 'offering of

the gods' from a light mage would release the spirits of thousands of departed spirits and use purifying energy purify the entire group. The departed spirits would then be completely annihilated.... So this really isn't very useful.

Only when a necromancer cultivates to an extremely high level will he be able to enslave the spirits of high-level experts. This way, the departed spirits that are produced will have their own awareness and will be much stronger.... However, to do this takes much too long. Furthermore, to command a force of departed spirits requires that you yourself cultivate into a corpse-like state. This way, every departed spirit that you control can be controlled like your own body. Their actions will be unified...."

Li Xuan pondered over the evil practice of necromancy and ultimately gave up any thoughts of studying it. Although he did not understand too much, the Li Clan's Hidden Book Pavilion allowed him to have an understand of this world that far surpassed normal people.

Therefore, after mulling over whether he wanted to leave some souls to employ necromancy, Li Xuan gave up the notion and decided to focus on the destructive aspect of darkness magic.

The darkness type magics all possessed power of a destructive nature. It was, along with the lightning, fire, and spirit systems, one of the true offensive systems of magic.

Darkness type magic was quite outstanding in terms of offense and stealth. Furthermore, the darkness system had evil magics like summoning and controlling type arts. However, those that had a complete grasp on these branches of magic weren't many, and these branches of magic only suited certain people, so learning it was difficult as well.

However, Li Xuan did not care much about these things. Whatever he wanted to learn, he could research himself. It was similar to how he learned the Rainfall technique from Shuang Er. Li Xuan simply remembered the rhythm of the chant she used as well as how the layers of elemental energy overlapped. By doing so, he learned how to do it very easily, and he could even use it instantly.

To a martial emperor who was used to manipulating inner jin, manipulating the waves of elemental energy that were formed and circulating the natural energy contained in the world was extremely easy.

.....

While cultivating in this space of pure soul energy, Li Xuan felt his soul healing and turning for the better. From the rapid recovery rate at the beginning to its slowing down towards the end, the entire process was very smooth.

And after the last thread of soul force was absorbed, Li Xuan felt as though he was extremely 'full'. At the same time, Li Xuan could faintly sense that his soul had recovered by around one ninth!

Chapter 080 – Sky-Rending Ancestor

Although recovering from one tenth to one ninth did not seem like a very big improvement, in reality, it was as different as the sky and the earth!

If Li Xuan was able to intimidate 6th He 3rd layer ancestors before, he could now intimidate 6th He 5th layer ancestors without getting injured! Of course, if he wanted to kill such an expert, it definitely would not be very likely!

After all, intimidating and killing were two different concepts. If an estimate was done according to his current state, he could probably kill an expert at around 5th Xing 5th layer with little injury!

This was Li Xuan's guess. Although it was not precise, it did not differ too much from reality because Li Xuan had a very good awareness of the power levels of the 5th Xing envoys and the 6th He ancestors of this world. As such, his estimate would naturally be more accurate!

His soul moved around and randomly located some more lightning elemental energy within the space to temper and baptize himself in. It was not until Li Xuan's soul felt numb and swollen and until he felt as though he wanted to vomit that he dispelled the lightning elemental energy. He then retracted his consciousness from the space between his eyebrows to return to his brain...

Standing up, Li Xuan sensed the condition of his body and was quite pleased.

Currently, his soul had already improved, and it had even slightly advanced his 3rd Fen 1st layer realm.

And it was now that Li Xuan was certain that with such a stable foundation, he would not need to worry about anything when breaking through to the 5th Xing envoy realm from the 3rd Fen realm. Hence, he continued to cultivate his nine systems of magic: water lightning wind, fire wood earth, and light darkness spirit.

During his meditation, he began to absorb the elemental energy for each respective system of magic to a certain extent of saturation. He then relied on his Xing Yi battle magic skills to refine these various elemental energies and merge them into their respective 'planets' within his dantian's 'solar system'.

This process continued for a while.

Li Xuan originally assumed that after killing Fang Qinghan, there would definitely be some expert looking to bother him. However, he had already been cultivating for the majority of the day, yet no one had come to bother him. He thought it was a bit strange.

At this moment, Li Xuan's strength once again improved and his magic strength reached 3rd Fen 2nd layer. Unconsciously, he opened his mind's eye and extended his spirit outwards, allowing everything in the vicinity around him to appear in his vision.

However, a strange look now appeared on Li Xuan's face.

This was because the Manton Clan was currently facing several exceedingly strong experts.

.....

"Hmph, Manton Clan! You really have some guts! You guys actually dare to kill members of my Yama Clan!" Ka Luoya berated them in a cold voice.

"Apprentice Brother Ka, I trust you have been well since we last met! As you can see, more than a hundred elite disciples have died today, and even one of our elders was assassinated! That person used the Dragon Lightning Evasion bodily skill as well as the Dragon Lightning Evasion battle magic skills. Don't tell me that it has nothing to do with the Yama Clan? Killing your way to our doorway, what justification!"

"Hmph. Ka Luoya, you'd better restrain yourself. Although the Yama Clan is quite extraordinary, the Ju Ding Sect is not easily bullied. A member of your Yama Clan killed the son of our Young Lord in an inn as well as my granddaughter, Fang Yuyan. I still have not settled this debt with you!"

"Bullsh**. Us of the Yama Clan have only come with four people. We've only just now arrived, so how could we have killed the people of your Ju Ding Sect? Seeing as how you all are deliberately and falsely accusing us, do you think our Yama Clan only has me as a 5th Xing 8th layer mage? Hmph, wait until I report this to the Thunder Ancestor. Then, you will know what a great terror is!"

"Do you have the chance? Even a measly 5th Xing 8th layer envoy dares to act so impudently in front of *me!"

"....."

At this moment, a cold voice rang out.

Thunder and lightning flashed in the air. On an elemental pedestal on a cloud of thunder, a solitary man dressed in a purple magic robe stood aloof.

His clothes were similar in color to purple lightning, and this person's hair swept out and fluttered behind him in the wind.

He had a head of purple hair, and his eyebrows were purple from the roots upward. However, not even a trace of a wrinkle could be seen on his face, and no one could discern his age. He had high cheekbones and two cheeks that looked as though their surfaces had been sliced that way. His face was grave and stern while his flesh was like a dead fish. Not even a trace of blood could be seen. His lips were no exception. They seemed as though they had been wiped over with a bizarre cyan purple dye.

The strangest thing was still his eyes.

That pair of long, narrow eyes was actually blank. It seemed to have already glazed over and resembled a departed spirit.

However, as the two purple-colored flames in his eyes flickered in blazed, the air seemed to coagulate due to the temperature!

"You—You are the Sky-Rending Ancestor—"

"Hmph! Die!"

The purple-robed elder stretched his hand out and made a violent grabbing gesture. Ka Luoya's body immediately jolted, and the immeasurable amount of elemental energy within her exploded like a bomb. Her charming and lovely body was now like a disorderly pile of flesh, and she died in an instant.

And in this powerful attack, her soul was directly crushed without the slightest chance to escape.

The elder had not even taken action when out of Yajia Dijia, Jie Ruisi, and Yama Yiluo, two of them already collapsed and exploded.

The sole living person was Yama Yiluo.

"You possess 6th He ancestor innate talent. Once you reach the 5th Xing envoy realm, you can advance once more. By that time, you will have 7th Xing monarch innate talent, so this Ancestor won't kill you! Go tell that old geezer Thunder not to come raise a fuss at my Manton Clan next time. I will investigate this matter! As to why members of my Manton Clan appeared and killed members of your Yama Clan, let's just call it a day! Forgetting about the other things, even if our two clans fight together, there is no benefit whatsoever! It's more likely that we get taken advantage of by scheming people!"

After the elder said this, he directly released the lock he had on Yama

Yiluo. At this moment, the Yama Clan's second greatest genius was immediately shocked into terror. However, he simply bore it and gave a deep bow, bidding a respectful farewell before leaving.

As for the Ju Ding Sect, they originally sent people to aid and also control the Manton Clan for the purpose of secretly discussing certain matters. However, at this moment, the 4th Xiang 10th layer mage as well as the 5th Xing 1st and 6th layer mage let go of all pretenses.

Their hearts were astonished. When had a 6th He 5th layer ancestor appeared in the Manton Clan? An ancestor who was on the same level as the Yama Clan's Thunder Ancestor!

This already exceeded the greatest expert in the Ju Ding Sect!

Therefore, the originally noisy scene immediately quieted down.

The elder swept his gaze over the crowd without speaking, and the atmosphere immediately grew tense.

Suddenly, his vacant eyes flashed with purple light. His eyes abruptly locked onto a certain location as his spirit force violently exploded forth!

"Insolent—You still dare to come over! Die!"

The elder's figure expanded and his hand gestured at lightning speed. Immediately, a large-scale cyclone longer than ten meters and composed of purple lightning transformed into a phantom and charged towards Li Xuan's spirit who was currently in the air not too far away!

Bad News

February 19, 2016 / ceruleonice

I've decided to stop translating MER. I will stop after I translate up to chapter 80.

Why, you ask?

I did say I wouldn't drop this novel and that I would translate it till the end. What I didn't say, though, is that that was only true on the basis that the story itself is still pretty good/passable and completed.

After quite a bit of research, however, I've realized a bit of things that made me think that there would be no point in translating this.

First off, is this novel even completed? Yes, is what multiple sites say, and I believe it is. However, after reading the ending, I feel like it's just an ending the author mashed and scrambled together just so he could just get started on his new novel. In general, actually, the author's writing is quite messy and confusing, which is a major reason why I'm dropping it. It is not well written.

Secondly, I read the comments and reviews about the novel. Yes, there were good reviews, but they were sprinkled within a whole pile of critical reviews, which I kind of agreed with. A whole bunch of people commented that the author and the story itself was just warped and bizarre. Bizarre is fine with me. However, many comments stated that the novel was very confusing and unclear as well. One of them stated that after ch. 400, the chapters no longer had anything to do with the first 400

chapters because the MC gets whisked off to some sealed off place. Do I want to translate a novel this messy and confusing? No. And, if I might add, the good comments basically enjoyed the fact that the story was different rather than generic.

There were also a lot of comments asking if the author had issues because the MC is so cruel. If ruthless, incomprehensible MC is your cup of tea, go ahead and keep reading the novel if you can.

Why didn't I research earlier and spare you from the seventy something chapters I've already released? I need to clarify that when I first began translating, my Chinese was not as good as it is now. Ever since I entered this community, I've been reading more English rather than Chinese because English is my primary language. I've now improved from not being able to read Chinese novels at all to being able to read them well enough that I'll only need to refer to a dictionary every few chapters for certain characters. Of course, that means that I can now navigate Chinese sites much more easily, which is why I've only now told you guys my findings.

I don't even think I need to mention the fact that I know nothing about the martial arts terms the author uses.

Sigh. Long and wordy post, I know. I'm sorry to all the MER fans, but I'm done with all this. The novel is seriously all jumbled up and hard to read in that I believe the author was just spewing out whatever was on his mind. I really do appreciate the fans who read my MER translations though, and I apologize that I can't follow through with the entire novel.

On a happier note, I will now focus on Totem. I might even pick up/help out with other novels that you guys want me to (after careful research).

New Translator :

<https://demonscorpion.wordpress.com/>

Ch 081 Controlled Faith

At this moment, space faintly distorted for a bit. That powerful strike of lightning actually passed right through that incorporeal figure, yet did it was ineffective.

"What?"

The Sky-rending elder exclaimed faintly, he frowned and immediately waved his hand and controlled the lightning to fire again but the spirit had already disappeared.

And after the lightning attacked, it hit one of the Manton clan's magically reinforced buildings with an earth shattering sound causing the ground to tremble and affecting the nearby buildings.

The building along with its magic construct were instantly ruined. A more than a hundred meters giant black hole was now in its place with black smoke still rising and burning purple flames flickering which were making a 'chi chi' sound.

This display once again scared the Ju Ding Sect members at the door, looking at the vacant eyed, Purple-Robed figure with extreme respect and fear.

The Manton clan's matter naturally attracted a lot of interest.

But at the moment, it already had nothing to do with Li Xuan. He silently opened his eyes and spat out a mouthful of blood.

"A 6th He 5th layer ancestor, am not much weaker than my opponent, and this is the strength of this world? Good! If the distance is short I can force my soul oppression on my opponent's soul and shake it or even hurt it, but I can't destroy it! If I use this time as an example, then my previous estimate was right! This time, however, to capture part of Ka Luoya's spiritual energy is an added bonus!"

Ah, what a pity, the spiritual energy is only enough to restore my soul by another one-tenth! However, this is still a large gain, regarding this matter, if this elder steps in, these contradictions will all be resolved! To think that before I didn't make a move because this elder rushed to come to this point during his cultivation, otherwise for me to escape would require a considerable amount of thought"

Li Xuan thought for a while, he was satisfied with this trial.

But whilst he was satisfied with the results, Li Xuan's heart was a little more concerned, due to understanding that whilst soul oppression is powerful, every use is also very dangerous, and short-term can not be used to kill an enemy.

If only used to scare or disrupt the opponent's mind, then it is a good supporting skill, but if used to fight, its the same as killing oneself eight hundred thousand times, after all once the soul leaves the body using spirit force, any real damage and that's the same as ending in ashes.

Despite the situation, Li Xuan's mental ability, he partitioned a piece of his spirit to form a soul core, which acts as the 'sun' of the solar system in his dantian. If his own soul actually collapses, though, he won't be able to take control of his body, and all functions within his dantian will only work autonomously. Even if he lived at that point, his soul would be dead, without his soul his body may be alive but it will only be an empty husk surviving on Li Xuan's past instincts.

This is one of Li Xuan's greatest fears!

Moreover, the dangers involved in using the soul was seemingly straightforward and Li Xuan was firmly aware, encountering a lone 5th Xing envoy or an injured 5th Xing envoy, killing them may result in slight soul damage, but confronting a 5th Xing 5th layer or stronger would be considerably dangerous! If he faced a 6th He ancestor, then being able to scare or avert them is already the best he can do, and if they are shocked from fear, a tragic death is their fate.

Therefore, to enhance his strength, is still the crux of the matter.

Now that Li Xuan spirit increased, he decided to have one portion of his spirit be devoted to practicing the art of Xing Yi Quan and will tweak it as his soul grows stronger, and when it's exhausted..... it'll study the magic and alchemy of this world..... Whilst another portion of his spirit shall be used to practice the Xing Yi Quan magic combat skills and elemental meditation, with no clash occurring between them.

After coming to a decision, Li Xuan took the fragments of Ka Luoya's spirit force that he had absorbed between his eyebrows from the group

of fragmented spirit energy and began refining it, he then quietly left the room that he was in.

Now that the elder was out and searching for the spirit he noticed earlier, he had to leave quickly as this place will be discovered soon.

After flickering away, Li Xuan changed his body structure again, this time he looked like a teenager, he was wearing a light green three-star low grade wood attribute spell robe, on his face was a smile with a pure and simple look and some honest points of bashfulness of just entering the world, walking in the street.

There were people on the street moving here and there, with a lively atmosphere, however no one noticed the boy in fact, before he suddenly trembled and slightly faltered in his movement.

"Yes.....my soul improved by one ninth, if I can get a few more such strong souls, I might be able to restore one-eighth! There are fifty days or so, before going to the Imperial College, in general, the spirit of magical beasts is far better than human instinct. I will first go into closed door training then sneak into the magical beast forest, and then I'll capture some Ju Ding Sect elites soul, that way I can restore one-eighth, or even one-seventh!

To restore one-eighth, or one-seventh, I can rely on soul oppression to kill 5th Xing 10th layer envoys, and even confront 5th Xing envoys without any need to fear...."

Li Xuan thinks to himself, for all of this, he strongly believes it's in his control, as it is difficult for things to escape outside his calculations.

.....

Iris city, five people from one of the major powers in the surrounding clan and sects, Li clan, Yama clan, Manton clan, Thousand Yue clan , Fang clan, Wen Heart Palace, Hao Yue sect and the Ju Ding sect.

The Thousand Yue clan, has a higher number of women than men, and is therefore a more feminine magic clan. At the moment, five boys and girls from the Thousand Yue clan, are talking together.

"That Li Xuan, sixteen years old, a 3rd Fen magister, ugh, this kind of talent, it's really unthinkable!" A girl with a crisp voice said.

"Yes ah, although his character is a bit poor, he is a genius, but he looks down on everyone!" Another teenage exclaimed.